



Shetland Coastal Survey 1998



South Mainland Lunnasting Whalsay

Hazel Moore
&
Graeme Wilson



**Commissioned by Shetland Amenity Trust
& Funded by Historic Scotland**

Shetland Coastal Zone Assessment Survey 1998

South Mainland

Lunnasting

Whalsay

Hazel Moore

Graeme Wilson

EASE Archaeological Consultants
Unit 8, Abbeymount Techbase
2 Easter Road
Edinburgh

with contributions by

Alan Stapf

ARKENSOL
5, Gorsty Bank
Lichfield
Staffordshire

Commissioned by

Shetland Amenity Trust

Funded by

Historic Scotland

Contents

The Survey

Introduction.....	1
-------------------	---

Built Heritage & Archaeology

The Survey and Report.....	4
Analysis.....	9
Discussion.....	21
Conclusions.....	26
Recommendations.....	28

Hinterland Geology, Geomorphology and Erosion Class

Introduction.....	49
The Survey and Report.....	50
Discussion.....	56
Recommendations.....	61

Maps and Site Descriptions

South Mainland:	Introduction.....	63
	Maps and Gazetteers.....	65
	Site Descriptions.....	137
Lunnasting:	Introduction.....	169
	Maps and Gazetteers.....	171
	Site Descriptions.....	211
Whalsay:	Introduction.....	231
	Maps and Gazetteers.....	233
	Site Descriptions.....	281

Appendices

Appendix I: Glossary.....	303
Appendix II: Bibliography.....	308

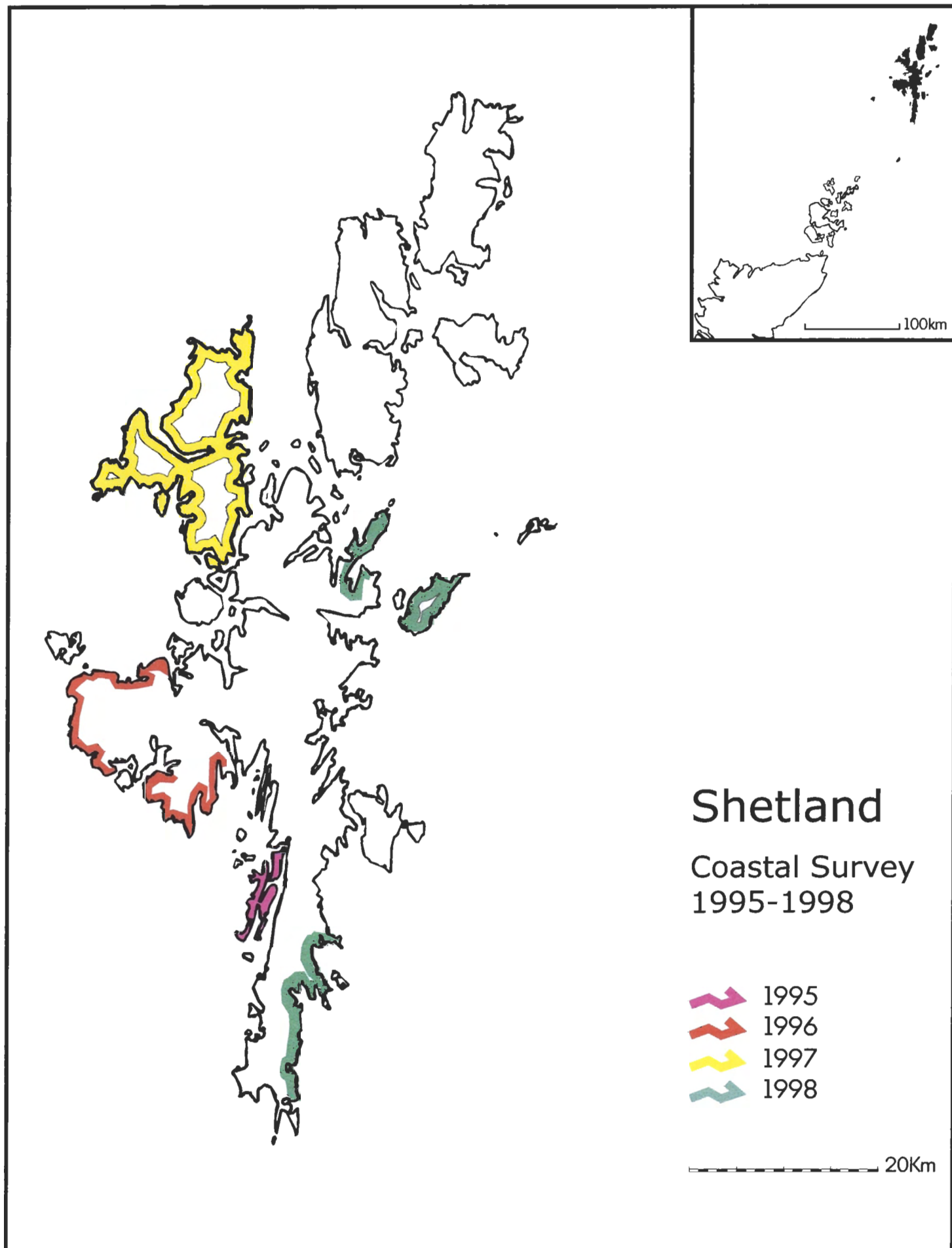
Shetland Coastal Zone Assessment Survey 1998

South Mainland

Lunnasting

Whalsay

report produced by
EASE Archaeological Consultants



Introduction

This report documents the findings of the 1998 Shetland coastal survey on Whalsay, Lunnasting and South Mainland. This work represents the final season of a four year programme of coastal zone assessment in Shetland, all stages of which were funded by Historic Scotland through the Shetland Amenity Trust.

The survey areas were selected by Val Turner, the Regional Archaeologist at the Shetland Amenity Trust. The fieldwork was carried out over four weeks in October-November 1998 by archaeologists Graeme Wilson and Hazel Moore (EASE Archaeological Consultants) and geomorphology and soils specialist, Alan Stapf (Arkensol). The survey methodology and report format adhere to definitions set out within Historic Scotland Archaeological Procedure Paper 4: Coastal Zone Assessment Survey (1996).

The Survey Areas

The survey examined the island of Whalsay and parts of Lunnasting and South Mainland. These areas were selected to provide sample coverage of the eastern side of Shetland, to complement previous surveys which examined parts of the north and west coasts.

The three 1998 survey areas are quite different in terms of modern settlement and land use. Whalsay, is a small (23km²) island, lying off the east coast of the Shetland Mainland. It has a thriving economy based on fishing and fish processing. Most of the modern settlement is concentrated on the west side of the island around Symbister. The East side of the island is very sparsely populated and the land, which is of generally poor quality, is largely given up to rough grazing.

Lunnasting is very sparsely populated overall, with only a handful of modern houses and crofts lying outside of the main concentration at Vidlin. Much of the area is hilly and remote and is given over to rough grazing.

In contrast, the eastern coast of South Mainland is well populated, although much of the modern settlement is set back from the coast. There are tracts of good quality land along this coastline and the area is well served by a modern infrastructure.

Archaeological Background

The most wide ranging survey of archaeological sites in Shetland was carried out by RCAHMS and published in inventory form in 1946 (RCAHMS, 1946). A model of its time, this work now appears dated in some of its site interpretations and in the lack of data on post-medieval and industrial remains. In addition, although the survey covered the whole of Shetland, limited resources at the time of fieldwork meant that many of the more remote areas could only be summarily examined. While it remains the standard published reference to sites and monuments in Shetland, it has been superseded by the Sites and Monuments Record (SMR) database held by the Shetland Amenity Trust and the National Sites and Monuments Record (NMRS) held by RCAHMS.

More localised or focused studies have been carried out by the Ordnance Survey and others since the publication of the Inventory. Charles Calder, one of the original members of the RCAHMS survey team, carried out a number of important excavations and continued to update and revise the 1946 inventory data (Calder, 1958, 1963, 1965). Within the areas currently under discussion, however, this coastal survey represents the most extensive programme of investigation carried out since 1946.

Of the three survey areas, South Mainland has previously attracted by far the most archaeological interest. This is, in part, because much of the area is well populated, it is easily accessible by road and by foot and is popular with visitors. Some of the best known archaeological sites in Shetland are located in South Mainland, although outside of the current survey area. These include the multi-period settlement at Jarlshof, which spans the Bronze Age to Norse and post-medieval periods, the 13m high broch of Mousa and the extensive prehistoric settlement currently being excavated at Scatness. Within the survey area, the recent discovery of a Pictish carved stone at Mail (Turner 1994) along with excavations at the brochs of Mail, Clodie Wick (Turner, 1988), Southpunds (Goudie, 1873) and East Shore (Carter et al, 1995) have focused attention on high status settlement in the later prehistoric and early historic periods.

On Whalsay, previous archaeological investigations within the coastal zone have been limited. The best known and most extensive work to date are the excavations at two prehistoric houses, known as the

'Benie Hoose' and 'Standing Stones of Yoxie' (Calder, 1963). While neither house has been conclusively dated, the investigations provided a wealth of information about early settlement on the island. The houses are surrounded by an extensive field system, only part of which is visible above the deep peat deposits. There are also two burial cairns in the immediate area. Other work on the island includes the assessment of a prehistoric house known as the Gairdie (Calder, 1958) and the refurbishment for public exhibition of the Pier House at Symbister.

Lunnasting has not been previously much investigated by archaeologists. This is probably because much of the area is now remote from modern roads and the generally poor quality and craggy nature of the landscape does not appear an attractive setting for past settlement. The Chapel Knowe at Lunna, with its monastic associations and nearby possible Viking burials, is the best known site in this area. Other than casual explorations in the last century, however, even this site has been little investigated.

The Survey and Report:

Built Heritage & Archaeology

This report is the product of both field survey and desk-based research. The body of the report was produced by EASE Archaeological Consultants. The gazetteers which accompany the Hinterland Geology & Coastal Geomorphology and Erosion Class maps, along with other (marked) contributions to the text are by Alan Stapf, Arkensol. The following notes explain the terminology and shorthand descriptions used throughout the report.

Gazetteer Entries

The gazetteer entries comprise a set of characteristics for each site. The categories are as follows:

<u>CATEGORY</u>	<u>EXAMPLE</u>
Site Code (NMR Number)	* <u>SM29</u> (HU42SW1)
Grid Reference	HU 4469 2320
Placename	Burriland
Site type: protected status (HS Index)	Broch and associated structures: Scheduled (HS Index 3565), SMR#726
Date (approximate)	1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD
Condition	Fair
Recommendations	Survey

* Where the site code is underlined this denotes that the site is vulnerable to erosion.

Site Description Entries

Site Code: Each site has been given a unique reference code for the purposes of this survey. The two letters which begin each code refer to the survey area: WH-Whalsay, LN-Lunnasting, SM-South Mainland.

Site Type: While the categories of site types was not restricted (i.e. types were not selected from a predetermined list), efforts were made to standardise the labels given for this report. For example, ruinous buildings of 18th/20th C date which could be positively identified were divided into categories such as dwelling houses, mills, or outbuildings; where their use was not apparent, they were labelled as 'structures'. The use of 'croft' and 'farmstead' and 'smallholding' has been avoided where possible, since it was often not apparent whether the 'structure' was associated with a parcel of land.

Prehistoric sites, and mounds in particular, are frequently difficult to date and characterise from the visible remains. The identification of mounds as chambered cairns, burial mounds or more recent refuse or farm mounds, for example, was made on the basis of previously recorded information, or where this was not available, the most probable explanation of the visible remains.

Date Ranges: The date ranges set out for various site types within this report are based on comparison with similar sites in the area which have already been dated or characterised. These ranges represent a general consensus; it must be noted that there is much debate about the date ranges of specific sites (such as brochs, for example). It is also likely that there are many local variations which provide exceptions to the rule. The date ranges used are as follows:

- 4th-3rd millennium BC
- 3rd-1st millennium BC
- 1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD
- 10th century AD-14th century AD
- 14th century AD- 18th century AD
- 18th century AD- 20th century AD

Condition: The condition of each site entry was assessed under the following criteria:

Good: This label was applied where a site exhibited either high potential or had sufficient visible elements surviving to properly characterise it. An archaeological site was considered to be in 'good' condition where it was undisturbed or only slightly disturbed and retained obvious archaeological potential. Further work at such sites could reasonably be expected to provide information regarding date, nature, extent and complexity. Buildings (especially the large category of 18th/20th C structures) were considered 'good' where there were multiple site elements represented and survived in a reasonable enough condition to provide information regarding their construction, development and use.

Fair: This label was applied to sites considered to have some potential or where limited elements remained and the site could be generally characterised. Archaeological sites of this type were generally somewhat disturbed but retained some potential; a sufficient part of the site remains that it could be more fully characterised via excavation. Standing buildings were considered 'fair' when, although ruinous or disturbed, sufficient of the site remained that it could be generally characterised.

Poor: Sites described as 'poor' have visible elements which are very disturbed and offer little potential for further characterisation. This assumption was made on the basis of the evidence available at the time of this survey and it must be noted that, without recourse to full assessment, the true potential of many sites can only be estimated.

Recommendations: Three types of action have been recommended:

Survey: This has been used as a general term covering all forms of further archaeological investigation or site protection. It includes topographical survey, section recording, trial trenching and open area excavation.

Monitor: This is recommended either to keep a site of known potential under surveillance or to check for new exposures on sites currently considered to be of low or unknown potential. This will entail regular site inspections and include cross-checking of known information against new exposures and should be carried out by an archaeologist.

Nil: No action has been recommended where a site is not immediately vulnerable to change, or is of very low potential.

Results

The survey identified a combined total of 265 sites over the three areas. Of these, 189 sites (or 71.3% of the total) had not been recorded previously either by the SMR or NMR. Of the remaining 76 sites which had been recorded, 35.5% have statutory protection, either as listed buildings or scheduled ancient monuments.

The sites most commonly found are those of 18th-20th C date. These include a wide variety of site types, such as houses, field systems, land boundaries, noosts, lighthouses, churches, graveyards and hulks. While the vast majority of sites included within this category can be dated with confidence to this period, it also acts as a catch-all category for remains such as crues and dykes which are less firmly datable. The assumption behind this is that most such structures, even if of earlier date, owe their survival to the fact that they were used and probably repaired or rebuilt in the 18th-20th C period. This assumption is likely to hold most true in the more populous and intensively farmed areas, where redundant structures are likely to have been erased by stone robbing. It may be less accurate in places, such as the remoter areas of Lunnasting, where there are few indications of post-medieval settlement, farming or pastoral activities.

The second most numerous category are sites of indeterminate date. In some cases, sites could not be dated because the surface remains were insufficiently informative; in others, too little of the site survived to determine date, and in some instances, even to determine the nature of the remains.

Sites of 14th-18th C date were the most rare, with only two sites identified over the entire survey area. It is generally assumed that the scarcity of known sites of this period is due to the fact that settlement patterns have not changed substantially and thus that 14th-18th C houses and fields are likely to be obscured or replaced by 18th-20th C sites. Even if this were generally true, it should be at least possible to identify a proportion of those sites abandoned prior to the 18th-20th C, in addition to types of site other than settlements, such as industrial remains. This is seldom the case, however.

The main problem here is one of site recognition since there has been very little archaeological investigation carried out on such sites to date. It is probable that 14th-18th C sites are broadly similar in appearance to those of 18th-20th C date; but there is currently not enough reliable archaeological data available to assist in discerning what the significant differences may be. It is probable, therefore, that sites at which the most visible elements have been ascribed an 18th-20th C date, may include earlier elements. It is also probable that a proportion of sites ascribed to the 'indeterminate' category actually date to this period.

Prehistoric remains account for 20% (53 sites) of the total of all the sites recorded. Sites of 3rd-1st millennium date make up the largest group within this category (30 sites), followed by those of 1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD (16 sites), with sites of 4th-3rd millennium date being the least common (7 sites). The 4th-3rd millennium BC category is entirely comprised of burial sites, since these are the only site type which can even tentatively be dated to this period on the basis of surface remains alone. The 3rd-1st millennium category includes a variety of site types, such as houses, burials, field systems, burnt mounds and land boundaries. It acts as a catch-all category for remains thought to be prehistoric but not clearly of either very early or very late date within this range. This factor should be taken into account during any consideration of the large number of sites ascribed to this date range. The 1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD category includes a large number of brochs as well as several substantial houses and possible Viking period sites and find spots.

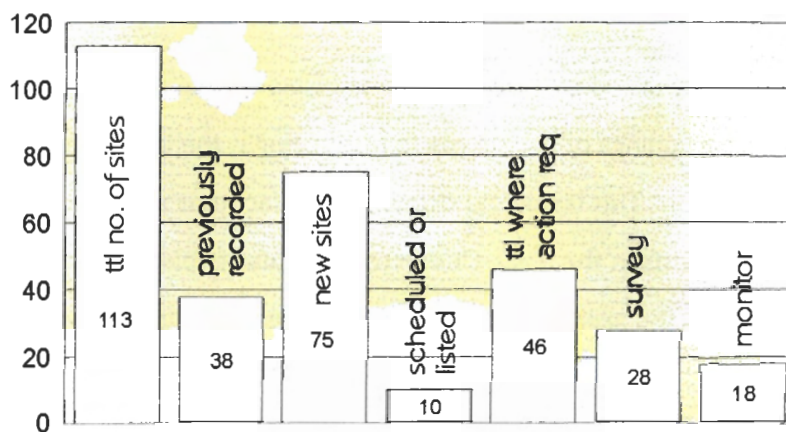
A total of 108 sites (40.8% of the total) are considered to warrant further attention. Of these, 34 sites require some form of ongoing archaeological monitoring, while 74 sites require further survey or assessment. The types of work considered to be appropriate at each site are outlined in the **Recommendations** section below.

Analysis

South Mainland

Survey on South Mainland identified 73 new sites, representing 66% of the total sites recorded in this area. This area contains some of the best land in Shetland and could be assumed to have been settled earlier, and possibly more densely, than other parts of Shetland. A total of 12 sites found in this area could be ascribed to the earlier prehistoric period from the 4th to the 1st millennia BC. This figure is not significantly greater than the totals for Whalsay (14 sites) or Lunnasting (11 sites), although the length of coastline survey on South Mainland was more than double that investigated in Lunnasting and almost double that of Whalsay. The relative paucity of earlier prehistoric sites may partly result from the intensity of settlement and farming in more recent times. It may also be that earlier settlement was not as focused on the coast as in other areas, since there more good quality land available in the hinterland in this area.

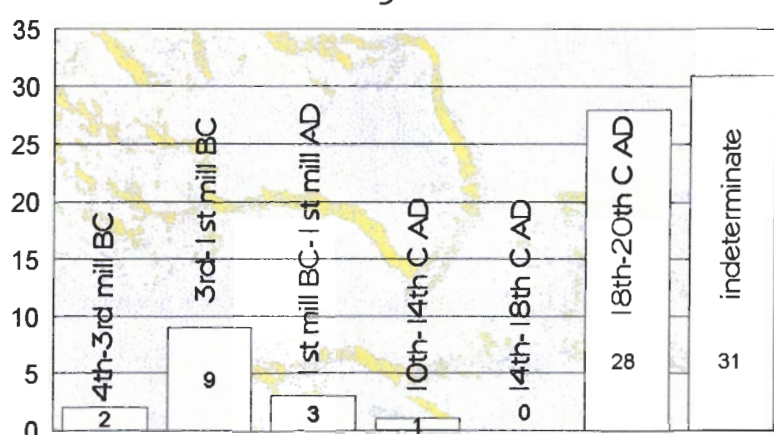
Chart 1: South Mainland



Sites of later prehistoric- early historic date are, in contrast, far more numerous in this area than in either Lunnasting or Whalsay. A total of 11 sites were ascribed here to the period 1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD, as opposed to 2 sites in Lunnasting and 3 sites on Whalsay. Certain sites of this date, such as brochs, by virtue of being more substantial than those of earlier periods, are more likely to survive and to be readily identifiable. The presence of so many brochs, together with finds of Pictish carvings and building types and objects of Viking date, reflect the wealth and influence of this area from the Middle Iron Age period onwards.

A total of 11 sites (15% of the total) of earlier prehistoric date (4th-1st millennium BC), were identified in this area, together with 3 sites of later prehistoric- early historic date. The survival of a relatively large number of prehistoric sites is attributable to the low intensity of subsequent land use. Most of the remains occupy land which is now poorly drained and engulfed by peat.

Chart 4: Lunnasting



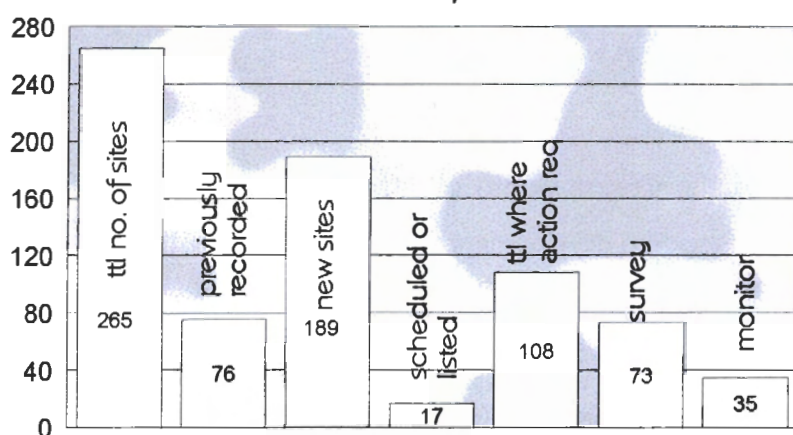
While it can be supposed that the quality of the land in such places was once better than it is today, this cannot be said at Outrabister, which must always have been a difficult and hostile area for settlement. Without recourse to a fuller study of archaeological remains in the wider hinterland, it is impossible to speculate on the reasons for settlement in this area. The sites here are unusually well preserved and do not appear to have been robbed of stone or reused as sheep shelters. This, together with the fact that there are few later pastoral remains of later date in the area suggests a low intensity of land use in this area subsequent to the prehistoric period.

Whalsay

Whalsay has received only sporadic attention from archaeologists in the past and this is reflected in the large numbers of new sites identified by the survey (53 sites or almost 68% of the total) and the small number of scheduled or listed sites (4 in all). It is worth noting that the scheduled site at Sandwick comprises multiple elements, namely three prehistoric houses, two burnt mounds and a field system.

In the context of the Shetland landscape, it is likely that there is a wider variety of site types present in the coastal zone than in the interior. There are several reasons why this may be the case. Firstly, the landmass of Shetland is long and narrow and has a highly indented coastline and thus there are few places which are distant from the sea. In many places, the 'interior' is hilly, rocky or poorly drained and the better quality (or more workable) land lies along the coast. In the period before modern roads were built, transport by sea was more common and there was a greater reliance on the sea for fishing and the exploitation of marine resources such as shellfish and kelp.

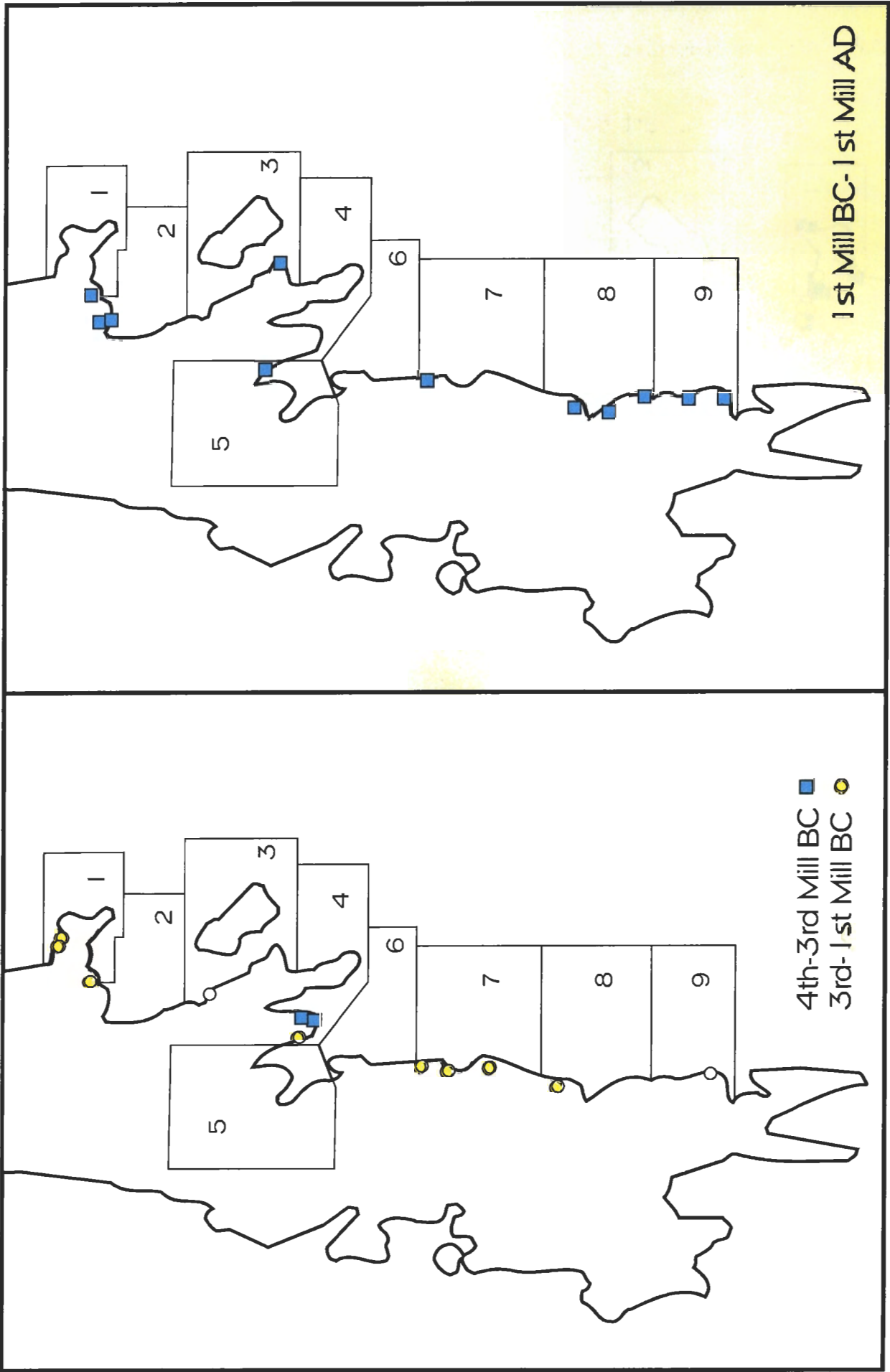
Chart 7: Total Survey Area



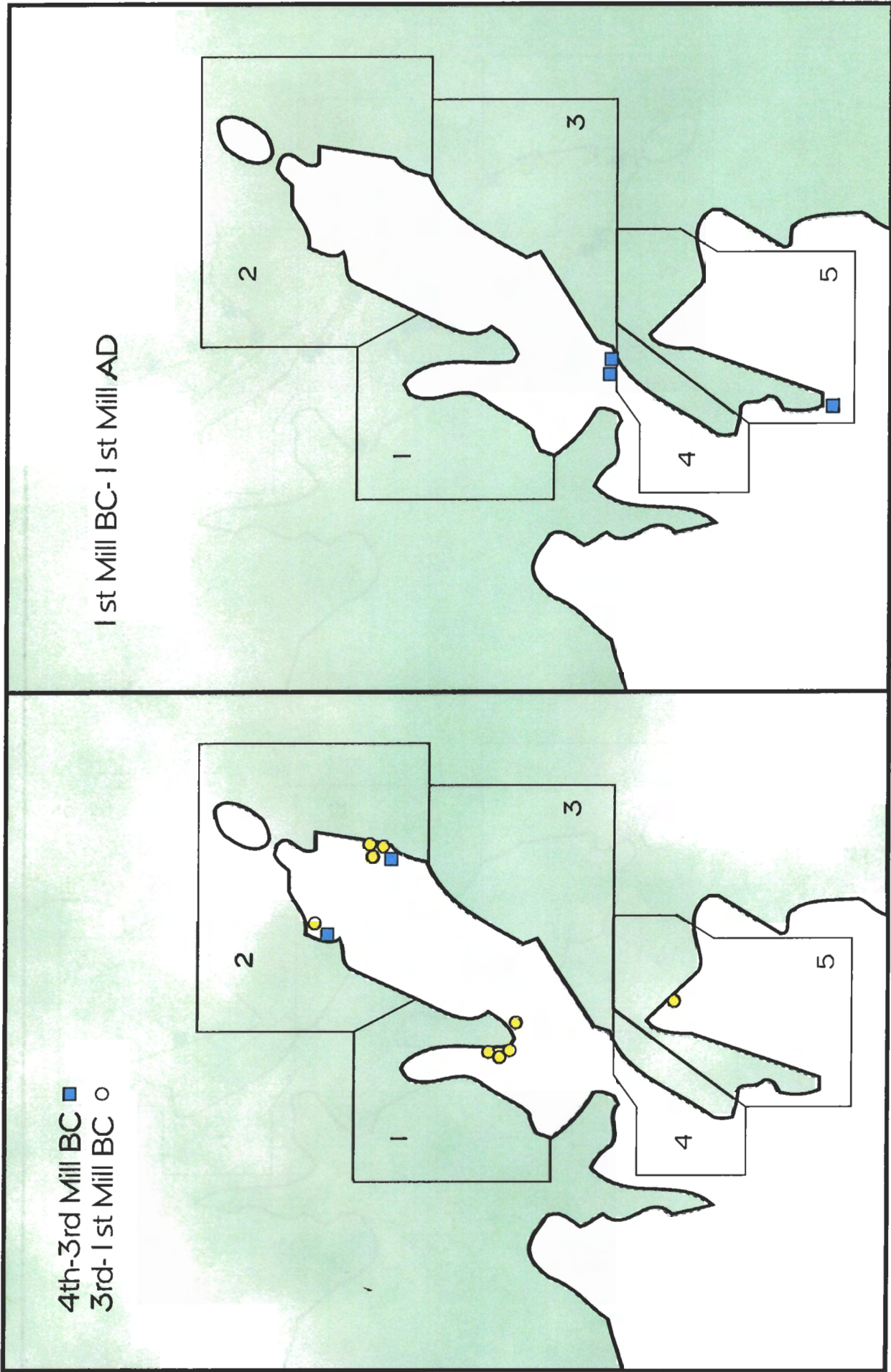
These factors attracted settlement to coastal locations. Unlike other places, such as parts of South Uist for example, the Shetland landscape is not divided into clear cut 'zones', but rather the better quality land occurs more sporadically in 'pockets'. Agrarian settlement is usually sited so as to maximise the amount of good land available; in the context of South Uist this makes the area between the cultivable coastal strip and the hill land most attractive, but the variability of land quality in Shetland means that settlement is not precluded from the coastal zone. In addition to settlement, there are many types of site, such as noosts, piers, fishing stations, fish-drying beaches, kelp pits and otter traps, which are only found on the coast.

In some places within the survey areas, the intensity of post-medieval settlement within the coastal zone is likely to have obscured or destroyed sites of earlier date. This may be the case over much of the east coast of Whalsay, around Vidlin in Lunnasting and at Aith, Sandwick, Mail, Hoswick, Levenwick and Boddam on South Mainland. It is notable that the remains

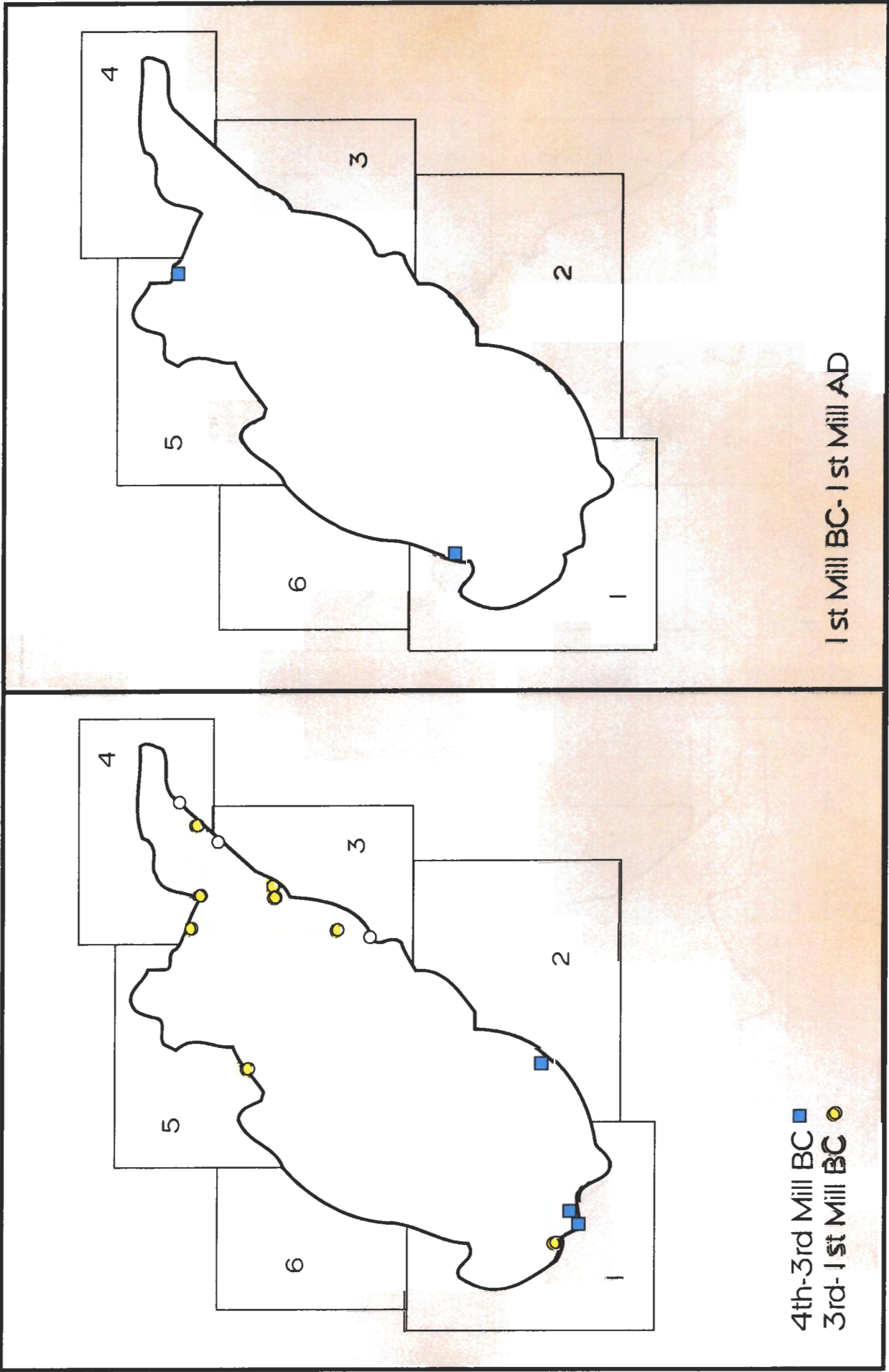
Site distribution: South Mainland



Site distribution: Lunnasting



Site distribution: Whalsay



Discussion

The Archaeological Resource and Threats to its Survival

One of the most important outcomes of this survey lies in the identification of so many new sites and areas of high archaeological potential. New sites of all types and periods were found, even in areas which had previously been investigated archaeologically. The work also indicates that the factors which influence site survival and visibility are slightly different in each of the three survey areas, but can generally be summarised as the intensity of recent settlement and farming and the durability of site remains. The presence and depth of peat was also found to play a part, acting both to preserve and obscure archaeological remains.

Coastal erosion was found to be a threat to survival at 150 sites; an unknown number of further sites are likely to have been completely erased or inundated by the sea. Many of the sites which are currently under threat from coastal erosion are also at some risk from subaerial erosion or human/animal disturbance.

The specific threats faced at individual sites are outlined within the **Site Descriptions**, below. The Recommendations section provides a range of actions to counteract these threats or, where this is not possible, to make provision for archaeological site recording.

Archaeological Potential and Further Work

On South Mainland the survey found that urgent archaeological intervention is required at Mail, where human burials are being eroded by the sea out of a coastal section in one location and anthropogenic deposits are exposed in another. To fully appreciate the archaeological potential of these remains, they must be considered with reference to their wider context. Previous work in the area, along with chance finds, indicate that this was a centre of some wealth and influence during the later prehistoric and early historic periods. The site of a broch is recorded on a nearby tidal islet, finds of Pictish carvings, ogham and runes stones and Viking personal artefacts

have been made nearby and an early church is recorded in the area. There is good quality land in the hinterland and the steatite quarries of Catpund are located nearby. Despite the importance of the area, little systematic archaeological work has been carried out to date and few sites have actually been located on the ground. For this reason, it is highly recommended that the deposits which are currently eroding are examined and that the area is regularly monitored for the appearance of new exposures.

In addition to identifying the condition and specific requirements at individual sites, this work has also recognised several areas of high archaeological potential where more extensive landscape survey could gainfully be carried out. These areas are at Boatsroom Voe and Outrabister on Lunnasting and around the eastern and northern coasts of Whalsay. In each of these areas coastal survey picked up fragments of what are likely to be more extensive concentrations of archaeological remains. At Boatsroom Voe and on Whalsay the remains are largely obscured by peat and any further work in these areas should include provision for a peat-probing survey.

It is not widely appreciated that a number of Shetland brochs have extra-mural settlements associated with them and an important opportunity for future research is presented at three sites on South Mainland at Burralland, Southvoe and Kilder Brou. In all three cases the brochs are surrounded by substantial remains which are at risk from erosion. While it is unlikely to be feasible to excavate all or perhaps any of the brochs in its entirety, the study of their extra-mural settlements and field systems would do much to extend our limited knowledge of broch hinterlands and the duration and nature of settlement in and around brochs.

At Burralland, the broch is surrounded by twelve or more structures, several of which are actively eroding over the cliffs. The structures appear to be of early historic date (or Pictish type). This would suggest that they post-date the broch, but what is interesting at this site is the manner in which the buildings cluster around the base of the broch, apparently respecting its presence. These buildings may overlie earlier structures, contemporary in date with the original occupation of the broch or they may correspond with a later occupation within the broch. In either case, this settlement offers the rare opportunity to investigate a substantial Pictish settlement and to uncover information relating to activities outside of the broch.

A cluster of six small structures lie outside the walls of Southvoe broch and are contained within the broch enclosure. One of the structures is being eroded out of a coastal section. The structures, although much reduced, do not appear to be of Pictish type and may be contemporary with the original occupation of the broch. A programme of limited excavation in this area could rapidly determine the nature of the buildings, which may be houses or workshops, and might provide new insights into broch status and relationships with surrounding sites.

Kilder Brou broch not only has an extra-mural settlement, but is also associated with an extensive field system and more distant, unenclosed settlements. The field system comprises a series of circular or oval fields, arranged around a central land boundary, which runs outwards in two directions from the broch. It is not possible to determine whether the field system is contemporary or later than the broch from the surface remains alone, but this question would form a good hypothesis to be tested by future work. Investigations could also be made of the nature of the settlement which lies immediately outside the broch and that of the more solitary structure(s) which lies among the enclosed fields at some remove from the broch.

Problems: Chronologies and Comparative Data

On a more general level, one of the problems encountered in attempting to characterise and date sites found during this survey was the lack of solid comparative data. This was particularly apparent when trying to determine date ranges for prehistoric house types, and to a lesser extent, burial monument types. In presenting survey data in summarised form, as it appears in this document, the danger is that it may appear that sites can be readily understood and dated from surface remains alone. This is untrue and the situation is further hampered in Shetland by the lack of well excavated, representative sites. The chronology of house types has been discussed by others (Fojut, 1993, Turner, 1998), but no firm conclusions have yet been drawn.

From the finding of this survey and previous research in Shetland, six broad house types of prehistoric-early historic date are tentatively identified, in chronological order:

- Elongated oval/sub-oval form with narrow entrance passage leading into main chamber with rear compartment or alcoves and frequently a porch or ante-chamber to the fore (an example within this survey area is site WH19, Yoxie on Whalsay)
- Oval/sub-oval form with multiple cells or deep alcoves on the interior and frequently a porch or ante-chamber to the fore (an example within this survey is site LN27 at Outrabister, Lunnasting)
- Circular or oval form, interior divided into multiple bays by radial piers, may be sunk into ground surface (an example within this survey area is site LN28 at Outrabister, Lunnasting)
- Substantial circular stone structure of smaller dimensions than broch, internal arrangements are unknown (an example within this survey area may be site SM44 at Whilvigarth, South Mainland)
- Brochs (an example within this survey is SM94, East Shore broch, South Mainland)
- Oval or segmented forms, sunken into ground surface with revetted walls (examples within this survey area include SM29, structures vi- xvi, Burriland, South Mainland)

While sites can be separated into broad types, there, is as yet, little specific information available about the duration, diversity or local variation of individual architectural forms. There are numerous sites which exhibit features of more than one of the types outlined above, and a few which exhibit none of these characteristics. A wide ranging study aimed at providing basic data on a variety of prehistoric house types and a baseline for future work would go a long way in resolving this situation. A similar programme of work for burial sites would also be very useful.

Archaeology and the Public

The work also found that there were very few sites in the survey area where provision had been made for visitors. In many cases this is not unusual, since the sites are either remote and unlikely to receive much attention or there is too little of the monument currently exposed. There are a small number of sites which would benefit from improved maintenance and the provision of facilities such as information boards. This is the case at Sandwick and at Benie Hoose and Yoxie on Whalsay. In all three cases, the sites are well known and are widely presented as an archaeological attraction for visitors to the island. The deteriorating condition of the sites at Benie Hoose and Yoxie results largely from the fact that they have stood open to visitors and the elements, without consolidation, since their excavation over forty years ago. Their earthen-cored walls offer drier and more attractive conditions to rabbits than does the surrounding peat bog and thus they have been thoroughly mined. The informal manner of their display may be appreciated by archaeologists but is unlikely to enthuse other visitors and is likely to impart the impression that the sites are of no particular importance. The same may be said at Sandwick, where none of the three houses, two burnt mounds and field system have been excavated. Even though these sites are scheduled, they are still vulnerable to degradation by humans, animals and the elements. The sites are easily accessed from the road and offer much potential for both amenity development and further archaeological study.

Conclusions

The findings of this survey, together with those conducted in previous years, have made positive gains in information, not only in identifying a large number of new sites and areas of archaeological potential, but also in providing a clearer picture of the threats faced by the archaeological resource from coastal erosion and other agents. The results indicate that the coastal zone in Shetland is a particularly rich archaeological resource and may be over- rather than under-representative in terms of the site types found there. The findings also detail the large numbers of sites, many of unknown potential, which are either eroding or at imminent risk of erosion from the sea.

Ultimately, survey is a more coarse process than excavation and relies on a received understanding of what types of sites exist and are likely to be found. Site recognition is also affected by current understanding of the nature of the archaeological resource. It is impossible to interpret the unknown without reference to the known, therefore gaps or weaknesses in the record will be reflected in the ability to conclusively identify new sites. The absence of sites of particular type or date from the survey record cannot be taken as an indication that no such sites exist in the area; only that they could not be recognised by this type of survey. Survey is far less able to pick up new site types or to determine chronologies or particular features of interest. For these reasons, the results of survey at best provide a sketch which can only be refined and enlarged upon through further excavation.

A broad theme which emerged during the course of this work concerns the currently limited state of knowledge about sites of all periods in Shetland. This is due to the paucity of modern excavation and the resultant lack of dating evidence. This was found to be particularly problematic in regard to prehistoric houses and burial monuments and sites of all types within the 14th-18th C date range.

Unlike sites which are threatened by development or land management regimes, there is no provision within the National Planning Policy Guideline (NPPG5/PAN42) for archaeological remains which are being destroyed or threatened with destruction by the sea. Neither is there any dedicated source of funding to pay for either protective measures or for archaeological work on such sites. Furthermore, threatened or damaged coastal sites are not always considered prime candidates for independently funded academic research projects, since the remains are likely to be incomplete or located in areas where it is difficult to provide safe conditions for inexperienced workers. Despite these difficulties, a good many excavations on coastal sites all over Scotland have been

successfully carried out in recent years; most of these being funded or part-funded by Historic Scotland. The results, which are now becoming available, amply illustrate the richness of this resource. The only objection which could be raised is in that site selection has tended to be random, usually focusing on high-status sites which are not representative of the resource as a whole.

Building on from this work, it is to be hoped that the agenda for coastal archaeology in the future will:

- Be guided by a co-ordinated policy which can evaluate the current situation, discern priorities and form an agenda for future work
- Investigate all sources of funding available for the archaeological investigation or protection of coastal sites
- Raise the profile of archaeology within bodies with an interest in coastal heritage and management
- Investigate how coastal archaeology can be integrated into broader management and conservation schemes
- Involve local communities in the care of monuments and provide opportunities for visitors to appreciate the archaeological resource
- Promote a wider general interest in Shetland archaeology and coastal matters in particular

This survey is of limited usefulness, and has a shelf life. Its ultimate value depends on it being integrated within a more comprehensive management framework. To progress beyond this point will require that long term strategies are formulated, and implemented. Mechanisms need to be set in place to facilitate the feedback of new information and to regularly reassess priorities.

Recommendations

Every site recorded within this survey has been assessed to determine if further investigative work is required. The conclusions are given in outline form in the site gazetteers and site descriptions which form the body of this report. In those sections recommendations are given as one of three types: Survey, Monitor or Nil, in accordance with Historic Scotland guidelines.

The term 'Survey' has been used as a general term covering all forms of further archaeological investigation or site protection. This may include topographical survey, section recording, trial trenching and open area excavation.

This section expands upon the specific type of work required where survey or monitoring has been recommended. These sites have been divided into four categories:

- **Category 1:** Urgent action required
- **Category 2:** Assessment required
- **Category 3:** Assessment desirable
- **Category 4:** Monitoring required

The main criteria used to categorise sites were the level of vulnerability to destruction, followed by the degree of archaeological potential.

Category 1 sites are therefore both highly vulnerable and likely to be of high archaeological potential. The sites in this category are listed in order of priority. Within the other categories sites are listed in the order in which they occur on the map sections. **Category 2** sites are vulnerable but either are of lower or unknown archaeological potential. **Category 3** sites may be of low vulnerability/some potential or vulnerable/unknown potential. The monitoring of **Category 4** sites is recommended either to keep a site of known potential under surveillance or to check for new exposures on sites currently considered to be of low or unknown potential.

In a majority of cases, it is difficult to accurately assess archaeological potential from surface examination alone. The most immediate requirement here is for further site assessment. The findings of site assessment can be used to inform future management decisions or may act as a salvage operation if further work is either not possible or desirable. A small proportion of assessed sites may go on to be excavated or protected; the remainder will eventually be destroyed. Assessment in advance of destruction will, at the minimum, provide an enhanced site record with empirical evidence of the nature, date and extent of the remains.

Category 1: Urgent Action Required

South Voxter / Mail (SM22, Map 2)

Description: Human remains, representing in-situ burials, are eroding out of a coastal exposure. The burials lie in stone-lined graves, cut in the sandy subsoil, and covered by turf and topsoil. They are aligned E-W and therefore likely to date to the Christian era. At least two individuals are represented by the in-situ remains, have been truncated by coastal erosion. The lower leg and feet bones are missing from one skeleton, while the other is missing all of the lower limb bones. At least one more individual is represented by loose bones, including fragments of pelvis, tarsal and metatarsals, which were found strewn about on the foreshore.

Potential: The remains visible in section may be associated with human remains which have been found in this general area in the past and which are thought to derive from a burial ground 'of ancient date'. This site is located in the near vicinity to the graveyard at Mail, which has yielded several carved stones and Viking artefacts. This area appears to have been a centre of influence from the Iron Age period onwards.

Threat: The site is being actively eroded by the sea.

Action: The remains currently exposed require immediate salvage excavation. The remainder of the eroding coastal section should be cleaned and examined for traces of further burials. The extent of the remains could be assessed using geophysical survey, followed up by trial trenching or open area excavation. The coastline in this general area should be kept under regular

surveillance in case further remains appear. This work could be carried out in tandem with assessment at site SM20, see Category 2, below.

Broch of Burriland (SM29, Map 3)

Description: The Broch of Burriland stands on a promontory, surrounded by high cliffs, across the sound from Mousa Broch. The approach to the promontory is blocked by a drystone structure of 18th-20th C date which is built over the footings of a larger structure of unknown date. Further on to the promontory, the ill-defined remains of a grass-covered bank extends across the neck. The remains of a large cellular structure are visible in an eroding cliff section to the NW side of the promontory and further structural remains, associated with anthropogenic deposits, are exposed to the NNW side. The broch remains are substantial although the walls are in a poor condition and very vulnerable to collapse. To the exterior of the broch there is a subrectangular enclosure and ten or more structures which may be houses or workshops.

Potential: This site has never been formally investigated and although degraded by natural agencies, has not been unduly disturbed by casual exploration. The broch stands up to 4m high and the interior deposits are sealed by a large quantity of rubble. The broch offers a high degree of potential for investigating the manner of construction and nature of the occupation within it and the results of such work would have a wider relevance in relation to later Iron Age studies in Scotland. Of particular interest is the relation of this site with Mousa broch which lies across the Sound. There may also be potential for the investigation of later periods of activity within the broch, since the site appears to have been occupied into the early historic period. The settlement which surrounds this broch, tentatively identified as a Pictish village, also offers much potential for investigation. To date, very few Pictish houses have been excavated anywhere in Scotland and in most cases excavation has been limited to single structures. The settlement is unusual not only in its scale but also in the manner of its layout, which is ordered and appears to respect the broch. A number of the structures appear to be very well preserved and all are readily visible and amenable to excavation. Other areas offering research potential include the possibility that the promontory may have been defended by a block-house type structure.

Threat: The remains are slowly being degraded by animal disturbance and by the advance of a storm beach. To the S side of the promontory there is a steep-sided geo. The sides are eroding and

archaeological deposits are exposed in the upper levels. At the W side of the geo, the remains of a small cellular structure are exposed in a 3m long erosion face. The immediate hinterland of the broch has been denuded of vegetation by salt spray and animal poaching. This threatens to have a destabilising affect on the broch structure, which is in any case quite fragile.

Action: More detailed topographic survey of the entire promontory is urgently required. Better management of the archaeological remains is to be encouraged, particularly the restriction of access onto the promontory by animals. The assessment of the broch, although desirable, may not be practical but nevertheless some effort should be made to consolidate the remains and render them less vulnerable to collapse. The assessment of the surrounding settlement is deserving of the highest priority. This work should be designed to assess the nature, date, extent and condition of the remains. Eroding deposits should be recorded, where possible, and salvage excavation should be carried out in areas where vulnerable deposits/structures are imminently vulnerable to erosion.

Ward of Outrabister (LN27, LN28, LN29, LN30 and LN31, Map 2)

Description: Three houses and two cairns of prehistoric date were identified in this area. House LN2, which is very well preserved, lies on a small terrace below a rocky rise and immediately next to the cliff edge. It is sub-oval in shape and there are up to five recesses or cells defined within the interior, two of which are defined by coursed walls, standing to 0.3m high. This site shows many similarities with other (dated) Bronze Age houses in Shetland. House LN28 lies some 100m to the SW of LN27, and is aligned NE-SW with a seaward (SE) facing entrance. It is sub-circular in plan and measures 10m wide by 8m long. The exterior bank has stone revetting in the area of the entrance. The interior face has a coursed stone revetment which stands 1m above the level of the floor. The interior is sub-divided into five recesses or cells by means of piers of walling which project from the inner wall face. The piers stand to 0.5m high above the level of the floor, and may be more substantial since the original floor surface lies beneath quantities of collapsed walling and turf. Several remnant wall lines radiate outwards from the house. Cairn LN29 measures 3m by 1m and is located on a rocky slope, some 100m to the SW of LN28. It has been damaged by subaerial erosion but it appears to have been originally rectangular or square in plan. House LN30 is located some 15m up slope from the house at LN29 and is largely covered with peat. It measures 10m by 7m and is irregularly sub-oval in plan. The interior is

divided into five alcoves by means of piers which project from the inner wall face. Only the tops of these piers are now visible above the peat. The entrance is formed from a short passage and there may be a porch or courtyard outside. To the W side of the house, discontinuous lines of stones appear to define a field system comprising two or more sub-circular or oval areas. Cairn LN31, a small sub-oval structure, is located on a small level shelf on a sloping hillside

Potential: The sites in this area are all unusually well preserved and houses LN28 and LN30, in particular, do not appear to have been disturbed since their abandonment. It is possible that features will be preserved here that do not survive on other prehistoric sites which have been altered or disturbed. Differences in their form and construction suggest that these houses are not all of contemporary date and thus they offer potential not only to investigate prehistoric settlement but also to learn how it evolved over time. The preservation of probable burial cairns and field systems in the immediate area offers the potential to investigate a range of activities associated with the settlements.

Threat: The sites are threatened by subaerial erosion.

Action: A more detailed topographic survey of each of the sites and the surrounding area is urgently required. The sites should also be individually recorded in their present state. In consideration of the high quality of the remains and potential for further investigation, provision should be made for further assessment or, preferably, excavation in the near future.

Sands of Cumblewick (SM41, Map 4)

Description: A series of consecutive coastal exposures, which occur over an 85m long stretch of coastline, reveal anthropogenic deposits and structural remains indicative of prehistoric settlement. At least one structure can be inferred from the remains. This had walls built, at least partly, of stone and a paved floor. A prehistoric date is further suggested by the types of stone tools which were noted within the exposed deposits. To either side of the structure there are deep buried soils which appear to have been cultivated over a long period of time.

Potential: The remains which are currently visible suggest that there is likely to be a prehistoric settlement preserved below the level of the current ground surface in this area. The date and

extent of the site is not known but from what is visible of one structure, in combination with the fact that there are no surface indications in the hinterland, it would appear most likely that the settlement is of earlier prehistoric date. The deposits noted in the eroding sections comprised deep layers of cultivation soils and anthropogenic soil which contained well preserved inclusions of organic material, including charcoal. Thus, in addition to structural remains, the site may be likely to yield valuable information on past environments and agricultural regimes, which is not typical in the Shetland context.

Threat: The site is being actively eroded by the sea.

Action: The eroding section faces should be cleaned and recorded. Since the exposures are numerous and extensive, analysis of the sections may help to pinpoint the optimum locations for test trenching. Trenching should examine the structural remains and explore a sample of the surrounding hinterland. Geophysical survey may assist in determining the extent of the remains over the wider area. A programme of environmental sampling and analysis should be carried out to assess the potential for further specialist work in the area and to provide material suitable for dating.

Mail (SM24, Map 2)

Description: Deep deposits of cultivation soil, containing inclusions of shell and bone, are visible in an eroding section, although much of the cliff face is now partially covered with rough vegetation and recently dumped refuse. Midden deposits, containing burnt bone, shell and carbonised grain, and artefacts, including steatite vessels and a quernstone, were uncovered in this general area in the last century.

Potential: The remains found in this area in the past, together with the deposits currently visible, are indicative of a settlement. The associated artefacts may belong to any period from the Bronze Age onwards, but the presence of steatite vessels is more suggestive of either a Bronze Age or Viking/Norse date. This site lies in an area known, largely from chance finds, to have been a centre of wealth and influence in the later prehistoric and early historic periods. There has been little work done in the area to date and this site offers the opportunity to examine in-situ remains.

Threat: The site is being slowly eroded by the sea. The remains are also vulnerable to degradation from the use of the area as a dumping ground.

Action: The site urgently requires assessment to determine the nature, extent, date and condition of the remains. The eroding sections will need to be cleaned and recorded and trial trenching or limited open area excavation of the hinterland will

Blo Geo, Clevigarth, Kilder Brou Broch (SM89, Map 9)

Description: The remains of a well preserved broch is surrounded by several houses and, unusually, vestiges of a very extensive field system which appears to be of contemporary date. The broch is largely covered by a 4m high mound. The entrance lies to the SW side and the guard cell can be clearly seen. To the S and W sides of the broch there is a broad platform on which the remains of three or more houses are indicated as shallow depressions. Remnants of a field system are located to the N and S sides of the broch. It comprises eight or more oval or subcircular enclosures, the limits of which are outlined by earthfast stones. The enclosures appear to lie symmetrically, in pairs, to either side of a curvilinear boundary. The largest and most visible enclosure covers an area measuring over 200m by 100m. The remains of at least one oval or figure-of eight shaped house is situated between the enclosures on the S side of the broch. This house is visible as a depression in the ground surface. It measures 5m by 4m and has a stone-revetted internal face. There may be other such houses in the area which were not readily identifiable by this type of survey.

Potential: This site offers considerable opportunity to investigate the hinterland of the broch. This has not been widely attempted at other excavated broch sites thus there is relatively little known about the nature of activities which took place in the wider surroundings of brochs. The field system and associated unenclosed settlement at Kilder Brou Broch are unusually well preserved and deserving of further attention.

Threat: Part of the broch outworks and the remains of a probable structure are eroding over the cliff edge.

Action: A thorough topographic survey should be conducted to record all archaeological sites in the broch hinterland. Ideally, survey should be as extensive as possible to determine the locations of all land boundaries, however distant, which are associated with the field system surrounding the broch. Trial trenching could be employed to assess the potential of subsurface remains associated with past cultivation and land use, both within the enclosures and, for contrast, in the unenclosed areas. The nature and date of the settlement could also be assessed via trial trenching and the eroding deposits should be recorded and salvaged.

Brough Geo, Southvoe Broch (SM81, Map 8)

Description: The broch stands on a broad platform or raised area, surrounded by the remains of at least six other buildings. These structures are not clearly defined and are largely visible as shallow depressions and it is probable that some may originally have been conjoined. There are indications that the settlement was surrounded by a curvilinear enclosure bank.

Potential: This site is uncommon in Shetland in that the broch has a surrounding settlement which may be of contemporary date. Since the majority of remains at this site are stable and are not threatened with coastal erosion in the immediate future, this factor would not justify the excavation of the remains in their entirety. There is, however, potential for investigating the nature and date of one of the satellite structures, which is eroding.

Threat: The broch mound is stable and largely covered with grass except for several small exposures which are located towards the base on the NW side. To the SE exterior of the broch, an oval structure is being eroded by the sea..

Action: The eroding structure should be fully excavated since this is likely to be as cost effective as trial trenching but more likely to provide reliable information. This work could be carried out in combination with limited trial trenching of the broch and one or more of the other structures, including the enclosure bank, to establish if the remains are contemporary in date.

Whilvigarth (SM44, Map 5)

Description: A large grass-covered mound is located 15m from the coast edge. It is situated on a natural rise on sloping, enclosed grassland, close to a modern settlement. It is estimated to measure up to 23m in diameter and it stands up to 3m high. A pile of loose stone to the SW side of the mound includes large fragments of at least four trough querns. Traces of a boundary bank survive, running from the W side of the mound to the coast edge. Although no masonry is exposed, the size of the mound, in combination with its form and the presence of quernstones in the near vicinity, strongly suggest that this may be the site of a broch or substantial house.

Potential: The mound appears to cover the remains of a small broch or structure belonging to a little known class of sites which probably immediately predate or are contemporary with the brochs. Few such sites have been identified or excavated in the Northern Isles in general or Shetland in particular. To date, damage to the site has affected the covering mound but has exposed little of the structure beneath. Thus it is probable that the structure survives relatively intact. The deep overburden of cultivation soils may assist in the preservation of organic remains within deposits associated with the structure and thus there may be an opportunity to investigate matters relating to subsistence and site economy. The boundary bank which runs round the mound is indicative of a field system and there may be further opportunities to investigate land use and management in the hinterland of this site.

Threat: The E and W peripheries of the mound have been flattened out, probably by ploughing, while the centre appears to have been dug into in the past. The mound is vulnerable to human disturbance and subaerial erosion, while the boundary bank is vulnerable to coastal erosion.

Action: More detailed topographical survey is required at this site and should be followed up with trial trenching to establish the nature, date and condition of the remains. A programme of environmental sampling and analysis should be carried out to assess the potential for further specialist work in the area and to provide material suitable for dating.

Stour Hevda (LN25, Map 2)

Description: Two cairns of unknown type and date are located 25m apart towards the tip of a promontory. Cairn (i) is 3m in diameter and comprises of a mounded concentration of loose and apparently formless stone. Cairn (ii) is comprised of a concentration of stone, heaped up over bedrock. It measures approximately 7m in diameter and stands less than 0.5m high. The presence of several orthostats to the periphery of this structure is suggestive of a kerb.

Potential: Neither cairn could be positively identified but it is possible that they may be burial sites.

Threat: Both cairns are largely denuded of vegetation and cairn (ii), which lies 5m from the coast edge, is particularly vulnerable to coastal erosion.

Action: The sites should be assessed to determine their nature and date. The cairns are small in scale and it is likely to be more efficient to carry out full excavation than trial trenching.

Sketta Bay (LN58, Map 5)

Description: A sub-circular structure, which may be a prehistoric house, lies on flat rough grassland immediately adjacent to the coast edge. It is defined by occasional large earthfast stones and measures about 7m by 6m. Stone present in the interior is suggestive of pier divisions. The outline of at least one cell, measuring 2m across, can be discerned. Outside, two walls which may be the remnants of a field system, run off from the exterior of the structure.

Potential: This site, although in a poor state of preservation, offers the opportunity to investigate an isolated prehistoric settlement and field system. While it is unlikely that substantial archaeological deposits are preserved here, assessment is likely at least to furnish information relating to the form, nature and date of the structure. Such information has a wider relevance since few prehistoric houses have, as yet, been excavated or dated in Shetland.

Threat: The site is vulnerable to further coastal and subaerial erosion.

Action: The site could be rapidly assessed through trial trenching, although it may be more worthwhile to carry out open area excavation since deposits are liable to be truncated or discontinuous and may not be comprehensible if viewed in limited exposures. It would also be worthwhile to carry out topographical survey of the immediate hinterland to determine if there are any further settlements or landscape features present.

Category 2: Assessment Required

Grey Stones of Greenmow (SM5, Map 1)

A much reduced prehistoric house is bisected by a modern fence and vulnerable to coastal erosion. The site should be surveyed and assessed to determine its nature, extent and date. Assessment could be carried out via trial trenching, although it may be as cost-efficient to carry out full open area excavation since the remains are not substantial.

Mail (SM20, Map 2)

Two sections of bank, both of which appear to be constructed from earth and stone, form a small enclosure at the tip of a peninsula. They are associated with a mound, the remains of a small cultivated field and the footings of a rectangular structure. The banks may not be of contemporary date and the larger section may be part of a more extensive feature. These remains are worthy of further investigation since they lie close to Mail, where past chance finds have indicated a centre of wealth and importance in the later prehistoric and early historic periods. This survey identified human remains in an eroding section nearby and there are unconfirmed records of an early church and burial ground in this area. The possibility that these remains, and in particular the mound and larger bank may be associated should be investigated through survey and assessment. The remains are extensive and spread out over a wide area and may be best assessed via trial trenching. This work could be combined with assessment at site SM22, see Category 1, above.

Cumlewick Ness (SM38, Map 4)

The remains of a possible chambered cairn are exposed in a peat cutting on a flat-topped rise. The site requires assessment to determine its nature, date and extent. This could best be achieved through a programme of trial trenching combined with a peat-probing survey.

Cumlewick Ness (SM39, Map 4)

A concentration of earthfast stone may represent the remains of a cairn. The site requires assessment to determine its nature, date and extent. This could best be achieved through a programme of trial trenching

Channerwick (SM47, Map 5)

Midden deposits, which may be associated with 18th-20th C structures in the immediate hinterland, are currently being eroded from a coastal section. The midden covers a layer of buried soil which may be of much earlier date. The deposits should be assessed via a programme of section recording and sampling.

Blovid (SM62, Map 7)

Four possible burial mounds are located close together on a small promontory and are vulnerable to coastal erosion. Work required at this site includes measured topographical survey and site assessment via trial trenching or, preferably, sample excavation of one or more of the mounds.

Blovid, Helm's Geo (SM64, Map 7)

This broch is known as Southpund or Levenwick broch lies close to the coast edge. The remains of a later wheelhouse are contained inside. The site has suffered storm damage in the past and is covered by a large amount of collapsed rubble. The broch is surrounded by ramparts and there are several smaller buildings located to its exterior. The site was partially investigated in the last century but further assessment of the defences and immediate broch hinterland is required. At a minimum, the site should be sufficiently cleared of rubble to permit a detailed site plan to be made. The condition, nature and date of the structures which lie to the broch exterior could be assessed by a programme of trial trenching, preferably integrated with the open excavation of a limited number of larger trenches. The provision for open excavation is recommended because the remains are likely to be complex and may be more readily understood if investigated in this manner.

Troswick (SM77, Map 8)

This site comprises two structures, three or more small cairns and the remains of an extensive field system, all of probable prehistoric date. The site is scheduled but some elements are vulnerable to coastal erosion. The site requires assessment to determine the nature, condition and date of the remains. The first requirement will be to produce a detailed site plan. This might be followed by a programme of trial trenching, designed to investigate the structures, field system and wider landscape.

Green Face (SM92, Map 9)

Two grassy mounds, of unknown date and type, are surrounded by an enclosure. More detailed topographical survey and assessment is required. This should be designed to determine the nature, condition and date of the mounds and may be best achieved via a programme of trial trenching. This could be further enhanced through the geophysical survey of the immediate hinterland area.

Haa Ness (WH76 and WH77, Map 1)

Two possible cairns lie 12m apart, close to the coast edge. Each comprises of a pile of loose stone among which there are several earthfast orthostats. The structures are already very degraded and are vulnerable to further coastal erosion. While it is unlikely that substantial archaeological deposits survive at either site, it may be possible to characterise the structures more fully if their ground plans can be determined. Assessment here will require topographic survey, the structured removal of the loose stone overburden, followed by exploratory trial trenching of the interiors and immediate hinterland area.

Ayre of Breiwick (WH6, Map 1)

A concentration of earthfast rubble, which includes both orthostats and edge-set stones, appears to be part of a structure. The site lies close to the coast edge and is vulnerable to coastal erosion. The nature and date of this site cannot be determined from the surface remains alone and further assessment is required. A limited programme of trial trenching would establish the nature and condition of the remains, at the minimum, and may recover sufficient material for dating purposes.

Guttald (WH8, Map 2)

A possible chambered cairn is defined by a pile of loose rubble associated with several orthostatic stones. The outline of a narrow passage and small chamber can be tentatively identified. The site lies on a small rise and is very reduced and vulnerable to further subaerial erosion. The site has not been previously recorded and therefore a detailed site plan is required. Assessment should aim to establish the ground plan of the structure and to determine if there are any associated deposits present. This could best be achieved by the structured removal of the loose stone overburden, followed by limited trial trenching in the interior and immediate hinterland area.

Hamara Neap (WH22, Map 3)

A substantial curvilinear earthen bank forms an sub-oval enclosure which backs on to the coast edge. Assessment of the remains via trial trenching should establish the nature and possibly the date of the enclosure and may uncover evidence for associated remains or cultivation soils.

Gairdie Geo (WH24, Map 3)

A large oval enclosure, which may be of prehistoric date, backs on to the coast edge. The remains of old wall lines lie in the immediate area and it is probable that there are further remains present but obscured by deep peat deposits. Assessment should aim to investigate the enclosure and its wider landscape via a programme of trial trenching on the known sites and peat probing to locate remains which are currently obscured.

Milsie Geo (WH25, Map 4)

Intermittent earthfast stones outline a semi-circular enclosure which backs on to the coast edge. The enclosure is partially covered by peat and may be of early date. Assessment of this site to establish nature, date and any associations with other sites (not currently visible) could best be achieved via a combined programme of peat probing and trial trenching.

Ha Clett (WH26, Map 4)

Two conjoined structures appear to be the remains of a house and enclosure of prehistoric date. Both are partially obscured by peat deposits. The nature, date, extent and condition of the sites should be established through a combined programme of peat probing and trial trenching.

Ward of Hoorin (WH36, Map 4)

Among an extensive concentration of stone which protrudes through peat, the remains of at least one possible house and three enclosures, of probable prehistoric date, can be identified. Some elements lie close to the coast edge and are vulnerable to coastal erosion. Further remains are likely to survive beneath the peat in the surrounding area. Assessment should seek to establish the nature, date and condition of the structures which are currently visible and should also investigate the probability that further remains are present in the area. This could best be achieved by a combined programme of peat probing and trial trenching.

Vai Voe (WH40, Map 5)

A probable house, and field system, of possible Viking/Norse date, is partially obscured by peat. The house lies close to the coast edge and is vulnerable to coastal erosion. The site requires assessment to determine the nature, date and extent of the remains and to investigate the probability that further remains are preserved beneath the peat. It is recommended that a combined programme of peat probing and trial trenching be carried out at this site.

Kirk Ness (WH51, Map 5)

Fragments of earthen bank, possibly representing the remains of an enclosure, lie close to the coast edge and are vulnerable to coastal erosion. A mound stands nearby and appears to be associated. The nature, date and condition of the remains needs to be assessed. This could be achieved through a programme of trial trenching and more detailed topographic survey.

Suther Ness, The Cumble (WH56, Map 5)

A scheduled structure variously identified as a prehistoric or Viking/Norse period house lies close to the coast edge and is actively eroding. Assessment is required to determine the nature, date and condition of the surviving remains. The most appropriate method to achieve this will be limited open area excavation to examine a sample of the site remains.

Suther Ness (WH57, Map 5)

A stone setting, tentatively identified as a Viking burial site, was previously identified in this area. The site was not relocated during this work and assessment of the area is required to determine if it or any part of it still survives. If it can be found, the site should be excavated in its entirety since it may not survive much longer and it offers the opportunity to examine a site type which is under-represented among the Shetland excavation record. If the interpretation of this site can

be confirmed, it is recommended that more detailed topographical and possibly geophysical survey is carried out in the general area to investigate the possibility that further burials or associated remains may be present.

Ness of Setter/Ward of Setter (LN5, LN6 and LN7, Map 1)

The remains of three houses and two boundary banks of probable prehistoric date are located on a sloping hillside and are vulnerable to subaerial erosion. The sites require assessment in the form of trial trenching or limited open area excavation to determine their nature, date and condition. Topographical survey of the wider area is also recommended to investigate the possibility that other remains of early date may be present in the hinterland.

Marafield Dale (LN8, Map 1)

A probable oval house is partially exposed in an overgrown peat cutting. The site requires assessment to determine its nature, condition and date. This could be achieved through trial trenching. Since the peat in this area is at least 0.5m deep there may be further archaeological remains surviving in the surrounding area; this could be investigated through a peat probing survey.

Feorwick (LN21, Map 2)

A substantial stone structure lies on a small rise close to the coast edge. It is partially overlain by a later rectangular enclosure. The interior is filled with rubble, amongst which there are quern fragments. The structure would appear to be one of a class of little known sites which probably immediately predate or are contemporary with the brochs. The site requires assessment to conclusively establish its nature and date. This may be achieved by trial trenching but it is more likely that limited open area excavation will provide more positive results. The site hinterland is covered by deep peat deposits and the possibility that there are further remains in the area could be investigated through a peat probing survey.

Taing of Kelswick (LN40, Map 3)

A sub-circular stone structure which may have most recently been used as a sheep crue, may preserve the ground plan and some features of an earlier, possibly prehistoric, house. There is some suggestion that the structure may be surrounded by an enclosure. The site lies close to the coast edge and is vulnerable to coastal erosion. Assessment is required to determine the nature, date and condition of the remains. Trial trenching or limited open area excavation are likely to be the most suitable methods to apply here.

East Lunna Voe (LN45, Map 3)

A long, low mound and associated curvilinear bank have been tentatively identified as a Viking/Norse period burial. The remains lie on a sloping hillside and is vulnerable to subaerial erosion. This site is located close to the Chapel Knowe at Lunna, thought to be the site of an early monastery; several Viking period burials have been identified in the area. Open area excavation of the entire site is likely to be the most appropriate action at this site since the mound is not very substantial. If the identification is confirmed, it may be worthwhile to consider topographical survey of the wider hinterland area.

Category 3: Assessment Desirable

Ravi Geo (SM9, Map 1): stable burnt mound

Helli Ness (SM10, Map 1): boundary bank of indeterminate date

Taing of Helliness (SM12, Map 1): 18th-20th C structures of indeterminate type

Vins Geo, No Ness (SM33, Map 4): 18th-20th C mill

Northpunds (SM48, Map 5): structural remains of indeterminate date & type

The Noup (SM57, Map 6): mound of indeterminate date & type

Munglie Mint (SM58, Map 6): structure of indeterminate date & type

Bassie Sound (SM66, Map 7): possible horizontal mill

Burn of Breigeo (SM68, Map 7): possible burnt mound

Virdi Field (SM69, Map 7): field system of indeterminate date

Drooping Point (SM72, Map 7): possible prehistoric houses

Taingi Geo (SM83, Map 8): field system and mounds, indeterminate date & type

Eastshore (SM93, Map 9): structure, enclosure and field system, indeterminate date & type

Sandwick (WH75, Map 1): eroding, possible buried anthropogenic deposits of unknown type & date

Veeda Stack (WH11, Map 2): Structural remains of unknown date and type

The Gairdie, Isbister (WH17, Map 3): prehistoric house and field system

Kirk Ness (WH48, Map 5): mound of indeterminate date & type

Kirk Ness (WH50, Map 5): indeterminate remains

Brough Head (WH58, Map 6): mound of indeterminate date & type

Brough Head (WH59, Map 6): mound of indeterminate date & type

Outer North Point (WH62, Map 6): structural remains of indeterminate date & type

Ness of Setter (LN4, Map 1): structural remains of indeterminate date & type

The Vadills (LN12, Map 1): indeterminate remains

Land Taing (LN23, Map 2): indeterminate remains

Ward of Outrabister (LN26, Map 2): structural remains of indeterminate date & type

Lunna Ness (LN34, Map 3): possible cairn of indeterminate date & type

Grut Wick (LN36, Map 3): cairn of indeterminate date & type

Whale Geo (LN38, Map 3): field system of indeterminate date

Loomi Shun (LN43, Map 3): cairn of indeterminate date & type

Lunna (LN44, Map 3): boundary bank of indeterminate date

Catta Ness (LN52, Map 5): horizontal mill

Category 4: Monitoring Required

Clodie Knowe Broch (SM16, Map 1): broch mound

Skirvi Geo (SM95, Map 1): structural remains, indeterminate

North Voxter (SM98, Map 1): findspot of runic inscriptions

Mail (SM99, Map 2): burial ground, findspot of carved stones

Mail (SM21, Map 2): church, manse, findspot

Mail (SM100, Map 2): site of broch and findspot of gaming piece

Sandwick (SM110, Map 4): site of chapel

Sandwick graveyard (SM36, Map 4): mound, indeterminate

Whilvigarth (SM43, Map 5): structural remains, indeterminate

Netherton (SM51, Map 6): structural remains, indeterminate

Levenwick graveyard (SM52, Map 6): mound, indeterminate

Netherton (SM53, Map 6): structural remains and noost

Ramlee Geo (SM111, Map 7): site of human burials

Burn of the Rait (SM112, Map 7): site of human burials

Stack of the Brough, Dalsetter (SM106, Map 8): Dalsetter Broch

Lambhoga Head (SM87, Map 8): possible promontory fort

Eastshore (SM94, Map 9): East Shore Broch

Sandwick (WH74, Map 1): structures, burnt mounds and field system

Isbister (WH21, Map 3): site of burnt mound

Standing Stones of Yoxie, Pettigarths Field (WH19, Map 3): house and field system

Benie Hoose, Pettigarths Field (WH20, Map 3): house and field system

Kirk Knowe, Inner Holm of Skaw (WH31, Map 4): site of chapel and burial ground

Skaw (WH33, Map 4): structures, noosts and field system

Skaw Voe (WH34, Map 4): standing stones

Mutter Knowe (WH35, Map 4): burnt mound

Vai Voe (WH42, Map 5): house and quern stones

Suther Ness (WH54, Map 5): mound, indeterminate

Suther Ness (WH55, Map 5): orthostat

Skelder Taing to Grame's Ness (LN1, Map 1): peat cuttings

Outrabister (LN77, Map 2): structural remains, indeterminate

Lunna Ness (LN78, Map 2): chambered cairn

Vidlin (LN49, Map 5): site of broch

Kirkabister (LN68, Map 5): site of chapel and burial ground

Catta Ness (LN55, Map 5): indeterminate remains

Introduction

Aims and Methods

The aim of this part of the survey was to examine and describe coastal geomorphology and erosion along the coastlines of Whalsay, South Mainland and Lunnasting in Shetland. The survey was conducted by the author in October 1998. The survey was carried out from the hinterland and/or foreshore as conditions allowed and all areas within the given remit were examined.

The survey included an examination of soils, drift type, drainage and land use since marine erosion, although the most important cause, is not the sole agent of coastal erosion. Subaerial erosion by water and wind play key roles; especially within areas of softer drift deposits which contain the majority of archaeological remains.

Present land use is also of importance, in that erosion of drift deposits can be instigated or aggravated by land use. This may result, for example, from cultivation on steeply sloping land, sand extraction from the foreshore or hinterland, or overstocking.

The Survey and Report: Hinterland Geology, Coastal Geomorphology and Erosion Class

Hinterland Geology and Coastal Geomorphology: Gazetteer Entries

The gazetteer entries comprise a set of characteristics for each coastal unit. The categories are as follows:

<u>CATEGORY</u>	<u>EXAMPLE</u>
Label - Placename	1 Vidlin Ness
Grid Reference (to centre of area)	HU 480 662
Length of unit	1.2km
Foreshore Type	Rock platform with intermittent cobble cover.
Coast Edge Type	Coast edge is <5m.
Hinterland Type	The drift/rock interface is visible
Description	Some cobble cover lies within small coves...

Erosion Class: Gazetteer Entries

The gazetteer entries comprise a set of characteristics for each coastal unit. The categories are as follows:

<u>CATEGORY</u>	<u>EXAMPLE</u>
Label - Placename	6 Ward of Burriland
Grid Reference (to centre of area)	HU 445 236
Length of Unit	0.23km
Erosion Class at time of visit	Eroding to Stable
Description	The coast edge has minor erosion...

Erosion Classes

The following definitions have been used:

Eroding: Where more than 70% of the coastline is actively eroding.

Eroding to Stable: Where there is both active erosion and stable areas, with 30-70% of either one.

Stable: A section which is more than 70% stable. Usually any erosion is limited and local; any variation is specified in the accompanying text.

Accreting to Stable: Where there are both accreting and stable areas, with 30-70% of either one

Accreting: A section with accretion over more than 70% of its length.

Accreting/Eroding: There are both accreting and eroding processes taking place and may vary from 20% to 80% of each process. The erosion and accretion may not be arranged in a linear fashion along the coastline; there may be erosion of the coastal edge and deposition of sands along the foreshore.

The Geology of the Survey Area

Geologically the Shetland Islands are made up of igneous and metamorphic rock in the north and west, with sandstones along the south western fringes. The general trend of faults and folds is NNE to SSW and the underlying geology is generally reflected in the overall topography. While there are substantial hills within the sandstone areas, these are subdued and rolling in comparison to the higher and more craggy ranges of the metamorphic and igneous areas.

The island of Whalsay is almost entirely made up of metamorphic rock of the Scatsta division, but has few crags or high hills. In contrast, the Lunnasting peninsula across the water on Mainland has a much more rugged topography with high, craggy hills. Here, the geology is also of the metamorphic Scatsta division but it also contains a trough of metamorphosed limestone.

The south eastern fringes of Mainland have hills which are well rounded where there is sandstone, (Old Red Sandstone), with higher, steeper and more craggy hills making up the metamorphic Clift Hills division. The coastal edge within the sandstone areas contains some dramatic cliff lines, where the rock breaks cleanly along the characteristic sandstone joints.

The Old Red Sandstones, which are a laminated succession of sediments, tend to fracture in jointed blocks in a catastrophic manner whereas the metamorphic rocks are generally weathered along softer folds and weaknesses in a slower, constant process as compared to the sandstone.

The Geomorphology of the Survey Area

In many places within the survey area the topography has been softened by the deposition of till. This occurred predominantly during and towards the end of the last ice age. During this last glaciation there was probably only one main local glacier to the north of Mainland, with flows running to the north west and north east. The latter flows would have abutted the regional major glaciation dominated by the westerly flowing Scandinavian ice sheet. The Scandinavian ice sheet appears to have run in a westerly direction across the south of Mainland as there is no evidence that Shetland supported a glacier in the south to hinder the flow of ice. Many of the voes themselves may have been deepened slightly by ice movements; within Lunna Ness terracing effects along hillsides may have been sculpted by ice movement.

Further gelifluction or colluvial deposits have also built up at slope bottoms since the last glacial retreat and in some areas deep deposits of peat have accumulated. There are relatively few places where deep layers of till are evident in section over the survey area. Most of the deeper tills are located on the south west side of Lunna Ness and in localised hollows which now make up the shallower bays.

Apart from till the other main drift deposits are blown sand and peat. Within the survey area peat is much more widespread than blown sand. The sand lies at specific points, notably Sand Wick on Whalsay and within Leven Wick on Mainland. Peat was more commonly found around Lunna Ness, notably the west side, the north east side Whalsay and the remote exposed peninsulas of south east Mainland.

Sea Level Change

The islands have been submerging since the last ice age due to an isostatic uplift of mainland Scotland, with the loss of ice, and a consequent down warping of peripheral land masses such as Orkney and especially Shetland. Added to this there have been eustatic changes in sea level ie. sea level rises. A post glacial shoreline of -9 metres, approximately 5,500 BP has been estimated by Hoppe, (1996) who analysed submerged peat around south Shetland, and a massive 30 metre rise in mean sea level change since 7,000 BP has been approximated by Lambeck (1991), using a mathematical model. If the submergence was consistent over time, which is unlikely, this would equate to approximately 1.64 and 4.29 mm / year change in sea level. However the sea level changes have lessened from the initial upsurge after the last glaciation.

Evidence of submergence within the survey area can be seen in peat layers found at high water mark at localised points on the eastern side of Whalsay. No peat deposits were observed below HWM, however.

No raised beaches were found within the survey area, nor have any been documented. The absence of raised beaches is perhaps verification that the islands are submerging. There are a large number of bars, tombolas and ayres within Shetland, but there are only two or three substantial ones within the survey area. The majority appear to be quite stable and, in some cases, accreting. Steers (1973) notes that the bars may be accreting at a pace which is equal to the submergence of the islands.

Soils and Land Use

The natural soils tend to be peat, peaty gleys or peaty podzols with rankers over rocky areas. There is very little cultivation around the coast, but where present, there is modification of the soils to a more uniform cultivated horizon. The more freely draining and improved soils tend to lie over thick drift deposits. Consequently most cultivable soils lie within coves and shallow dips. An exception to this is the area to the south west of Lunna Ness which has deep tills but is presently uncultivated. Most of the cultivable land is down to grass.

The majority of coastline and hinterland is unfenced and left open for rough grazing. In some areas, most notably along the west coast of Lunna Ness, the stocking rate is extremely low. In areas with more

abundant drift deposits there is evidence that fence lines have been relocated further back from the coast edge as erosion has advanced.

Susceptibility to Erosion

Most of the coastal rock platforms of Shetland are steeply shelving or have an almost non-existent rock platform. The intertidal rock platforms tend to be steep and to form a narrow foreshore beach. This does not dissipate wave energy as would a long shallow platform and consequently there is little moderation of the high energy waves. In the few areas where long shallow rock platforms do exist, they tend to support storm beaches, such as at Tros Wick on Mainland. In more sheltered positions they may support sedimented bays, such as those at Voe and Aith Voe; the latter having a more estuarine environment.

Another crucial factor in determining vulnerability to erosion is the levels to which the coastline is exposed to the long reaches of storm waves. There is little long-term information on wind speed and direction, the two main factors affecting wave size. Wright (1976) in a review of meteorological data found that between 1920 and 1974 there was an increase in north westerly and northerly winds at the expense of westerly and south westerly winds. However the winds are still predominantly westerly or southerly (Borne 1997) with wave height exceeding 1.5 m for 10% of the year and 0.5 m for 75% of the year on the south and western facing coasts (Draper, 1991).

Currents are also likely to affect erosion by removing eroded material from the base of the coastal edge. In this respect there is little build up of talus material below cliff lines around Shetland. Where there is talus it comes from a recent rock fall.

Types of Erosion

Marine Erosion: The sea is the main agent of erosion within the survey area. Landslip can occur after cliff faces have been mechanically undercut or coast edges have been scoured. The sea is also directly responsible for erosion through the cutting of geos and coves into the coastal edge. This can instigate a consequent separation of landmass which may later erode to form sea arches and stacks. If the wave height, speed and direction are constant along the coast, then the rate of erosion is moderated by the

rock platform gradient and the depth of the cove. A more shallow rock platform tends to dissipate the wave energy before the waves hit the coastal edge. In this case the dominant form is a forward breaking wave. If, however, the cove is deep and narrow there will be a funnelling affect of the waves, which concentrates the energy; this is the case within Channer Wick, South Mainland.

Marine erosion is also manifested in landward migrating storm beaches. Since the gradual landward migration of the coast is difficult to perceive, this type of erosion is not always obvious and a cursory or single examination may suggest that there is, in fact, an accretion of shingle. If a storm beach lies on a steeply rising foreshore, then the waves are more likely to throw the cobbles against the base of the cliff or coastal edge, thus increasing the erosive power of the waves.

Marine erosion also takes place along the hinterland of exposed coastal edges and headlands where wave throw and splash, along with following water run-off, results in the denudation of the soil and drift deposits. This is especially evident within Boats Noost or Point of Tangpool on South Mainland, but is also found in localised areas mainly along the eastern facing coasts.

Subaerial Erosion: The coastlines within the survey area are also affected by subaerial erosion, caused by rain water and wind. The affects of rain water can be manifested as soil creep, peat flow, land slip and water erosion, such as rill and gully formation or stream erosion caused by run-off. Active gully erosion was not found in the survey area, however. It was found that surface water run-off was the greatest cause of subaerial erosion. Surface run-off increases where infiltration of water into the soil or drainage is impeded. Cattle poaching and smearing of the soil impedes infiltration, whereas the vegetation cover enhances it as well as slowing down the water run-off velocity. Sub-aerial erosion tends to be locally confined but can aid or instigate localised sea erosion. In some areas, most notably on the west side of Whalsay, this is the primary cause of soil and drift erosion.

Wind erosion is usually manifested in soft drift deposits where wind blow can lead to deflation troughs and scouring of sand dunes. In this survey, there were few areas where sand drift was evident and of these there was only minor erosion due to wind activity.

Other types of Erosion: Biological agents of erosion in this survey area are limited to animals such as sheep and cattle and to human disturbance. Erosion caused by such agencies can be controlled by management policies. Land use practices and management can both aggravate and alleviate sub-aerial erosion but they are unlikely to have much impact upon marine erosion without large resource input.

Chemical erosion by salt spray is a rather more protracted process and has not been alluded to in this survey other than in combination with observable weathering processes of rocks and the denudation of stabilising vegetation.

Accretion

Within the survey area coastal accretion was found to be limited and very localised. Sand is usually the major accreting material. This is due to the strong variable winds and particle size. If sands are deposited on the foreshore by the sea they can be easily blown onto the hinterland and subsequently stabilised by vegetation. The major proportion of source material comes from deeper sea bottom sediments, although coastal edge erosion may contribute to some sandy sediments. In rainy temperate to rainy marine climatic zones, sand makes up one half and two thirds of bottom sediments respectively, (Hanson, 1988).

Cobble and shingle storm beaches may or may not be accreting, in nearly all cases there appears to be erosion co-existing with the accretion. Generally, it is suggested that storm beaches are eroding the shoreline by migrating landwards. In most cases there is evidence to support this view, such as the presence of dying or decaying vegetation beneath an advancing front of cobbles.

Discussion

Hinterland Geology and Coastal Geomorphology

Overall, the geomorphological features concur with a mass of evidence that the sea level has been and is still rising due to the relative down-warping of the islands and global increases in sea level since the last glaciation. Although no submerged peat was found to lie below the HWM in this 1998 survey, peat at a depth of 8.6 to 8.9 metres below HWM was located within Symbister harbour which lies within the survey area of Whalsay (Mykura, 1976). A complete absence of raised beaches may also be interpreted as a drowned landscape.

The majority of the coasts surveyed have a foreshore made up of rock platform with a clear and distinctive coastal edge. Most storm beaches tend to face north east, east or south east. This is not surprising as the coastal survey was predominantly carried out on the east side of Shetland and where coasts did face west were sheltered from the south westerly storm reaches. The higher energy storm beaches lie at Hoga, Tros Wick and Point of Tangpool on South Mainland.

There are only a few sandy beaches within the survey area with two having small hinterlands of a sandy nature, these are Sand Wick on Whalsay and Leven Wick on South Mainland. Other sandy beaches such as at Sand Wick and Hos Wick on South Mainland are extremely limited. A sandy hinterland underlies a grassed area on a small peninsula by South Voxter and within Leven Wick.

Cobbles were fairly widespread around the more sheltered coves and generally absent from the majority of exposed coastline. Where cobbles are found they tend to lie along the upper foreshore. One of the more unique environments within Shetland is the almost estuarine feature of Aith Voe on Mainland where there are both alluvial and marine sediments.

Buried soils and accumulations of good fertile soils, likely to be anthropogenic in origin were noted at a few localised points along the south and west sides of Whalsay, the east side of Vidlin Voe, and within the southerly facing voes and wicks of South Mainland; all are presently being eroded by marine action. Those of possible archaeological interest lie within Sand Wick on Whalsay and within Leven Wick on South Mainland. The buried sediments within Channer Wick are perhaps more important within the fields of pedology and geology, although a section of buried soil and midden below a derelict croft to the north east side may be of archaeological interest .

Erosion

In general, the findings of the survey indicate that the main erosive power of the sea appears to be generated from the south and westerly directions. Added to this, the low lying and softer geological areas are more at risk from erosion than the tougher geological units and higher coastlines. More specifically it appears that the protection a coast edge receives from the buttressing effect by the extension of a rock platform over 2m above the high water mark is more exponential than linear in effect.

Table 1: Individual Section Erosion Class Distances (km)

	E	E/S	S	A/S	A	A/E
Whalsay						
Map 1	1.02	0.97	4.87			
Map 2		0.88	2.50			
Map 3		2.33	2.94			
Map 4		2.11	2.85			
Map 5	0.14	1.98	4.06			
Map 6		0.75	1.67			
Total (km)	1.16	9.02	18.89	0	0	0
Proportion %	3.99	31.03	64.98	0.00	0.00	0.00
Lunnasting						
Map 1	2.26	1.13	3.78			0.12
Map 2	0.82	0.96	7.73			
Map 3	0.62	1.34	3.35			
Map 4	0.26	0.50	2.60			
Map 5		1.34	5.36	0.10		
Total (km)	3.96	5.27	22.82	0.1	0	0.12
Proportion %	12.27	16.33	70.72	0.31	0.00	0.37
S Mainland						
Map 1	0.33	2.87	5.90	0.19		
Map 2		1.08	3.24			
Map 3	0.45	0.87	3.47	0.07		
Map 4	0.36	2.46	6.70			
Map 5	1.25	0.51	3.54			
Map 6	0.22	1.62	2.14			
Map 7		1.11	2.40			0.83
Map 8		2.11	3.90	0.10		0.11
Map 9	0.28	1.99	1.67			
Total (km)	2.89	14.62	32.96	0.36	0	0.94
Proportion	5.58	28.24	63.67	0.70	0.00	1.82

More specifically, the survey indicates that while there are local points of erosion, the majority of the coastline is stable. The next most common class was that of *eroding to stable*, with the *eroding* class in third position. The main agent of erosion was found to be marine action; this dominates the *eroding* class. Within the *eroding to stable* class perhaps only half of the erosion is due to marine action with the remainder caused by sub-aerial erosion. Thus, it can be calculated that perhaps less than 30% of the erosion encountered is due to subaerial agents, (Less than 5% of the total coastline erosion). There is

Shetland Coastal Survey 1998: Geology, Geomorphology & Erosion Class

very little accretion along the coastal edge within the surveyed area, with the most significant areas found around the ayres of Lunna Ness and the storm beaches of South Mainland.

Whalsay is the least affected area, with under 4% of coastal edge classed as definitely eroding, although almost one third of the coastline has some localised erosion. Lunna Ness has the greatest proportion of stable coastline (over 70%). This area also has the greatest proportion of definitely eroding coastline, however, most of which lies to the south west where the coast edge is largely made up of till. A relatively small part of the coastline of South Mainland was found to be definitely eroding, although there is localised erosion over almost one third of the coastal edge.

Given that the 1997 coastal survey of the Northmavine demonstrated that almost 24% of the coastal edge was definitely eroding and perhaps 40% eroding to some degree, the results of this survey may appear surprising in that only 7% of coastal edge is definitely eroding with less than 20% in some state of erosion. There are two good explanations, firstly most of the coastline observed in this survey is sheltered from the south westerly storms and, secondly, there are less drift deposits close to the coastal edge or within the hinterland than were found in the Northmavine survey area.

Table 2: Erosion Class Distances (km)

	E	E/S	S	A/S	A	A/E	
Whalsay	1.16	9.02	18.89	0	0	0	29.07
Lunnasting	3.96	5.27	22.82	0.1	0	0.12	32.27
S Mainland	2.89	14.62	32.96	0.36	0	0.94	51.77
Total (km)	8.01	28.91	74.67	0.46	-	1.06	113.11
Proportion %	7.08	25.56	66.02	0.41	-	0.94	

Table 3: Erosion Class Proportions (%)

	E	E/S	S	A/S	A	A/E
Whalsay	3.99	31.03	64.98	0.00	0.00	0.00
Lunnasting	12.27	16.33	70.72	0.31	0.00	0.37
S Mainland	5.58	28.24	63.67	0.70	0.00	1.82
Total Survey	7.08	25.56	66.02	0.41	-	0.94

E = Eroding E/S = Eroding to Stable S = Stable
A = Accreting A/S = Accreting to Stable A/E Accreting and Eroding

The predominant geology of the survey area, metamorphic and igneous rock, is more resistant to erosion than are the sandstones found in parts of South Mainland. Where the coast edge is made up of rock which is at least over 2m above the high water mark there is very limited erosion. The coastlines found to be most susceptible to erosion were those with edges less than 5m in height and where there are soft drift materials, such as tills and sands, close to or below the high water mark. The depth of soft sediment does not appear to lessen the erosion, although the volume of material present is likely to have an affect on the rate at which it is being eroded. The tills which lie on rock 2m or more above the HWM suffer negligible erosion as compared with tills lying along the upper foreshore. The deep tills, sometimes along with underlying saprolite, are generally found in low lying areas. This is the result of past glacial erosion of the higher ground and subsequent deposition within low troughs or basins. The deeper tills, therefore, tend to be found along the lower lying sections of coastline. This topography is characterised by gentle slopes as this type of medium is also susceptible to sub-aerial erosion.

The amount of coastline which appears to be gaining land by accretion is negligible, forming only 1%, and such areas mostly lie within sheltered voes. There was little sand accretion, with only scant evidence for sand accumulation within Sand Wick on Whalsay and Leven Wick, South Mainland. Most accretion was from storm beach material, as at Hoga on South Mainland, or from the build up of shingle around ayres, such as at Hamnavoe on Lunna Ness and the small ayre within Vidlin Voe. Overall the ayres within this survey area were found probably to be stable or accreting at a very slow rate and as Steers (1973) has noted, they may be indicative of a slowly submerging landscape. Storm beaches such as within Tros Wick may only be accreting cobbles and boulders within the hinterland at the expense of material loss from the foreshore or coastal edge, but there is not sufficient information to determine this at the present time. The ayres at Vidlin Voe and Hamnavoe appear to be accreting shingle. The ayre at Hamnavoe has a coastal edge of perhaps 0.12 km although along the length of the ayre accretion may be as much as 0.87 km. .

Only in one localised area, at Lambhoga Head, South Mainland, is there evidence of talus accumulation below cliffs. The talus has not yet been removed by the sea and only here does sub-aerial erosion exceed marine erosion. This is likely to be a temporary state due to recent landslip. A point worthy of note concerns offshore currents and their role in removing talus and other foreshore deposits. Although the information is conveyed as local knowledge, it appears that a large amount of sand has been removed from Aith Wick, South Mainland, along with a small part of the coastal edge during a severe storm at the beginning of the century. More sand has since been removed in subsequent years. This would indicate that there are strong currents which are liable to change relatively suddenly.

Recommendations

There is, as yet no national policy for coastal management within the United Kingdom and there is, therefore, potential for a conflict of interest between the interests of agriculture, nature, archaeological conservation, leisure and amenities. A holistic coastal management policy is not only desirable but could be established and invoked on a local level within Shetland.

There is little that can be done to negate marine erosion of the coastal edge unless huge resources are committed to local problems. However, sea defences such as those around the bay of Symbister on Whalsay can slow down the rate of marine erosion. Sub-aerial erosion can be tackled at a more economical level than can marine erosion. It is likely that land management practices may be implicated in the instigation of sub-aerial erosion. Various practical remedies could be implemented to ameliorate or arrest this problem. These may include the creation of small grassed headlands between the coast and cultivated fields, as has already been established along the coast between Sand Lodge and Robie's Geo on South Mainland. Practices which denude the soil of vegetation on the more sloping areas for protracted lengths of time are likely to give rise to erosion. Thus, the avoidance of overstocking, particularly in wet conditions, together with the reduction or judicious timing of cultivations is likely to be beneficial in counteracting erosion. Subaerial erosion can also be cut down by limiting surface water run-off. This can be achieved by reducing poaching and disturbance of the sediments and increasing infiltration and natural drainage by encouraging vegetation. These practices are founded in good management and husbandry techniques and should, therefore, be promoted in a coastal management policy. It is estimated that their implementation could reduce sub-aerial erosion by as much as 50%

There is currently very little data available about rates of erosion. To assist in the appraisal of an efficient management policy it is recommended that further survey be carried out, particularly in the more vulnerable and archaeologically sensitive areas, so that changes in erosion patterns can be monitored over a longer timescale.

South Mainland

South Mainland has a central chain of high hills which largely cut off the eastern side from the west. There is more available land to the eastern side and more settlement. The main A970 Lerwick to Sumburgh road runs through the area, serving the centres of Cunningsburgh, Sandwick, Levenwick and Boddam also. Much of the settlement here is concentrated on the road rather than the coast, and there are several uninhabited, wild areas of coastline at places such as No Ness, Blovid and Lambhoga Head.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

While remains of all periods are represented in this area, the majority are of 18th-20th C date (41.6%), there is also a notable concentration of sites of the 1st mill. BC/1st mill. AD (9.7%). Of particular interest are the numerous recorded remains centred on Mail (**Map 2**), which indicate that this was a place of significance in the Early Historic period. At Burrelland, a well-preserved settlement of probable Pictish date, comprising up to nine structures, surrounds the broch (**SM29, Map 3**). Kilder Brou Broch (**SM89, Map 9**) is surrounded by an extensive field system and at least one unenclosed structure.

Geomorphology (Alan Stapf)

Most of the geological structure in this area is made up of the Old Red Sandstone Group, with some metamorphic rock to the south of Cunningsburgh and around Channer Wick. The topography is generally of rolling, moderately sloping hills. Exceptions occur around Aith and Aith Voe where the gradients are gentle to moderate and to the south of Cunningsburgh and around Channer Wick where the gradients are steep to very steep expressing the geological change to metamorphic rocks. Most cultivable fields are found around the Aith area, Wick of Sandsayre, Sand Wick and Voe. Much of the rest of the coast has moderate to rough grazing. The major factors limiting agriculture in these latter areas are exposure, thin soils and drainage. Soils range from freely draining sandy soils and podzols to poorly drained peaty gleys and peat. The sandy soils are limited to the Sand Wick area with the majority of soils imperfectly to poorly drained peaty gleys.

Erosion (Alan Stapf)

The area includes both sandstone and metamorphic rock. The sandstone tends to fracture and break up in large units unlike the metamorphic rocks, which erode gradually. The cliff edges, therefore, tend to be angular and rock fall is quickly removed by the sea in the more exposed areas. The metamorphic rock is generally eroded much more slowly and in smaller units. Most of the erosion noted in this area occurs where the coast edge is low and contains substantial amounts of drift deposits within a few metres of high water mark. There are a few exceptions, however, where erosion of the rock foreshore and coastal edge is caused by exposure to storm waves. This was noted at Hoga, south of Blovid and within Tros Wick where storm throw is exceptionally fierce.

Length of coastline

89.71km

Site frequency

1.26 sites per km

Total number of sites:

113

Sites previously recorded: **38**

New sites: **75**

Scheduled/listed sites:

10

Sites requiring attention:

46

Sites to be surveyed: **28**

Sites to be monitored: **18**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **2**

3rd-1st mill BC: **10**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **11**

10th-14th C AD: **2**

14th-18th C AD: **1**

18th-20th C AD: **47**

Indeterminate: **40**

South Mainland Map 1

This map section extends southward from the township of Aith, around the peninsula of Helli Ness and along to the west side of Aith Voe. There is modern coastal settlement at Aith and at Greenmow. The area around Aith is said to have some of the best hay meadows in Shetland, supporting a diverse range of plant communities (Johnston, 1999, 355). Much of the land in this area is fenced into long, narrow fields which extend from the hill to the coast, reflecting earlier forms of land holding. Most of the fields are now down to pasture. The landscape at the seaward end of Helli Ness is more rugged and unenclosed. Further on, the eastern shore of the Voe of Aith is low-lying and boggy. There are mud flats at the head of the voe with unenclosed rough grassland in the hinterland.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

The sites of earliest date identified in this area are located in areas where modern land use is least intensive. Of note is a prehistoric house site (SM5), which although locally known, had not been recorded previously. This site is probably of Bronze Age date, as are the burnt mounds at Ravi Geo (SM9) and Will Houll (SM97). Iron Age sites are represented by the broch at Clodie Wick (SM16). Visible now as a grassy mound, previous work has indicated that it may stand up to 7m high (Turner, 1988). A pair of stones with runic inscriptions (SM98) of 10th-14th C date, now at NMA, were found at North Vaxter. Remains relating to farming and fishing activities and dating to the 18th-20th C are frequent in the area. These include boat noosts (SM1, SM2 & SM18) and hulks (SM13 & SM17) along with enclosures, field systems and crues (SM3, SM4, SM8).

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The unit includes the peninsula of Helli Ness between Aith and Aith Voe. The isthmus between Aith and the voe is low-lying, with the majority of the peninsula running to high ground at over 20m. A large storm beach lies to the east side of Helli Ness Taing, which itself is a low-lying spur to the south. In contrast, the northern reaches within Aith Voe are more estuarine in nature. Fields tend to be fenced and cultivable although most which lies within the coastal zone are down to grass pasture.

Erosion (A Stapf)

This unit covers the Aith Peninsula which is made up of Old Red Sandstone. There is very little erosion to the north but it is more prevalent to the south where the coast edge is low-lying and there are vulnerable soft drift sediments. Within the less exposed waters of Aith Voe there is some degree of accretion.

Length of coastline

13.54km

Site frequency

1.48 sites per km

Total number of sites: 20

Sites previously recorded: **4**

New sites: **16**

Scheduled/listed sites: 1

Sites requiring attention: 7

Sites to be surveyed: **4**

Sites to be monitored: **3**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **3**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **1**

10th-14th C AD: **1**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **12**

Indeterminate: **3**

SM1

HU 4444 2974
Aith
Noost
18th-20th C
Poor
Nil

SM2

HU 4445 2950
Aith
Noosts
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM3

HU 4459 2939
Aith Ayre
Enclosures and walling
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM4

HU 4469 2921
Stebi Geo
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM5

HU 4480 2909
Grey Stanes of
Greenmow
House
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

SM6

HU 450 290
Turri Ness
House, enclosures and
field system
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM7

HU 4486 2911
Turri Ness
Structural remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

SM8

HU 4520 2908
Turri Ness
Enclosures
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM9

HU 4548 2871
Ravi Geo
Burnt mound
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

SM10

HU 4577 2869
Helli Ness
Bank
Indeterminate
Good
Survey

SM11

HU 4601 2835
Helli Ness
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM12

HU 4605 2821
Taing of Helliness
Structures
18th-20th C
Fair
Survey

SM95 (HU42NW26)

HU 445 283
Skirvi Geo, Aness
Structural remains:
SMR#2681
Indeterminate
Not located
Monitor

SM13

HU 4443 2828
Point of Pundsta
Hulk of the 'Greyfish'
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM15

HU 4399 2856
Blade of the Ayre
Structure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM16 (HU42NW6)

HU 4411 2935
Burn of Aith
Clodie or Cloddie
Knowe broch:
Scheduled (HS Index
4661); SMR#754
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Good
Monitor

SM97 (HU42NW7)

HU 4373 2887
Will Houll
Burnt mound:
SMR#748
3rd-1st millennium BC
Not located
Nil

SM17

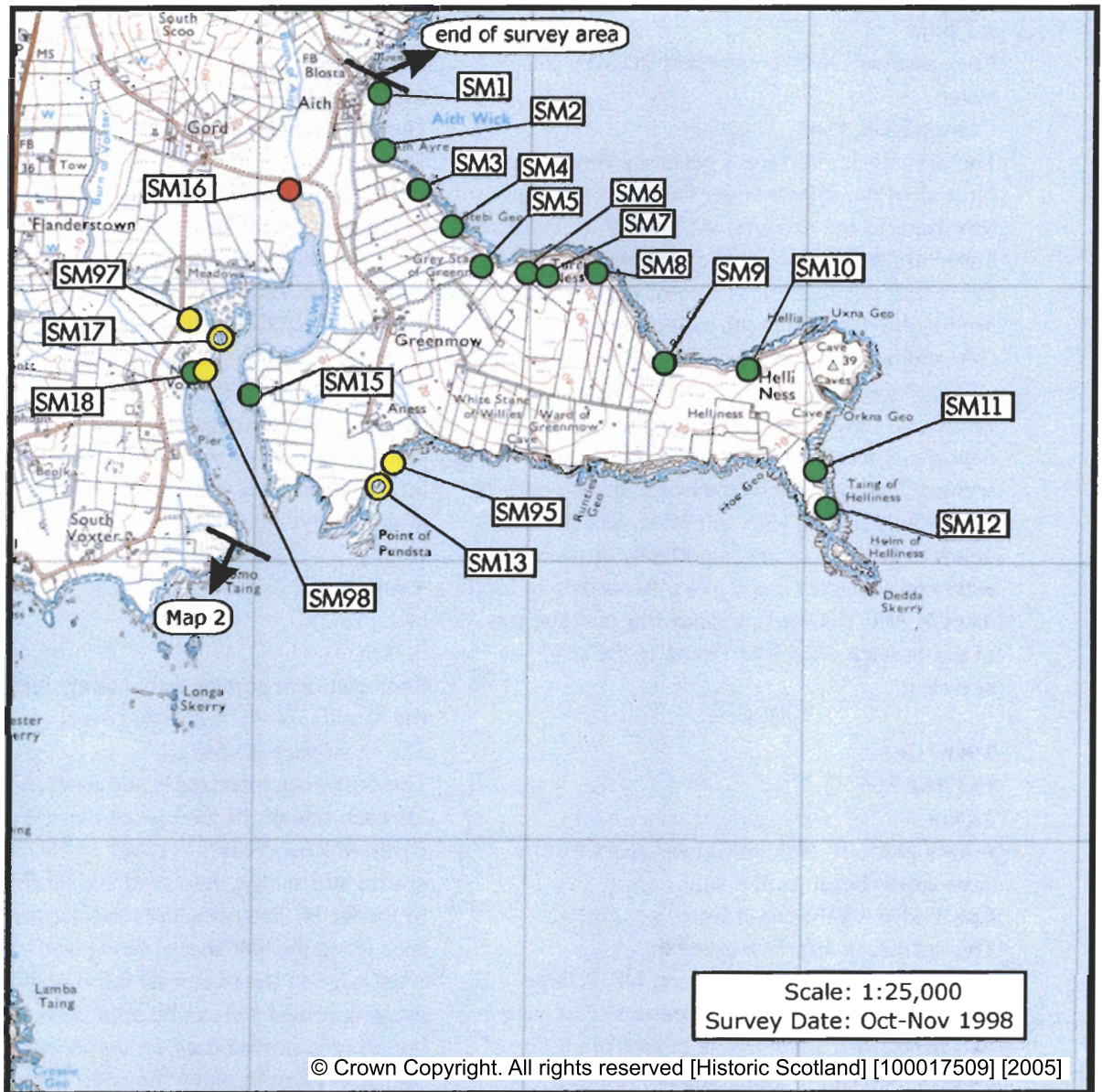
HU 4387 2882
Aith Voe
Hulk
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM18

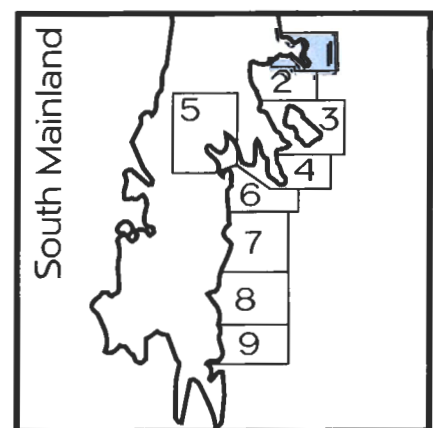
HU 4380 2872
North Voxter
Shed and noost
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM98 (HU42NW10)

HU 4380 2870
North Voxter
Runic Stones:
SMR#749 & 750
10th-14th C
Not located
Monitor



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Aith

HU 448 291

1.75km

Rock platform with intermittent 20-50% shingle cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible

Most all of the shingle cover lies along the upper foreshore to the extreme W within Aith Wick.

There are only a few areas of cobble cover along the rest of this section. The coast edge is under 5m for the most part with exceptions along Stebi Geo and intermittently from Turri Ness eastwards where the edge is slightly higher. Flags of Old Red Sandstone can be seen underlying the drift deposits. There is negligible till to be seen in section. The majority of the hinterland is gently to moderately sloping with cultivable, fenced fields down to grass. Soils are imperfectly drained gleys with a few areas of peaty gleys. According to local sources Aith Wick was a sandy bay until the turn of the century since when most of the sand has been lost.

2 Ravi Geo

HU 462 286

2.0km

A rock platform with little cover apart from a large storm beach to the SE.

Coast edge is generally >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible

There is little cover to the N and NE. A large storm beach, which could be described as lying in two parts, runs along the SE coast from S side of Orkens Geo to the S of Taing of Helliness. This is mostly composed of cobbles to large boulder sizes which run back 30m-40m into the hinterland of bare, jagged rock. The spur of Helliness Taing is low lying with only occasional cobble cover on the head and SW side. Surprisingly there is a soil cover on the SW side of up to 0.5m depth which overlies almost 0.5m of till. The hinterland becomes steep to the NE and E of this section, gentle along the Taing of Helliness and gentle to moderate to the SW. Most of the hinterland is unfenced with exposed grazing over imperfectly drained gleys, probably saline with some peaty gleys.

3 Hoe Geo

HU 450 284

2.23km

A rock platform with only a few discrete areas of cobble cover.

The coast edge is intermittently >5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

Cobble and shingle, 50-70%, lies to the extreme E of the section with more discrete areas within small geos or coves and a larger area of shingle to the extreme W. The coast edge rises to over 5m for perhaps 200m to the E and to the W. To the W of Hoe Geo the till has a yellowish appearance which returns to a reddish colour before Aness and rarely attains depths greater than 0.3m. The hinterland is gently to moderately sloping with fenced fields. Soils are imperfectly to poorly drained gleys supporting short grasses.

4 Aith Voe

HU 440 290

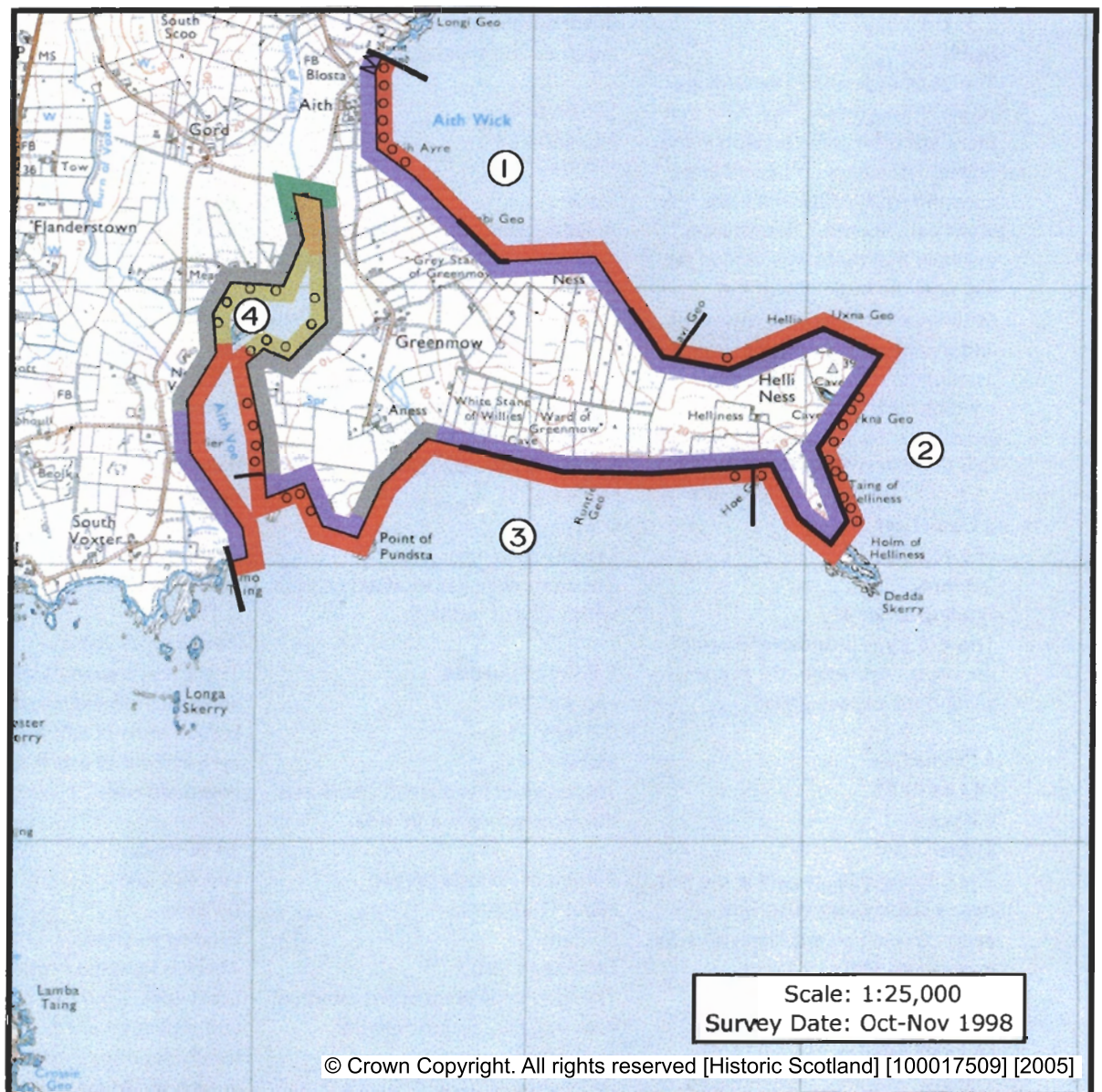
3.1km

Rock platform grading into a sandy foreshore to the N with 70->90% shingle cover.

The coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not generally visible.

On each side of the inlet (voe) there is cobble cover which increases in cover to >80% and grades into shingle then sand and finally silt ooze to the far N. The rock/drift interface can only be seen along the SW shore. Along both sides of the coast edge to the N at least 0.3m of a fairly freely draining brown soil can be seen in section with a buried relic storm beach on the W side. Small talards of grass lie along the coast edge to the N and give the impression of an estuary with silty sands to the extreme N. The hinterland is low and gently to moderately sloping, almost flat along the W side. From S of the pier on the W side of the voe, where the geology changes to metamorphic rock from ORS, the rock/drift interface can be seen clearly. Field fence lines do not generally run down to the coast edge on the E side and there are hardly any fences within the hinterland to the N and W. Soils are saline peaty gleys and peaty podzols to the S with peat or peaty groundwater gleys to the N and range from poorly to freely drained depending on topography. Rough grazing lies along each side, more to the W, with better grazing to the N and SW.



Foreshore

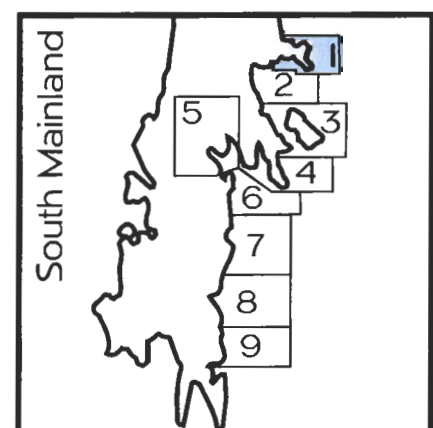
- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Modifiers

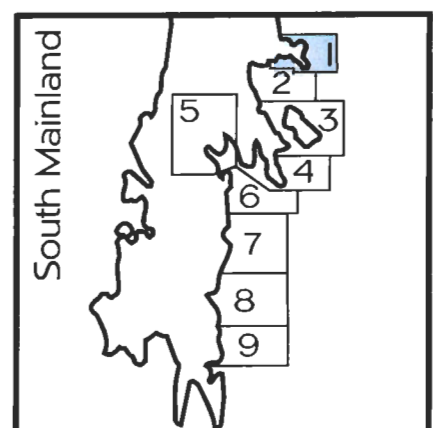
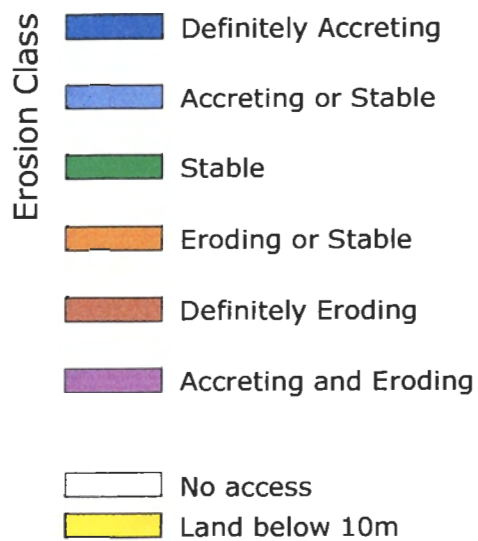
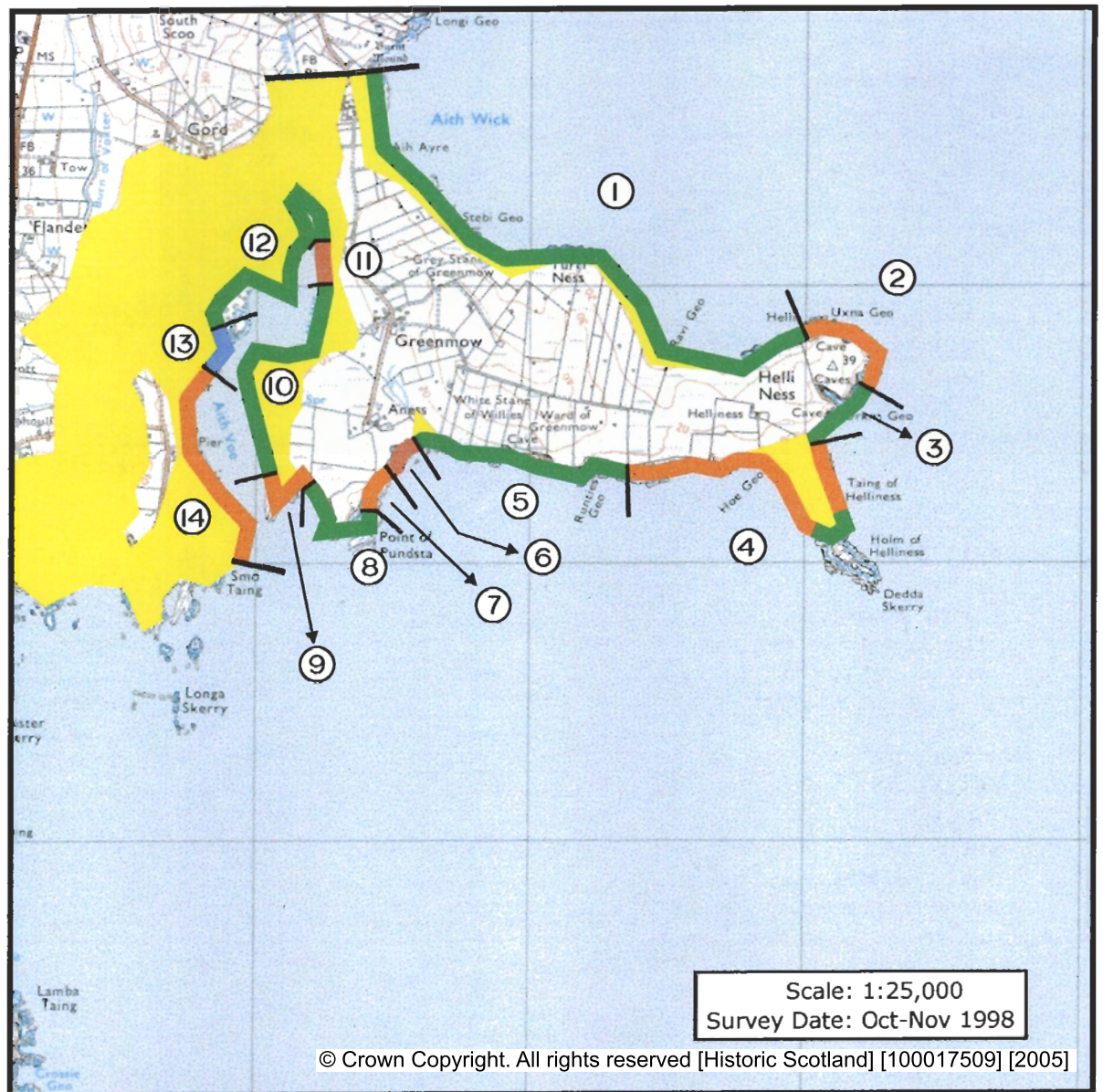
- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium



<p>1 Aith HU 452 291 2.32km Stable The coast edge and hinterland are stable although there are signs that there has been some erosion in the recent past such as renewed fence lines and small areas which are only slightly weathered. Local sources maintain that there was sand in the bay until the beginning of the century, when a storm removed it, and a small ayre. In one farmers assessment the coast has been eroding back up to 0.2m per year in localised areas although there is no sign of fresh erosion this year.</p>	<p>Taing is stable. Within the far hinterland there is some soil creep down the steep slopes. The erosion becomes less apparent to the W.</p>	<p>11 Aith Voe (North East) HU 442 291 0.13km Eroding There is a small section where there is erosion of the low coast edge by undercutting of the soft colluvial and alluvial sediments. The talards lying along the upper foreshore may be remnant coast edge which has been eroded in such a fashion.</p>
<p>2 Uxna Geo HU 462 288 0.34km Eroding to Stable There is some localised erosion of the coast edge within the geo and around the exposed head.</p>	<p>5 Runtier Geo HU 450 284 0.90km Stable A stable coast edge and hinterland.</p>	<p>12 Aith Voe (North West) HU 442 292 1.01km Stable The coast edge is stable and well defined with no talards along the upper foreshore.</p>
<p>3 Orkna Geo HU 461 285 0.45km Stable The E facing cliffs, including the geo, have a stable coast edge with only minor erosion on the hinterland due to water run off.</p>	<p>6 Aness HU 445 284 0.20km Eroding Till is being eroded from this corner section of the coast edge. 7 Point of Pundsta (East) HU 444 282 0.21km Eroding to Stable The coast edge has localised erosion which lessens to the S.</p>	<p>13 Aith Voe (West) HU 4380 2875 0.19km Accreting to Stable There is accretion of shingle, sand and estuarine sediments along this section most of which is forming an ayre in front of a well defined, vegetated edge.</p>
<p>4 Taing of Helliness HU 457 284 1.22km Eroding to Stable The Taing has erosion along both sides and to the W. On the N side two large storm beaches have thrown boulders and cobbles back onto the hinterland with wave throw and run off denuding the rock of soil within 30m-40m of the coast edge revealing jagged rocks which are being eroded. Both storm beaches are migrating landwards. There is little rubble throw along the S and to the W although wave throw and exposure have limited vegetation and is eroding small areas of a deep soil which overlies the rock. The extreme tip of the</p>	<p>8 Point of Pundsta HU 443 282 0.34km Stable The exposed headland is stable as is the more protected W side.</p>	<p>14 N Voxter HU 436 285 0.78km Eroding to Stable There is localised erosion along the coast edge. To the N of the pier the soft sediments are being eroded locally exposing a relic storm beach in section. To the S of the pier there is only soil cover over rock which is being eroded in small areas. The erosion lessens to the S to become stable at the point</p>
<p>9 Point of Pundsta (West) HU 441 282 0.32km Eroding to Stable The low, small point at the mouth of Aith Voe has localised erosion around the coast edge.</p>	<p>10 Aith Voe (East) HU 4385 2870 0.88km Stable Although this is a low edge with some drift cover the coast edge is stable. This is due in part to the protected nature of the voe and to a lining of cobbles along the upper foreshore. The hinterland is very stable.</p>	



South Mainland Map 2

Extending from the west side of Aith Voe, this section progresses around South Voxter in to the sandy Bay of Mail and then southward along the steep, rocky coastline to Setter and beyond. There is modern settlement on the low-lying fertile land around South Voxter and Mail. Beyond Mail, settlement is sparse, concentrated on the A970 Lerwick to Sumburgh road and is set back from the coast. In the settled areas the landscape is dominated by enclosed fields of both rough and improved pasture. The steatite quarries of Catpund lie in the hinterland. Further south, the coastal fringe provides rough grazing for sheep and is largely unenclosed. At the end of the section, around Setter, the land is lower-lying and there is a more regular pattern of field enclosure.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

The area around Mail has yielded significant archaeological finds over the years which serve to indicate the enduring importance of this location throughout the Middle-Late Iron Age period and into the Viking and Norse periods. Few tangible remains of earlier activities are now visible, however. Chance finds of Pictish, ogham and rune stones, along with Viking/Norse objects which include a comb and a strap end have been made in the area now covered by the graveyard (**SM99**) and around the church (**SM21**). A recent find, known as the Mail Stone, depicts an animal-headed figure and is thought to date to the early 7th C AD (Turner, 1994). The site of a broch (**SM100**) and of an early church (**SM99**) are recorded in the area, but neither is now visible. There are eroding archaeological deposits in the area, which because of the importance of the context, are particular deserving of consideration. At site **SM22** human remains exposed in the coastal section are likely to mark the site of an early graveyard. This site requires immediate attention. Anthropogenic deposits exposed at site **SM24** may be related to deposits recorded last century, which included steatite vessels and a quernstone. This is likely to be a settlement site of prehistoric or early historic date and should be investigated further.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

Most of this area is underlain by metamorphic rock. From Lamba Taing the geology changes, returning once more to Old Red Sandstone (ORS). This change is mirrored in the topography: along the easterly facing coast there are steep craggy hillsides with outcrops of rock, as the geology changes to ORS, the outcrops come to an end and although the land continues to slope steeply, it is now relatively uniform grassy fields. On the coast edge, a rock platform gives way to two sandy foreshores before returning to rock platform almost devoid of cover from the west corner of Mail bay to the south and end of this unit.

Erosion (A Stapf)

To the north, the coast edge is generally low-lying and has much sediment. In consequence, there is more erosion here than along the easterly facing coast, which is made up of tough metamorphic rocks with little drift cover. The underlying geology changes to ORS to the south of Crossie Geo.

Length of coastline

7.29km

Site frequency

1.51 sites per km

Total number of sites: 11

Sites previously recorded: **5**

New sites: **6**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 6

Sites to be surveyed: **3**

Sites to be monitored: **3**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **0**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **2**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **2**

Indeterminate: **7**

SM19

HU 438 280
Smo Taing
Enclosure and field system
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

SM20

HU 4360 2782
Mail
Enclosure, mound and structure
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

SM22 (HU42NW9)

HU 4354 2790
South Voxter / Mail
Human burials: SMR#746
Indeterminate
Good
Survey

SM99 (HU42NW5)

HU 432 279
Mail
Burial ground, site of chapel, findspot of carved stones etc: SMR#745, 1767 & 3060
1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD
Not located
Monitor

SM100 (HU42NW8)

HU 4325 2779
Mail
site of Broch: SMR# 747
1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD
Not inspected
Monitor

SM21

HU 4295 2797
Mail
Church, manse and findspot: SMR#4391
18th-20th C
Fair
Monitor

SM23

HU 4301 2794
Mail
Gravestone
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM24 (HU42NW12)

HU 4295 2792
Mail
Midden & cultivation soils: SMR#744
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

SM25

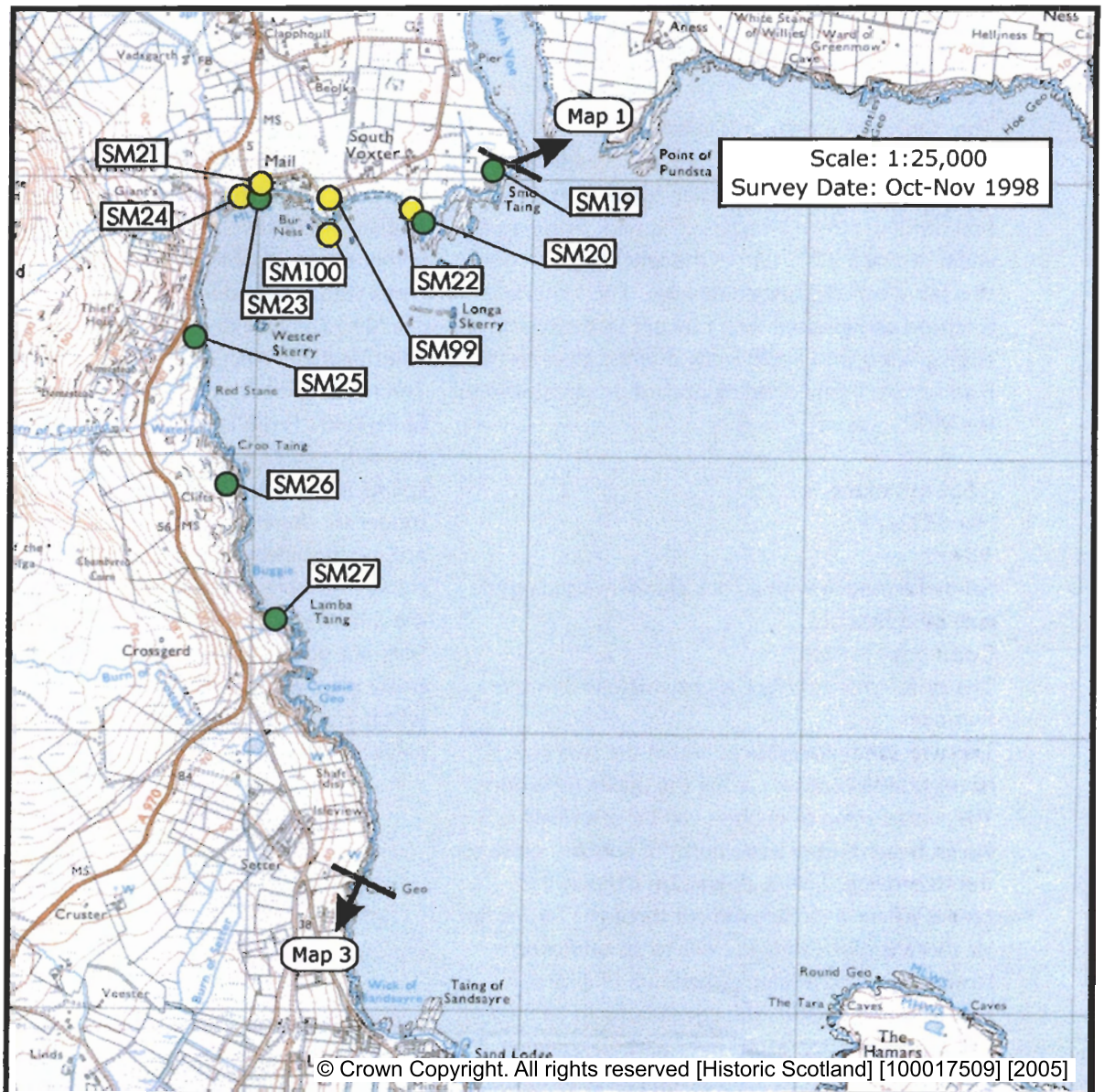
HU 4274 2741
Netly Kilnhouses
Field system
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM26

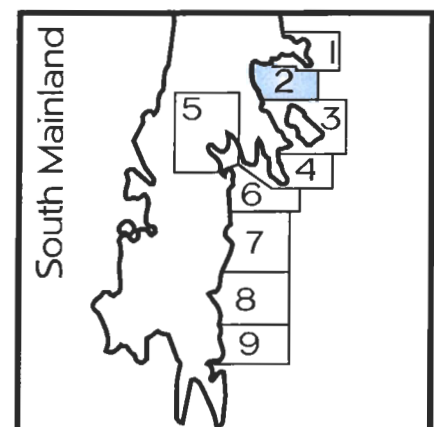
HU 4288 2688
North Gumbil
Structural remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

SM27

HU 4305 2642
Lamba Taing
Enclosed promontory
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Smo Taing

HU 438 279

0.5km

Rock platform with two storm beaches.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

Sub-angular to angular cobbles and boulders lie more to the SW of this section forming two (or one divided) storm beaches. The rock platform is wide, perhaps 30m, within this small bay in front of a fairly well defined coast edge. The hinterland is fenced and grassed with rankers to the coast edge grading into imperfectly drained gleys to the E and more freely draining podzol or sandy soils to the W.

2 South Voxter

HU 433 279

1.2km

Sandy foreshore with a rock platform dividing the two sand beaches.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible within the two bays.

The two sandy foreshores within the two coves have rounded cobbles along the upper foreshore.

The easterly run of cobbles can be described as a storm beach with a large berm of cobbles close to the strand line. This is almost 2m deep at the centre where a stream has cut through. To the far W there is more shingle close to an outflowing stream. The coast edge is made up of a sandy soil/drift and overlies the rock platform to the E. The hinterland is grassed over a freely draining sandy soil.

3 Mail (West)

HU 430 265

2.6km

Rock platform devoid of cover except within a few geos.

Coast edge is >5m.

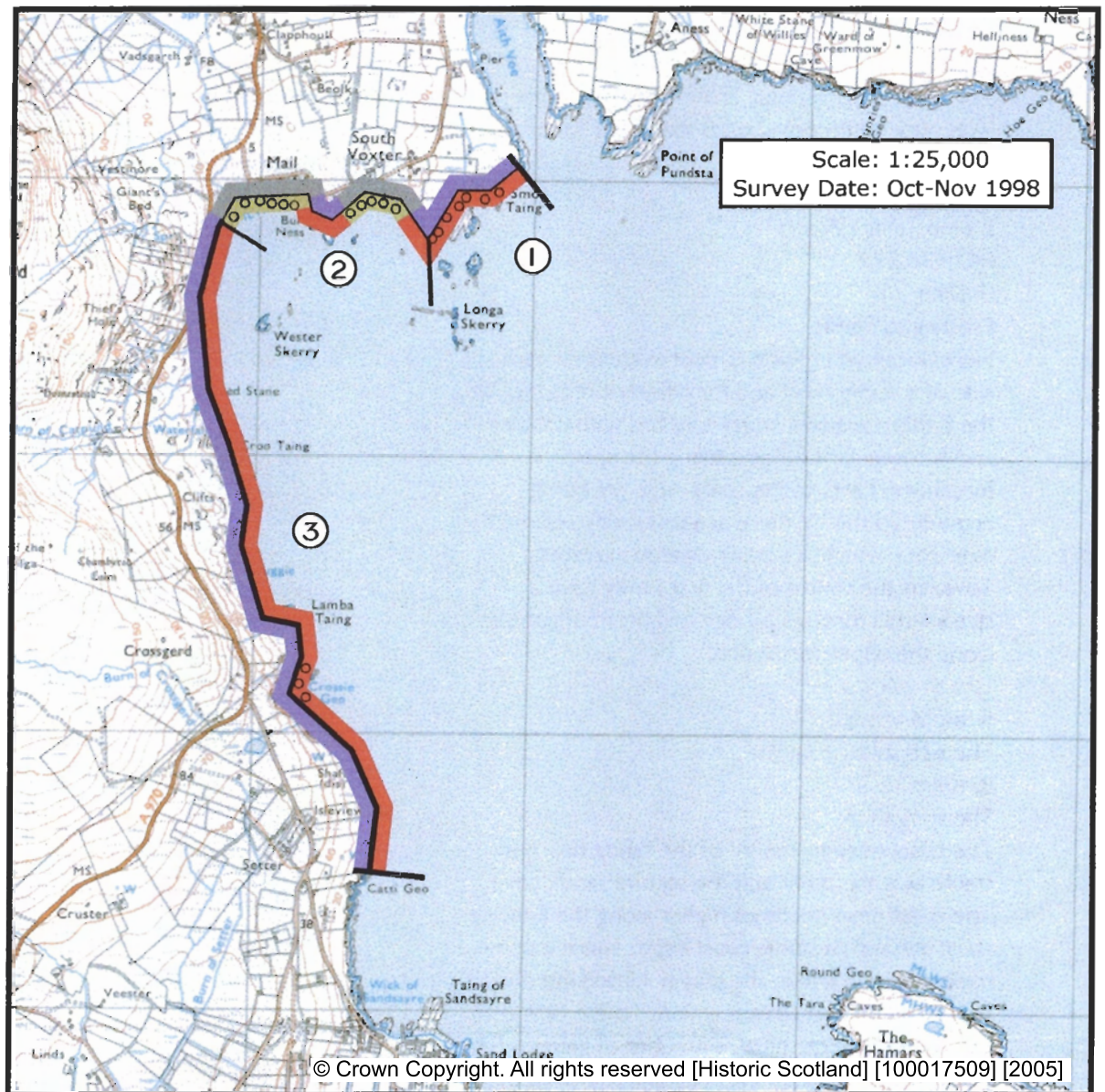
The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform is fairly narrow, perhaps <10m and devoid of cover except for discrete areas within the small geos around Lamba Taing. The hinterland is very steep to steep and craggy from the N to Lamba Taing with some scree in evidence where gabions have been placed below the road.

The main road runs along the hillside to the far hinterland. From Lamba Taing there are rarely any outcrops of rock and the hillside has a more rolling appearance with a gradient that lessens to moderate slopes to the extreme S. Fenced fields are more evident to the S with the land becoming more cultivable as the slopes lessen. A few fields to the S have rig and furrow running downslope. Soils are peaty rankers and imperfectly drained peaty gleys along the northern part of this section which grade into imperfectly to poorly drained gleys to the S.

Hinterland Geology & Coastal Geomorphology

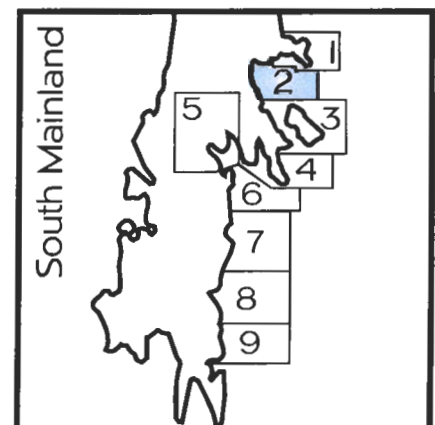
South Mainland Map 2



- Foreshore**
- Rock platform
 - Mainly sand
 - Mainly alluvial/marine mud
 - Marsh

- Modifiers**
- Low edge <5m
 - Cliff >5m
 - Man made barrier
 - Shingle/storm bank
 - Human disturbance

- Hinterland**
- Drift
 - Drift on visible rock
 - Raised beach etc.
 - Blown sand
 - Glacial sand/gravel
 - Alluvium



1 Smo Taing
HU 439 280
0.22km
Stable

The coast edge is stable around the head generally with rock outcropping onto the upper foreshore from the coast edge.

2 Smo Taing (West)
HU 436 279
0.62km

Eroding to Stable

Here, localised erosion is most evident on each side of a stable head and for different reasons. To the E there are two storm beaches with cobbles and sub-angular boulders along the upper foreshore. Parts of the coast edge are being eroded. To the W there are soft sandy sediments over rock which are being eroded in places. Towards the centre of the first sandy cove a stream cuts through a ridge and berm of cobbles along the upper foreshore.

3 South Voxter
HU 428 272
2.40km
Stable

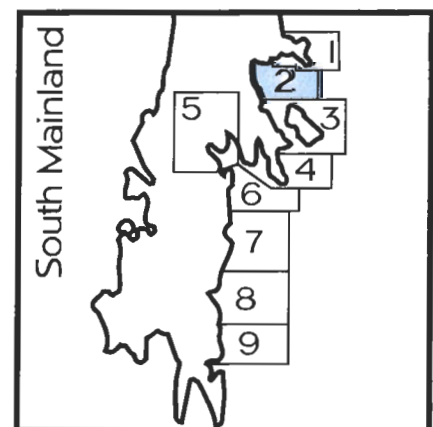
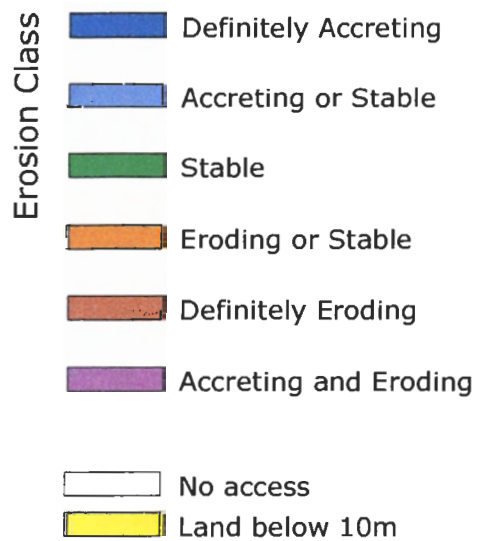
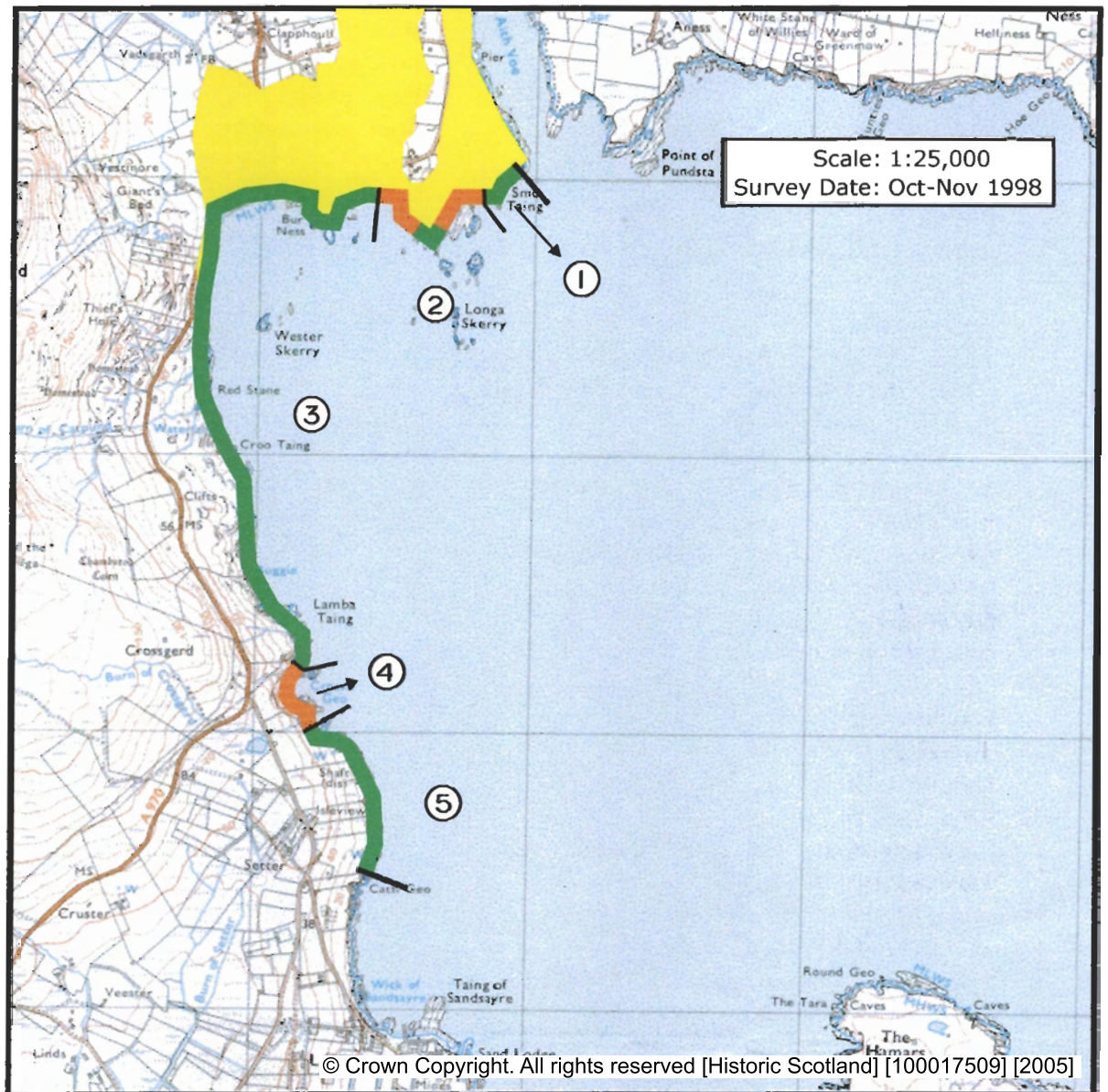
The coast edge to the W of the sandy beach is stable as is the point and the second sandy cove. The coast edge becomes higher along the E facing coast line with a stable coast edge. There is some minor erosion within the craggy hinterland due to water run off and stream action. To the N and an area below the car park, a number of gabions have been placed between the road and the coast edge along the steep slopes possibly to reduce the threat of wave throw eroding the road and car park.

4 Crossie Geo
HU 4310 2615
0.46km
Eroding to Stable

Localised erosion of the coast edge and near hinterland is due to soil creep and scree material to the N side with some rock fall and coast edge erosion to the S.

5 Crossie Geo (South)
HU 434 255
0.62km
Stable

The coast edge and hinterland are stable. There is minor erosion around a disused, concrete cistern due to animal poaching and cattle scrapes.



South Mainland Map 3

Beginning to the south of Setter, the coastline covered by this map section gradually decreases in height into the bay at Leebotten. There is modern coastal settlement in this area. A seasonal ferry service to the island of Mousa runs from the pier at Leebotten. Moving southwards, the estate of Sand Lodge is divided into large pasture fields which support both cattle and sheep. From Burriland onward, the landscape becomes increasingly wild. The coastline is high and craggy and the hinterland is frequently boggy.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

There are numerous sites of interest associated with the Sand Lodge estate. Sand Lodge house (**SM103**), probably built in the 1700's, was once owned by the Bruces and is still occupied. There is also a square dovecot in the ground. Remnants of a 19th C fishery (**SM102**) stand around the bay at Leebotten, while the remains of a copper mining industry, which was in operation until early this century, are visible to the rear of the house. The most impressive remains are those of Burriland broch (**SM29**), which stands on the opposite side of the sound from the great Mousa broch. Burriland, although not as well preserved as Mousa, is interesting for the cluster of outbuildings which flank the broch. Twelve or more such structures can be readily made out. Most appear to be of Pictish type and are therefore unlikely to be contemporary with the initial construction of the broch. The manner in which they are arranged around the broch is suggestive of a 'village' or settlement, associated with later occupation within the broch, perhaps. The site is vulnerable to erosion and requires continued monitoring.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The coastline has a more ragged and indented appearance to the south of this unit, with the coast edge rising to well-formed cliffs by Ward of Burriland. The south facing shores have been subjected to much storm throw from Hoga to the west.

Erosion (A Stapf)

There are two main areas of erosion. The first is at Taing of Sandsayre where soft sediments are being eroded from the coast edge due to marine action; the second main area lies to the south of Hoga where severe storm action is eroding the coastline.

Length of coastline

8.78km

Site frequency

0.80 sites per km

Total number of sites: 7

Sites previously recorded: **6**

New sites: **1**

Scheduled/listed sites: 2

Sites requiring attention: 1

Sites to be surveyed: **1**

Sites to be monitored: **0**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **1**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **1**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **4**

Indeterminate: **1**

SM28

HU 433 253
Pickigarth
Structural remains
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM14

HU 4360 2489
Leebotten, Sand Lodge
site of Burnt Mound: SMR#724
3rd-1st millennium BC
Not located
Nil

SM102 (HU42SW11)

HU 4357 2494
Leebotten, Sand Lodge
Fishery and jetty
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM103 (HU42SW9)

HU 436 248
Sand Lodge
House and dovecot: Listed Grade 'B', SMR#1777
18th-20th C
Good
Nil

SM104 (HU42SW10)

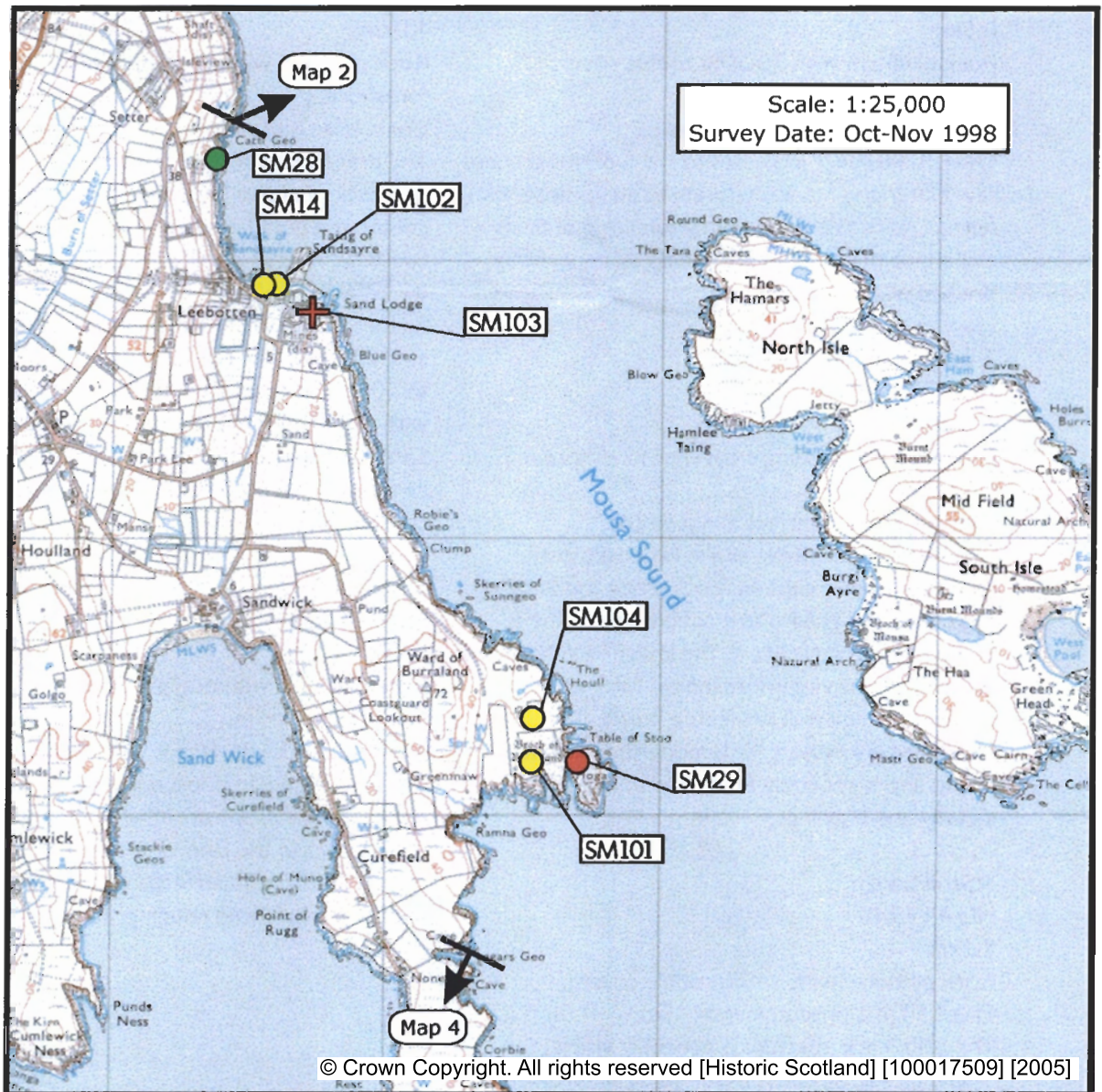
HU 4450 2340
Burralland
Farmstead and corn-drying kiln
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM29 (HU42SW1)

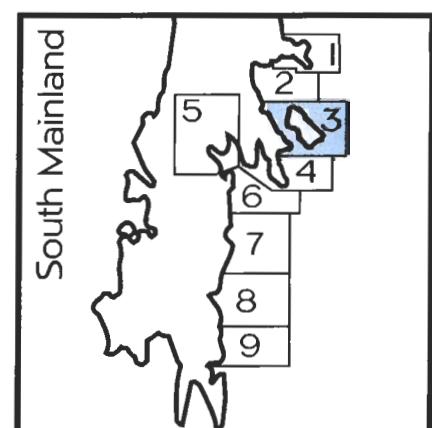
HU 4469 2320
Burralland
Broch and associated structures: Scheduled (HS
Index 3565), SMR#726
1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD
Fair
Survey

SM101

HU 4455 2319
Barrel Geo
Mound: SMR#775
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Catti Geo

HU 434 252

0.5km

Rock platform with 30-50% cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The cobble cover increases to the S of this section.

The hinterland has a moderate to steep slope with fenced, cultivable fields. Some terracing of fields is evident to the N. Soils are poorly to imperfectly drained peaty gley and gley.

2 Leebotten

HU 436 250

0.5km

Predominantly a shingle covered foreshore.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

The shingle and cobble storm beach almost completely covers the bedrock along the N facing foreshore and grades to a cobble size to the E.

Some sandy shingle lies to the lower foreshore.

Around the curving shoreline by Taing of Sandsayre a sea wall protects a house. The hinterland is low lying with moderate to gentle slopes and is generally built up with road, walls, slipway and buildings.

3 Sand Lodge

HU 441 240

2.2km

Rock platform with <40% cobble cover.

Coast edge is predominantly <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

There is relatively little cover along most of the rock platform. The coast edge becomes increasingly indented to the S and rises to over 5m. The hinterland slopes are generally moderate with a wide area used as a cattle walkway, 10m-15m, between the coast edge and fenced fields. The soils are imperfectly drained gley or peaty gley with a peaty podzol to the S.

4 Table of Stoo

HU 445 231

1.0km

Rock platform with 30-60% cover of the upper foreshore.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform has scatterings of angular cobble and boulder cover around a deeply cut coastline. A large part of the cover lies high up on the hinterland along the SE peninsula and an area further to the W. These are probably due to storm throw. The boulder rubble to the SE lies up to 50m. The coast edge is cliff faced over 5m high with a generally a gently sloping to level hinterland. Soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys and rankers with fenced fields 10m-20m back from the coast edge.

5 Ramna Geo

HU 444 228

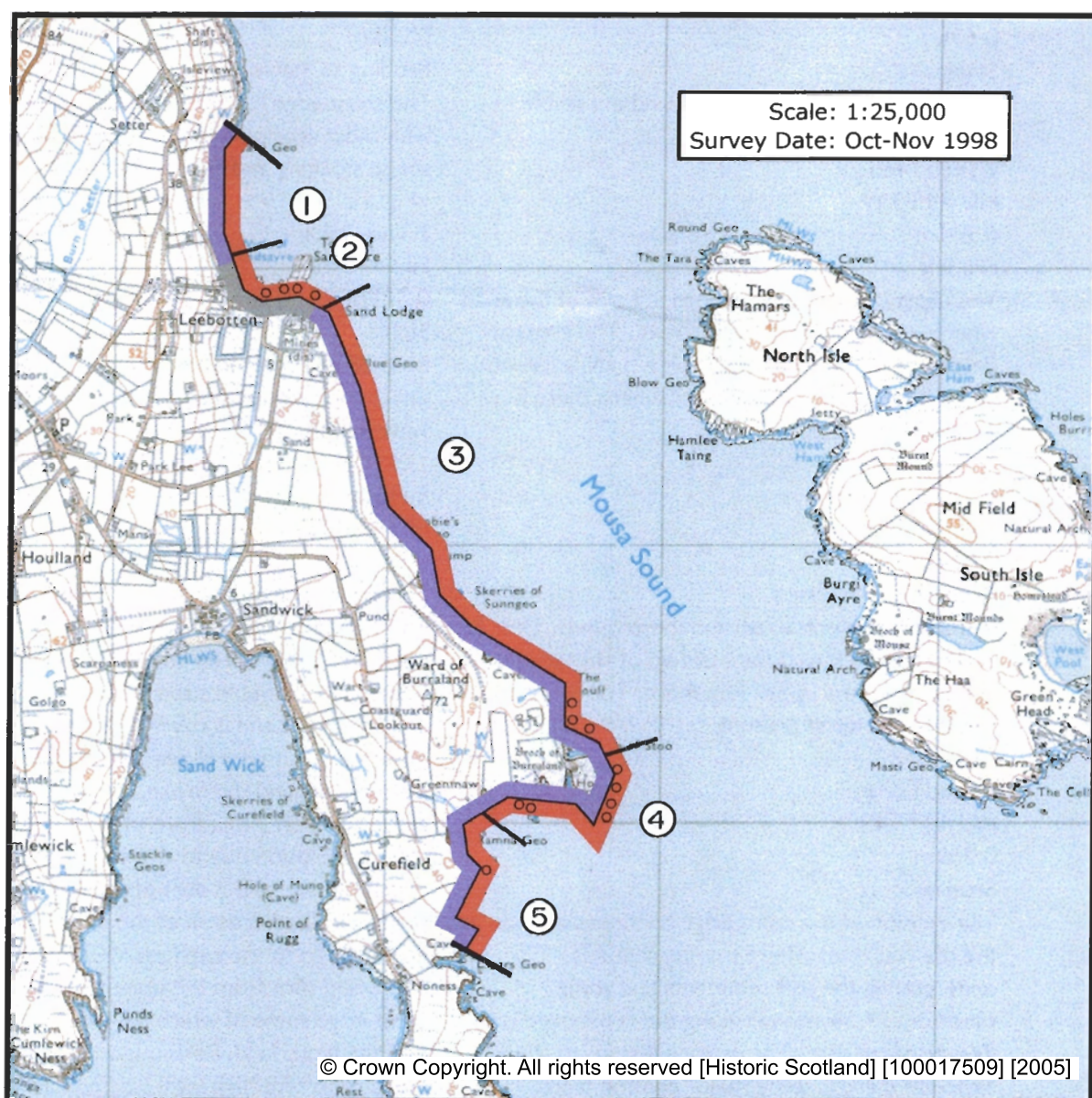
0.7km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

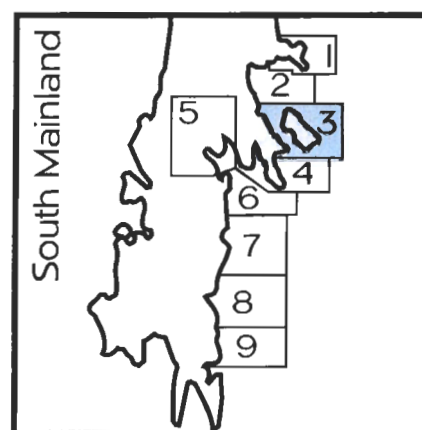
The rock platform is less apparent to the S below the higher cliffs. Some of the hinterland begins to slope down to the landward side with moderate slopes. Soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys with sparsely fenced rough grazing.



- Foreshore**
- Rock platform
 - Mainly sand
 - Mainly alluvial/marine mud
 - Marsh

- Hinterland**
- Drift
 - Drift on visible rock
 - Raised beach etc.
 - Blown sand
 - Glacial sand/gravel
 - Alluvium

- Modifiers**
- Low edge <5m
 - Cliff >5m
 - Man made barrier
 - Shingle/storm bank
 - Human disturbance



1 Catti Geo
HU 4335 2520
0.69km
Stable

Both the coast edge and hinterland are stable.

2 Leebotten
HU 435 249
0.20km

Eroding

The coast edge is being eroded in front of the road where soft sediments overlie rock. The erosion decreases to the E although there is still localised erosion right up to the sea wall where there is a small storm beach.

3 Taing of Sandsayre
HU 436 249
0.07km

Accreting to Stable

A sea wall protects a hall and the grounds. This wall has also allowed the build up of shingle and cobble along the upper foreshore. The accretion is relatively minor at present.

4 Sand Lodge
HU 437 248
0.25km

Eroding

The erosion of the coast edge continues as soon as the sea wall ends where marine action is undercutting the soft sediments and some sandstone. A stone wall along the coast edge is in danger of collapse. The erosion lessens to the S although there is some minor erosion from poaching by animals.

5 Blue Geo
HU 440 241
1.38km

Stable

The coast edge becomes stable as the drift deposits lessen. The hinterland is stable even though cattle and sheep use the hinterland as a walk way. This is due to the enhanced width of the cattle walk which has considerably lessened poaching and erosion of the top soil. There is minor erosion of the hinterland to the S at one point due to soil creep and peat flow.

6 Ward of Burriland
HU 445 236
0.23km

Eroding to Stable

The coast edge has minor erosion around the geo with most erosion of soil on the hinterland due to sheep stocking and exposure.

7 The Houll
HU 446 234
0.58km

Stable

Both coast edge and hinterland are stable with only minor soil erosion due to exposure and some wave splash.

8 Hoga
HU 447 231
0.64km

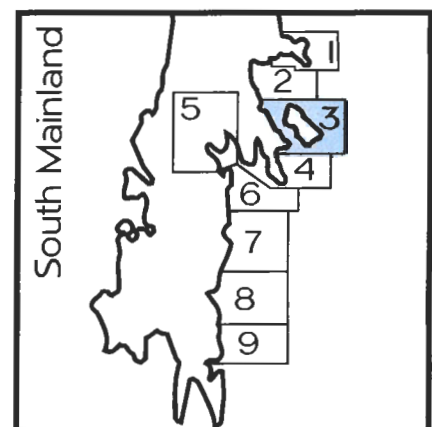
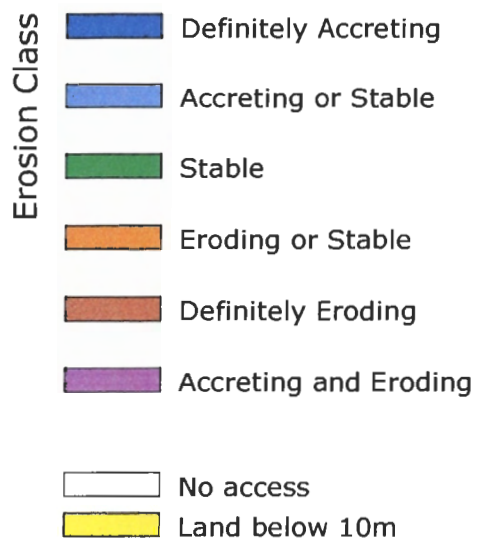
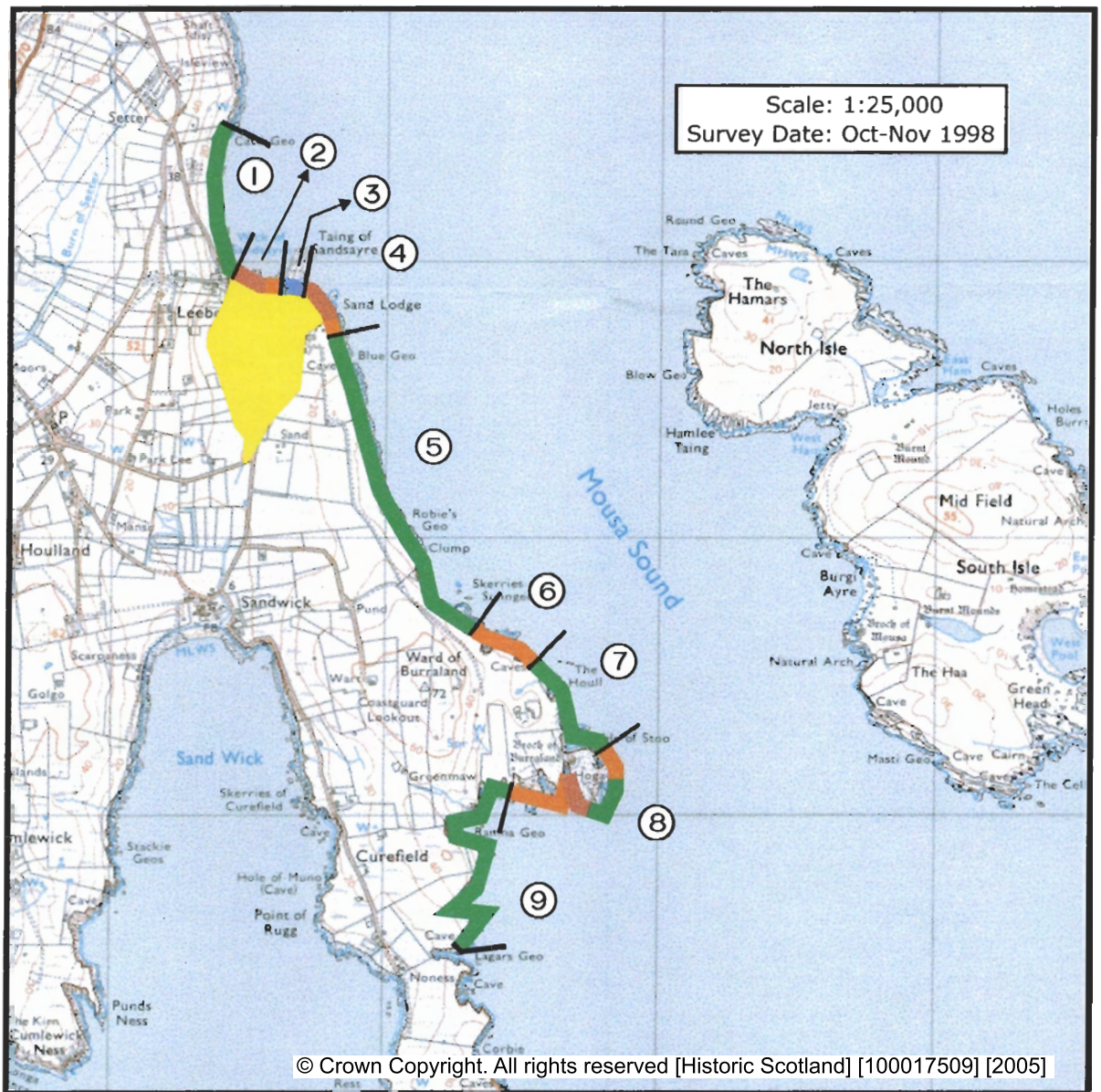
Eroding to Stable

The exposed headland has localised erosion. To the E and S there is an impressive throw of boulders and cobble sized rocks up to 50m inland and which has and is covering, and in some cases destroying, some well preserved archaeological buildings around the broch. Within the geo that almost cuts off Hoga from the mainland there is localised erosion due to wave throw. Part of the broch is open to this sort of erosive agent. There is also localised erosion of the coast edge to the W especially so to the extreme W where rocks are also being torn from the upper foreshore and coast edge some of which have been thrown well into the hinterland. Both this and the area on Hoga represent high level storm beaches.

9 Ramna Geo
HU 444 228
0.82km

Stable

The coast edge and hinterland become stable as the cliff face rises.



South Mainland Map 4

From the high and largely unenclosed peninsula of No Ness, this map section extends around the shores of Sand Wick and beyond to Cullister which lies on the west side of the Cumlewick peninsula. There is modern coastal settlement behind the sandy bay at Sandwick and at Cumlewick, but it is otherwise very sparse. On the lower-lying east side of Sand Wick the land is irregularly divided into pasture fields, mostly for sheep. From Sandwick onwards the landscape is largely unenclosed until Cumlewick is reached.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Three new sites of probable early date were identified in this area. Two appear to be burial cairns (**SM38 & SM39**); site SM38 may contain a chamber. Deposits exposed in an eroding coastal face at Cumlewick (**SM41**) indicate a settlement of prehistoric date. Several artefact fragments were noted amongst the deposits. The site is highly vulnerable to further erosion and requires attention. A series of quarry pits on No Ness (**SM31 & SM35**) may have been exploratory excavations for copper ore, associated with the industry at Sand Lodge (see Map 3). Deposits of chalcopryite have been documented in the vicinity of quarry site SM31. A possible kiln site (**SM30**) is located nearby. A number of sites represent the remains of 18th-20th C farming and fishing activities. These include a mill (**SM33**) and enclosures (**SM37**), along with a well (**SM34**) and a fishing station (**SM42**).

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

Within this unit there are two peninsulas which enclose Sand Wick. The eastern peninsula of No Ness has generally higher ground to the east which slopes down to the western side of the peninsula. Within Sand Wick the land is cultivable and fenced with a sandy foreshore at Sandwick. On the western peninsula of Cumlewick the hinterland is less severe than of the eastern peninsula of No Ness.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The majority of this unit is stable, having high cliffs with little drift sediment around most of the coastline. As might be expected, the most severe erosion is occurring within Sandwick and south of Cumlewick where sediments are found and where the coast edge is under 5m. There is another point of erosion to the extreme south of No Ness in an area of high cliffs and little drift deposits.

Length of coastline

15.47km

Site frequency

0.97 sites per km

Total number of sites: 15

Sites previously recorded: **2**

New sites: **13**

Scheduled/listed sites: 1

Sites requiring attention: 6

Sites to be surveyed: **4**

Sites to be monitored: **2**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **2**

3rd-1st mill BC: **1**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **1**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **5**

Indeterminate: **6**

SM30

HU 4434 2154
Muckle Brei Geo, No Ness
Structural remains and hollow way
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM31

HU 4460 2136
The Gun
Quarry pits
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM32

HU 4444 2114
No Ness
Plinth
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM33

HU 4417 2142
Vins Geo, No Ness
Mill
18th-20th C
Fair
Survey

SM34

HU 4409 2237
Noness
Well and track
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM35

HU 442 214 to HU 441 221
No Ness
Quarry pits
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM109

HU 4326 2370
Sandwick
Church, manse and graveyard:
Listed Grade 'C', SMR#1775
18th-20th C
Good
Nil

SM110

HU 4326 2370
Sandwick
Site of St. Magnus Chapel:
SMR#725
10th-14th C
Not located
Monitor

SM36

HU 4326 2370
Sandwick graveyard
Mound
Indeterminate
Fair
Monitor

SM37

HU 4283 2262
Croo Geo
Enclosures
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM38

HU 4281 2220
Cumlewick Ness
Possible chambered cairn
4th-3rd millennium BC
Fair
Survey

SM39

HU 4285 2219
Cumlewick Ness
Possible cairn
4th-3rd millennium BC
Poor
Survey

SM40

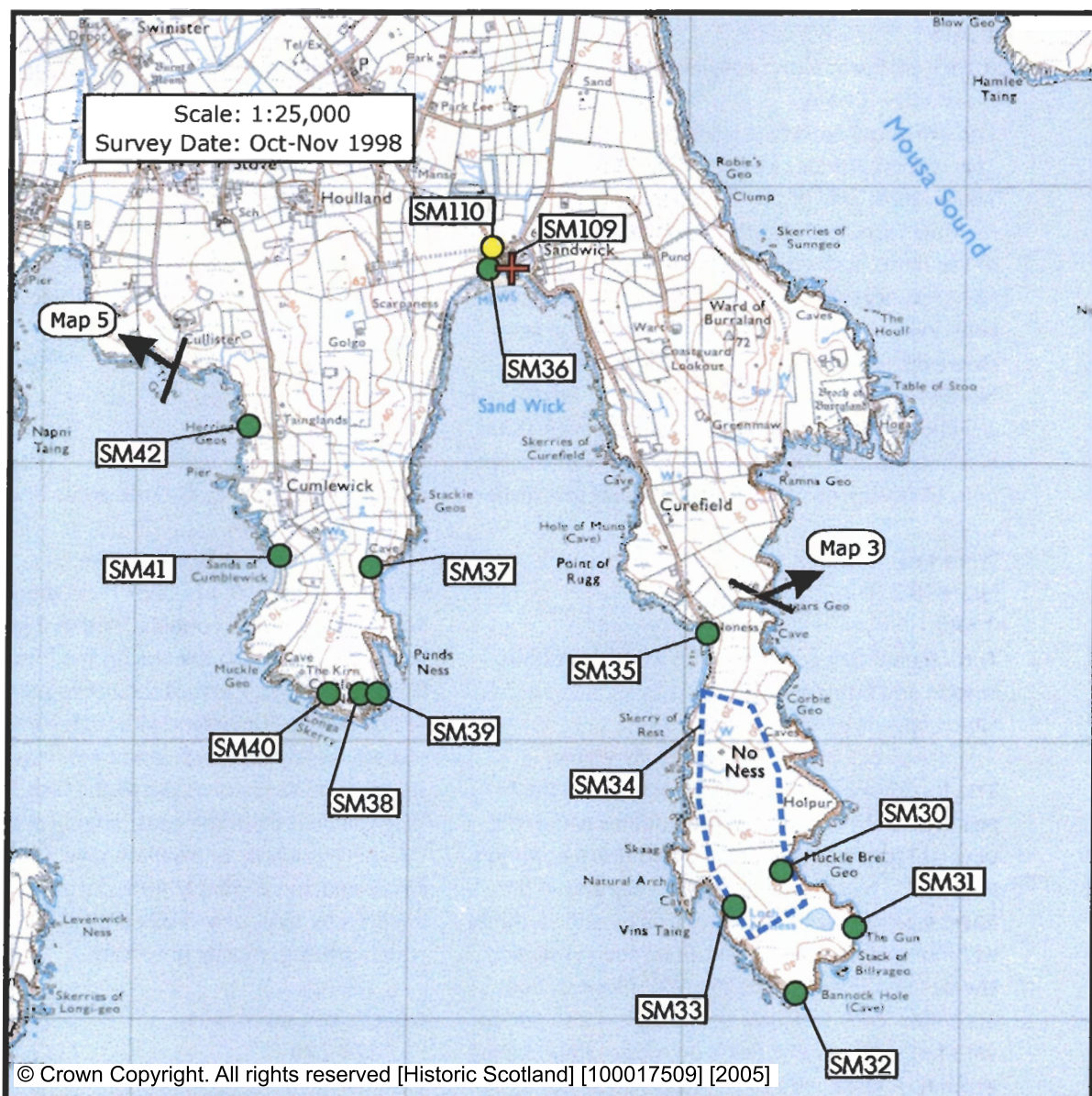
HU 4266 2221
Cumlewick Ness
Wall
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

SM41

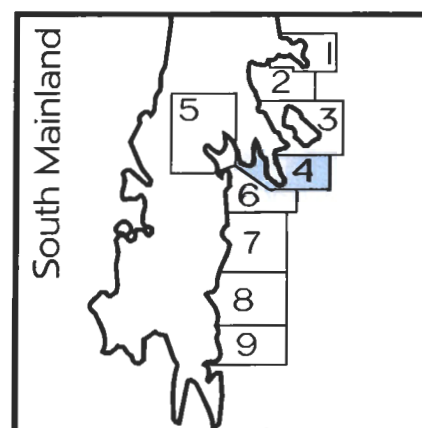
HU 4251 2268
Sands of Cumlewick
Structural remains and anthropogenic deposits
3rd -1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

SM42

HU 4240 2313
Cumlewick
Fishing Station and structural remains
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Lagars Geo

HU 444 211

4.2km

A rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

This section includes both sides of No Ness.

The western side of the Ness has a slightly broader rock platform and slightly lower coast edge. Much of the hinterland slopes down from E to W. The Ness has negligible fencing and the poorly drained peat and peaty gleys support only rough grazing.

However to the end of this section close to Noness where the coast edge drops to 5m there is a section with a buried soil, 0.3m peat over 0.3m black soil over 0.4m yellowish till. As with the last unit, till is very rarely apparent around this section.

2 Noness

HU 438 230

1.6km

A rock platform generally with 20-50% cobble, shingle and boulder cover.

Coast edge is predominantly >5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

The foreshore cover tends to increase to the N past Point of Rugg with some cobbles within the cove at Noness. Boulders are also more common to the N. The coast edge is generally above 5m apart from a few hundred metres by and to the N of Noness where more till can be seen in section, the deepest being 1m to the N of Noness. Soils are imperfectly to freely drained gleys and podzol with fenced cultivable fields on moderately sloping ground. A small area of dumped rubble lies at the coast edge in the cove before Sandwick.

3 Sandwick

HU 434 237

0.2km

Sandy foreshore with 50->90% cobble cover along the upper foreshore.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

The upper foreshore is a storm beach with one small berm half way up. The hinterland has a sea wall protecting buildings to the E and a cemetery to the W. A small stream runs out in a culvert to the E side.

4 Scarpaness

HU 430 230

1.3km

A rock platform with up to 80% cover to the N.

Coast edge is predominantly >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The foreshore cover decreases to negligible amounts to the S. The cliffs run up to almost 40m to the S. The hinterland to the N has some terracing within the fields with well defined lynchets. Soils are imperfectly to freely drained peaty gleys and podzol.

5 Pund Ness

HU 427 221

1.4km

A rock platform with discrete areas of cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

Within the cove W of Punds Ness there are boulders and some cobbles. Within a long rill which runs down to the sea on the Ness there is a filling of cobbles. Most of the rocks are denuded of soil cover for 20m inland although some do have some lichens with sparse and randomly scattered stones. The sandstones dip to the S so forming a long gradient from the coast edge. Further to the W there is a hole or swallow cave 40m into the hinterland and probably 40m deep. The soils are imperfectly to poorly drained peaty gleys with rough grazing, mostly unfenced.

6 Sands of Cumblewick

HU 424 228

0.8km

A sandy foreshore gives way to rock platform to the N.

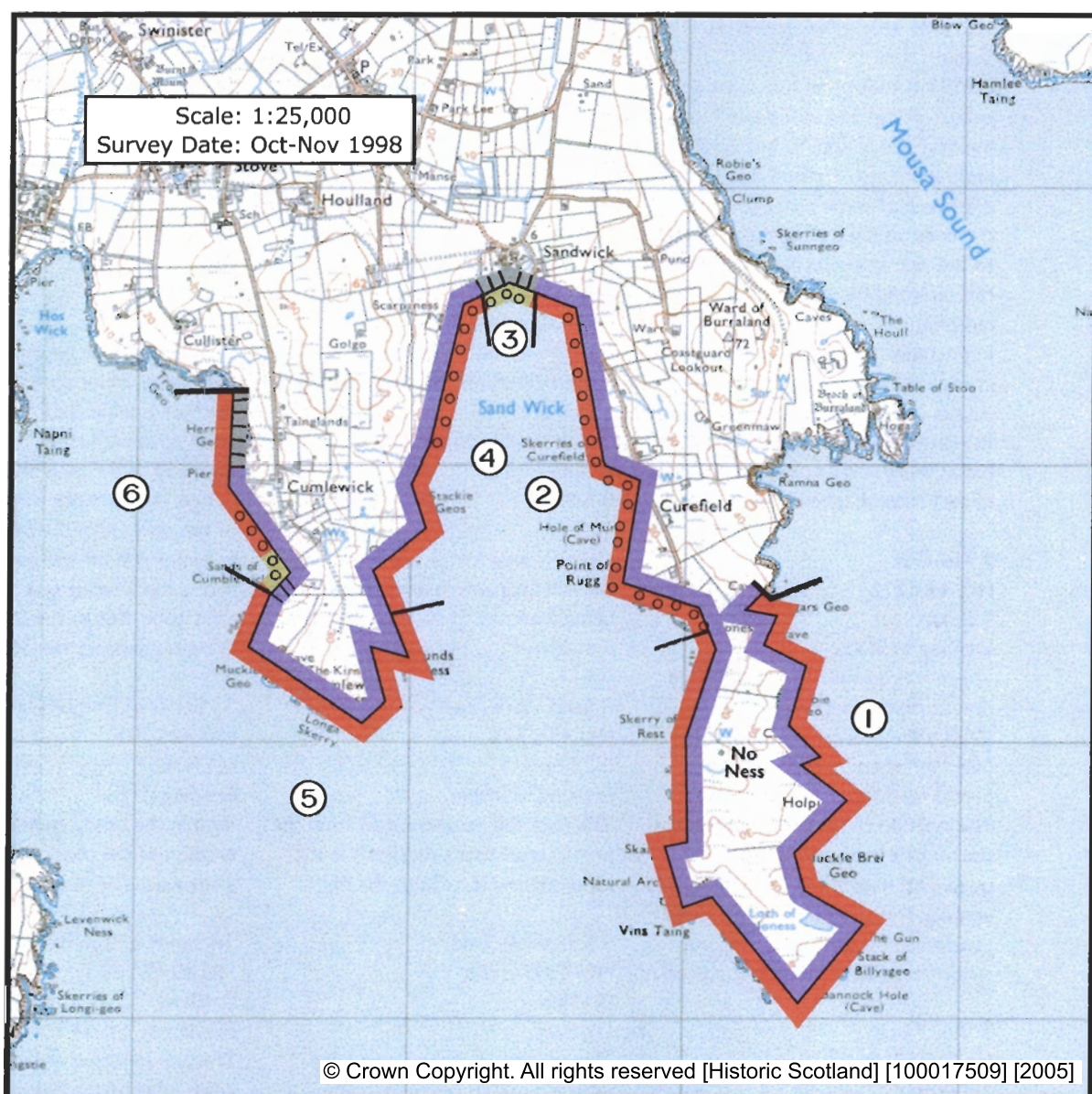
Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not always visible.

A sandy foreshore lies within Sands of Cumblewick before grading out to rock platform to the N. Cobbles lie along the upper foreshore along both areas. There is also a sea wall to the S of this cove. Further to the N the coast edge is protected by a sea wall and slipways of a large disused installation. Then there is a large dump of rubble along the coast edge. The hinterland, where not built up has imperfectly to freely draining gleys and podzol.

Hinterland Geology & Coastal Geomorphology

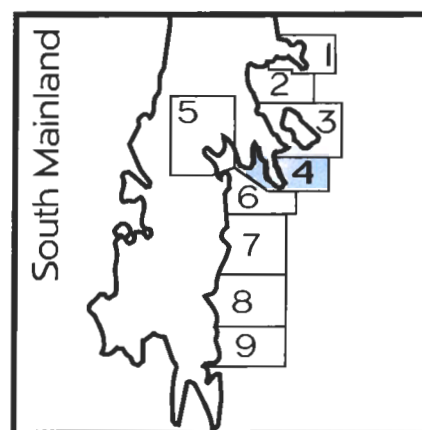
South Mainland Map 4



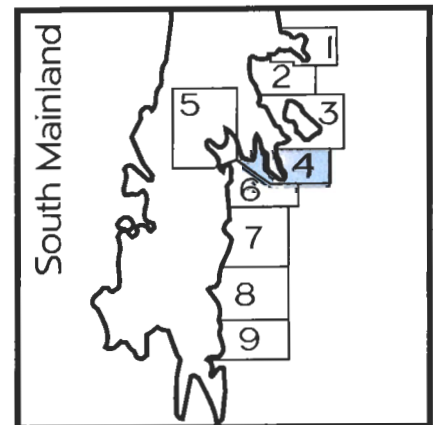
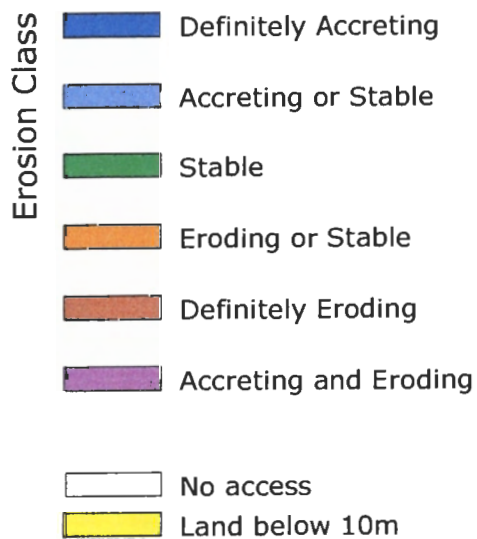
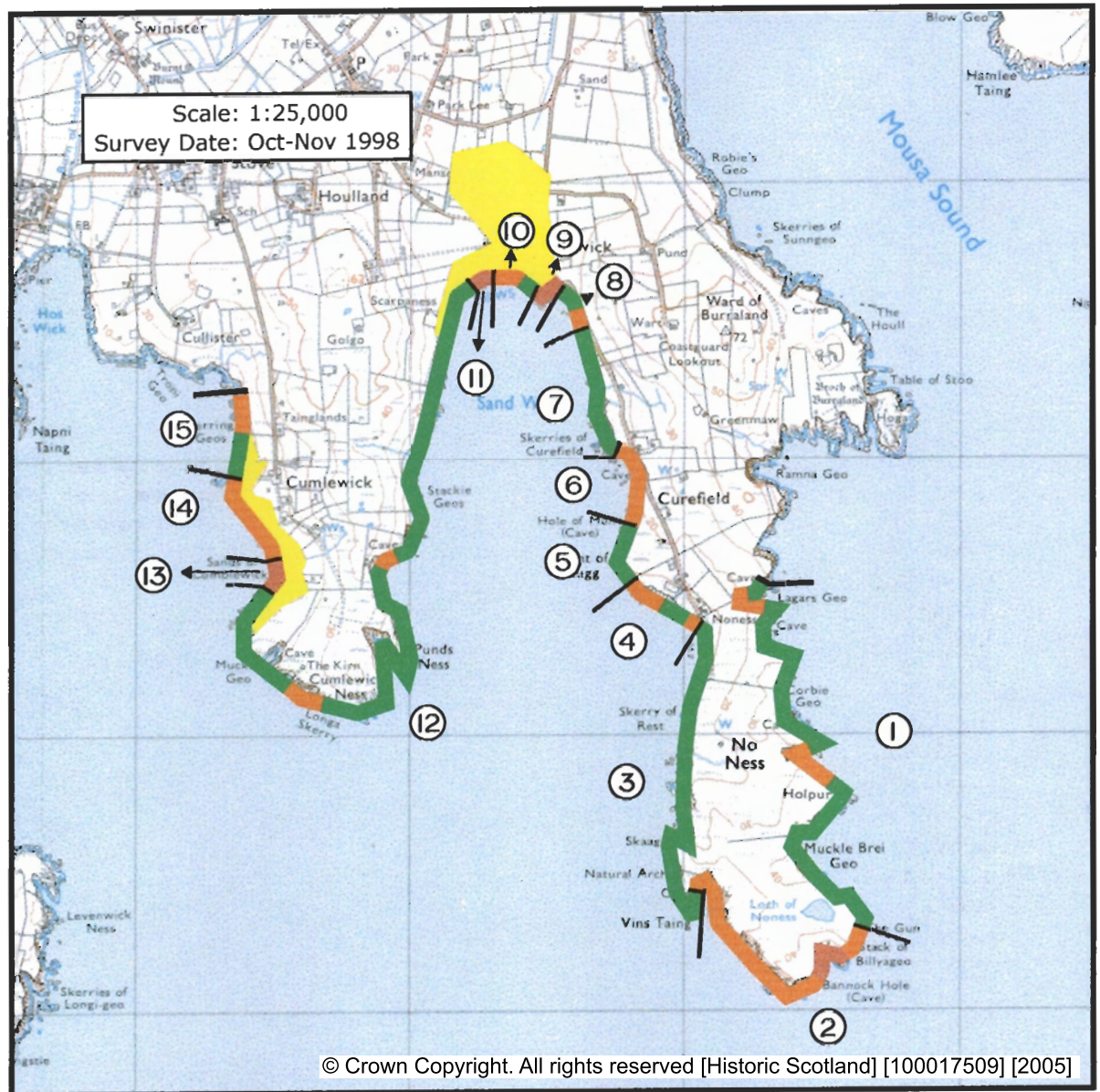
- Foreshore**
- Rock platform
 - Mainly sand
 - Mainly alluvial/marine mud
 - Marsh

- Hinterland**
- Drift
 - Drift on visible rock
 - Raised beach etc.
 - Blown sand
 - Glacial sand/gravel
 - Alluvium

- Modifiers**
- Low edge <5m
 - Cliff >5m
 - Man made barrier
 - Shingle/storm bank
 - Human disturbance



<p>1 Lagars Geo HU 445 220 1.77km Stable Localised erosion of the coast edge occurs within and along the S side of the first geo to the N. Just N of Holpur there is erosion due to exposure of some soils, however the erosion is very slight compared to the extremely large mass of the cliff face and the rest of the hinterland so is of minor importance. Generally both the coast edge and hinterland are stable. There is almost an isthmus at the beginning of this section to No Ness; there is little observable recent erosion landwards.</p>	<p>5 Point of Rugg HU 438 227 0.29km Stable There is no observable erosion of this section.</p>	<p>11 Sand Wick (West) HU 4325 2365 0.12km Eroding The coast edge to the W of the bay is being eroded by marine action where the edge is made up of soft sediments.</p>
<p>2 The Gun HU 443 212 0.85km Eroding to Stable There is erosion of the coast edge due to marine action and exposure. Within the geo on the S tip of the headland there is rock fall and partial land slip of the hinterland. The erosion of coast edge lessens to the W side even though there is deep drift in some areas of peat, soil and till. There is however localised erosion of the hinterland top soil due to exposure and water run off.</p>	<p>6 Curefield HU 4385 2290 0.30km Eroding to Stable The erosion is limited to the coast edge where the rock is well fractured. The hinterland is extremely stable and well managed.</p>	<p>12 Scarpaness HU 430 227 2.60km Stable The section is to be stable with only two points of localised erosion. To the S of Stackie Geos there is a small cove with scree and possible slumping of the land and to the S at Longa Skerry there is some erosion of top soil within the hinterland due to water run off and exposure. Along the S facing coast edge the sandstone dips to the S and forms a good buttressing sea defence.</p>
<p>3 Vins Taing HU 440 218 1.17km Stable The E facing coast edge is stable with only minor erosion of the hinterland due to water run off and stream action.</p>	<p>7 Skerries of Curefield HU 437 232 0.52km Stable There is only minor erosion along the cliff face where a few rocks have fallen from the face. The hinterland is stable.</p>	<p>13 Sands of Cumblewick HU 425 226 0.11km Eroding Within the sandy cove there is erosion of the coast edge to the E of a sea wall. The hinterland is stable.</p>
<p>4 Noness HU 439 225 0.48km Eroding to Stable The coast edge erosion is more noticeable where the edge is under 5m. In front of the farm there is localised erosion of the deep till within the coast section. There is only minor hinterland erosion.</p>	<p>8 Sand Wick (East) HU 436 235 0.28km Eroding to Stable The rock fall has increased from the previous section although it is still localised and lessens to the N.</p>	<p>14 Sands of Cumblewick (North) HU 4245 2280 0.40km Eroding to Stable There is localised erosion of the coast edge which has uncovered some archaeological structures within the section. To the N there is dumped rubble which is being eroded by marine action. The hinterland is stable.</p>
	<p>9 Sandwich (East) HU 4345 2360 0.13km Eroding The erosion is of the coast edge where dumped rubble is being undercut and removed by marine action. The hinterland is stable.</p>	
	<p>10 Sandwich HU 4335 2370 0.15km Eroding to Stable There is some sea defence to the E where there is partial sea defence walling. Where there is not any defence there is localised erosion of the coast edge.</p>	<p>15 Cumlewick HU 424 231 0.35km Stable Sea walls, piers and slipways make up the S part of the section which is stable. There is some minor, localised erosion to the N of the coast edge and hinterland due to marine action and disturbance respectively.</p>



South Mainland Map 5

This map section extends from Cullister into the bays of Wick and Channer Wick, stopping short of Levenwick. This highly indented coastline is mostly low-lying except for the areas around Ness of Hoswick and around Moull, below the Hill of Gord. Settlement is concentrated around the bays and into the valleys behind.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Of the sites identified in this area, one is particularly worthy of note. Site **SM44**, visible as a large grassy mound which has been badly damaged by past cultivation, was previously described as a curvilinear earthwork. It is likely to represent a substantial settlement, possibly of Iron Age date. A number of trough querns are scattered about among rubble at the seaward side of the mound and may have come from associated deposits. There are traces of a field system in the immediate area. Further survey work is required at this site. At the head of the bay of Channer Wick, deposits exposed in the eroding section face (**SM47**) appear to relate to 18th-20th C settlement. The ruins of several dwelling houses and outbuildings of this date stand behind the coast edge. Previous surveyors have noted the presence of stone structures in the sections, along with burnt mound deposits. These differences in description may result from a divergence of opinion, but it may be that a multiplicity of deposits are present but are not all visible at the same time. Further monitoring of the site is recommended.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

This unit includes two bays at Hos Wick and Channer Wick. Between the two bays, at Noss of Hoswick, the slopes increase in severity. To the east of the Noss the gradient is extremely steep and mirrors the underlying geological change from sandstone to metamorphic rocks west of Hoswick. The steep hills enclose Channer Wick, although at the head of the bay slopes close to the coast edge are steep to moderate. Sands lie at the head of each bay with storm beach cobbles on both upper foreshores. Buried soils are evident within the cove at Channerwick.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The main areas of coastal erosion lie within Hos Wick, to the west of Napni Taing and within Channer Wick, the latter having the worst erosion. Most other areas are stable.

Length of coastline

7.29km

Site frequency

1.10 sites per km

Total number of sites: 8

Sites previously recorded: **3**

New sites: **5**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 4

Sites to be surveyed: **3**

Sites to be monitored: **1**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **0**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **1**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **3**

Indeterminate: **4**

SM43

HU 4183 2348
Whilvigarth
Structural remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Monitor

SM44

HU 4190 2366
Whilvigarth
Settlement mound: equivalent to SMR#2323
1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD
Good
Survey

SM45

HU 4155 2322
Napni Taing
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Poor
Nil

SM46

HU 4115 2300
Ness of Hoswick
Boundary bank
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM47

HU 4070 2325 to HU 4041 2317
Channerwick
Structures, field system and anthropogenic
deposits: equivalent to SMR#5389/90/91/92
18th-20th C
Fair
Survey

SM105 (HU42SW24)

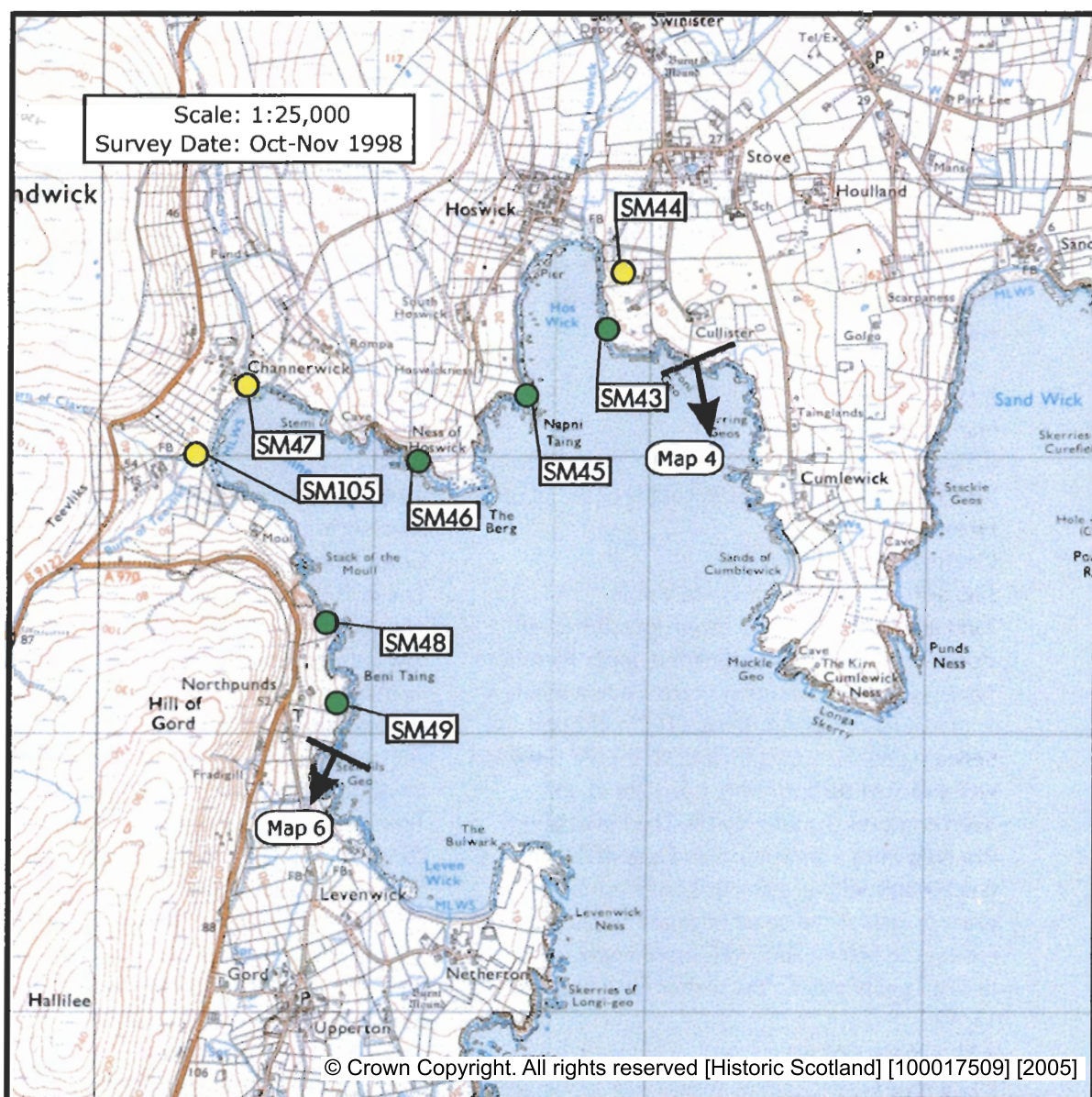
HU 4034 2298
The Brune, Burn of Claver
Mill
18th-20th C
Poor
Nil

SM48

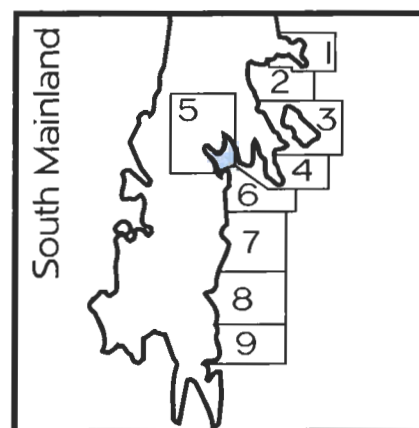
HU 4080 2239
Northpunds
Structural remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Survey

SM49

HU 4086 2211
Northpunds
Cairn
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Herring Geos

HU 420 234

0.9km

Rock platform with localised cover within coves.

Coast edge is predominantly <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

Although most of the rock platform has negligible cover there is shingle within the cove at Cullister with cobbles increasing to the N. The coast edge increases to over 5m to the N. Soils are imperfectly drained peaty gley and gley with some cultivable grassed fields.

2 Hoswick

HU 4175 2375

0.3km

Sandy foreshore with >80% cobble cover of upper foreshore.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

Sand covers the mid and lower foreshore with a storm beach and berm along the upper foreshore. There is also a relic storm beach evident in a few sections. At one point there is 0.4m of black soil beneath cobbles whilst further to the W there is a well exposed section with 1.5m-2m of soil overlying over 1m of grey till. The hinterland is low lying with a small burn and is generally uncultivable with grasses that have not been grazed. Soils at the coast edge are freely draining rankers to brown soils with more imperfectly drained peaty gley to the wetter far hinterland.

3 Hos Wick (West)

HU 416 232

1.3km

A rock platform with perhaps <20 to 60% shingle or cobble cover to the N.

Coast edge is generally <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

The coast edge rises to over 5m W of Napni Taing before dropping again on the Noss. The underlying geology now changes from sandstone to metamorphic rock. The soils are reddish in colour, freely draining and up to 0.7m deep towards Napni Taing. They lie over up to 2m of grey till. Other soils are imperfectly drained peaty gley and peaty podzol. Fields are fenced to the N with an unfenced area and more heather to the S.

4 Noss of Hoswick (West)

HU 410 231

1.0km

A rock platform with negligible cover to the E.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The coast edge is over 5m with a hinterland of very steep gradient. The soils are freely to imperfectly drained peat, peaty gley with poorly drained peaty gley to the W. There are large areas of heather on the very steep slopes with grass to the western side.

5 Channerwick

HU 404 231

0.4km

Sandy foreshore with storm beach on upper foreshore.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

The storm beach becomes more prominent towards the centre of the cove. Below a derelict farmstead a coast section shows 0.6m of soil over approximately 2.5m of sand. The soil is a podzol with a thin iron pan extending into the sand. Below the sand there is over 1m of a reddish, buried soil. Towards the centre of the cove the coast section contains lenses of breccia, peat and a thick, 0.3m-0.4m, red solid iron pan over a till. There are also small areas of black iron pan like formations. The hinterland slopes down into the basin like cove. To the S the far hinterland also contains drumlin like hillocks which could also be due to slumping of hillside breccias. Soils are generally freely draining podzols with fenced grassed fields. From a geomorphological and pedological standpoint the area is of great interest.

6 Channerwick (South)

HU 408 223

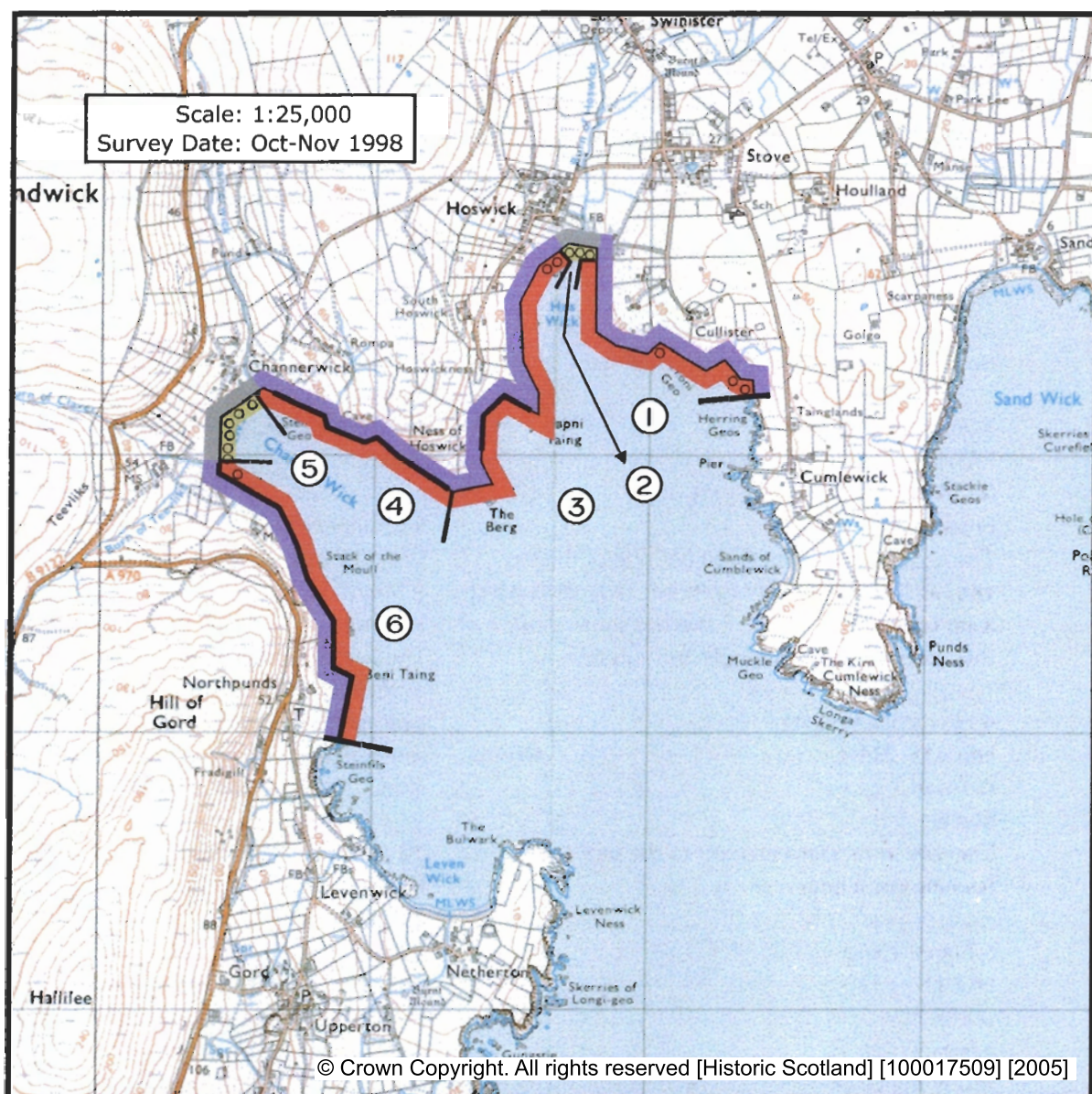
1.3km

A rock platform with localised cobble cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

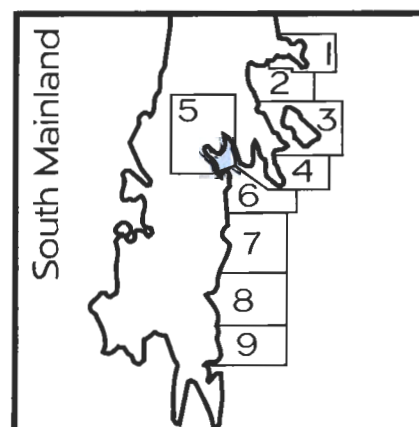
The shingle grades out at the start of this section with only localised cover within small coves and inlets. The hinterland is becomes steep to very steep. The soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys and rankers supporting rough grazing.



- Foreshore**
- Rock platform
 - Mainly sand
 - Mainly alluvial/marine mud
 - Marsh

- Hinterland**
- Drift
 - Drift on visible rock
 - Raised beach etc.
 - Blown sand
 - Glacial sand/gravel
 - Alluvium

- Modifiers**
- Low edge <5m
 - Cliff >5m
 - Man made barrier
 - Shingle/storm bank
 - Human disturbance



1 Herring Geos
HU 422 232
0.51km
Eroding to Stable
Localised erosion of the coast edge due to marine action. The coast edge becomes increasingly stable to the W.

2 Hos Wick (East)
HU 418 236
0.58km
Stable
Both coast edge and hinterland are stable.

3 Hoswick
HU 4165 2375
0.19km
Eroding
The erosion increases to the W side of the bay with undercutting of the soft drift sediments which is up to 3m high. To the E there is some erosion of the upper foreshore shingle and rubble.

4 Hos Wick (West)
HU 415 235
0.44km
Stable
There is some slight erosion to the pier and S flanking coast edge.

5 Napni Taing
HU 416 232
0.38km
Eroding
Along the coast edge deep reddish soil, up to 0.7m, and deep grey till, up to 2m, is being eroded. The point is fairly stable yet to the SW there is further erosion of the coast edge and part of the hinterland due to a scree area which may emanate from a quarry like area within the hinterland. There is also some rock fall.

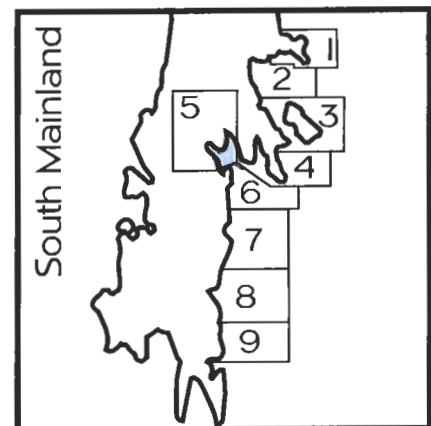
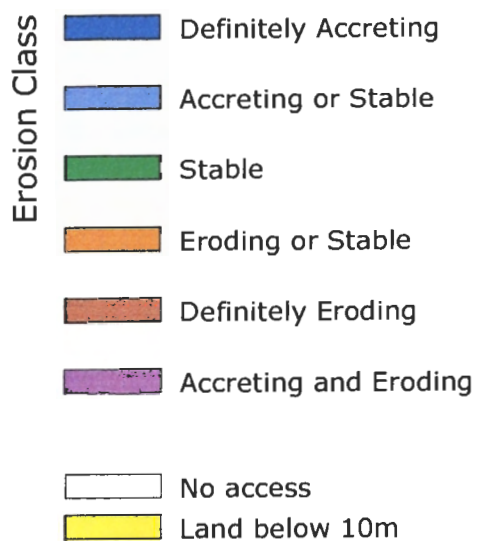
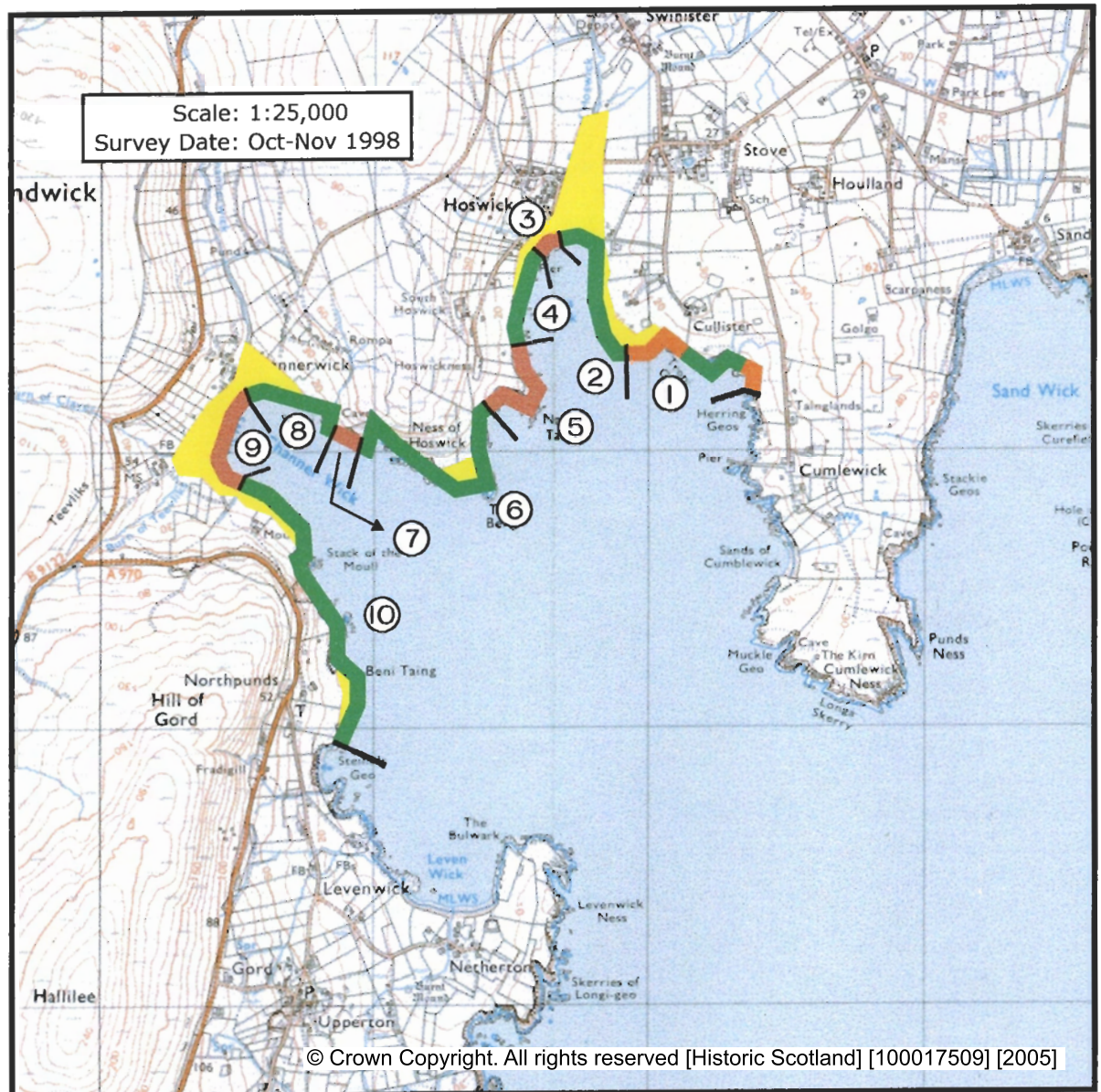
6 Ness of Hoswick
HU 412 229
0.89km
Stable
The coast edge and hinterland are stable although there is very minor erosion where the edge is under 5m. The very steep slopes to the W are stable under a thick vegetation cover of heathers.

7 Stemi Geo (East)
HU 409 231
0.10km
Eroding
A small area where the very steep hinterland shallows slightly. The coast edge is eroding due to marine action. The steep slopes of the hinterland are stable with minor peat flow which has stabilised.

8 Stemi Geo
HU 407 232
0.44km
Stable
As the slope lessens the coast edge becomes stable.

9 Channerwick
HU 404 231
0.58km
Eroding
The whole section along the coast edge is being eroded by the sea. The sections contain buried peat, soils, iron pans, colluvium as well as till and sands. A unique pedological and geomorphological area. The hinterland is stable.

10 Channer Wick (South)
HU 407 227
1.19km
Stable
The coast edge becomes very stable as soon as the soft drift deposits lessen and rise 2m above high water mark. There is only minor erosion due to soil creep N of Beni Taing.



South Mainland Map 6

This map section extends from Northpunds, around the sandy bay at Levenwick and on to Southpunds. The coastline is indented and the landscape is wild and rugged. While there is some coastal settlement around Levenwick and Netherton, much of the modern settlement in this area is set back from the coast.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

No sites of clearly early date were identified in this area, although several possibilities were noted. A truncated sub-circular bank (**SM58**), located above the cliffs at The Noup, may be the remains of a prehistoric house. A massive mound within the graveyard at Levenwick (**SM52**) is likely, in part, to be the product of continuous use as a cemetery, although its scale is such as to suggest that there may be more substantial structural remains buried here too. Structural remains exposed in a coastal section at Netherton (**SM51**) cannot presently be assigned a date, but are deserving of further attention since it is possible that they may be part of a more extensive, and possibly early site. Of the sites which were characterised, all relate to fishing and farming activities dating to the 18th-20th C period. These sites include noosts (**SM50**), a pier (**SM54**), mills (**SM60**) and a probable dwelling house and associated field system (**SM61**).

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

There are two distinct coastal environments within this unit. To the north, the more sheltered aspect allows the build up of sand in two coves and there is some habitation associated with an agriculturally tamed landscape. To the south, past The Bulwark, the coast is high with steep cliffs. The hinterland is much more exposed with localised erosion caused by water run-off. The slopes run seawards to the north and have a tendency to be level or run down away from the coast edge within the near hinterland to the south. The geology changes south of Steinfils from metamorphic rock to sandstone.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The soft drift cover of sands and till in the north facing bay of Leven Wick is subject to coastal erosion. The cliffs to the south have only localised erosion, due in part to erosion of the hinterland soils through exposure, which is characteristic of these types of exposed headlands.

Length of coastline

7.74km

Site frequency

1.55 sites per km

Total number of sites: 12

Sites previously recorded: **1**

New sites: **11**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 5

Sites to be surveyed: **2**

Sites to be monitored: **3**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **0**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **6**

Indeterminate: **6**

SM50

HU 4100 2153
Noust of Beadies
Noosts
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM51

HU 4117 2135
Netherton
Structural remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Monitor

SM52

HU 4144 2129
Levenwick graveyard
Mound
Indeterminate
Good
Monitor

SM53

HU 4146 2139
Netherton
Structural remains and noost
Indeterminate
Fair
Monitor

SM54

HU 415 215
Noust of the Taing
Pier, landing area and fish-drying beach
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM55

HU 4146 2139
Levenwick Ness
Structural remains
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM56

HU 4131 2096
Gungstie
Field system, clearance cairns and enclosures
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM57

HU 4149 2051
The Noup
Mound
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

SM58

HU 4136 2051
Munglie Mint
Structure
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

SM59

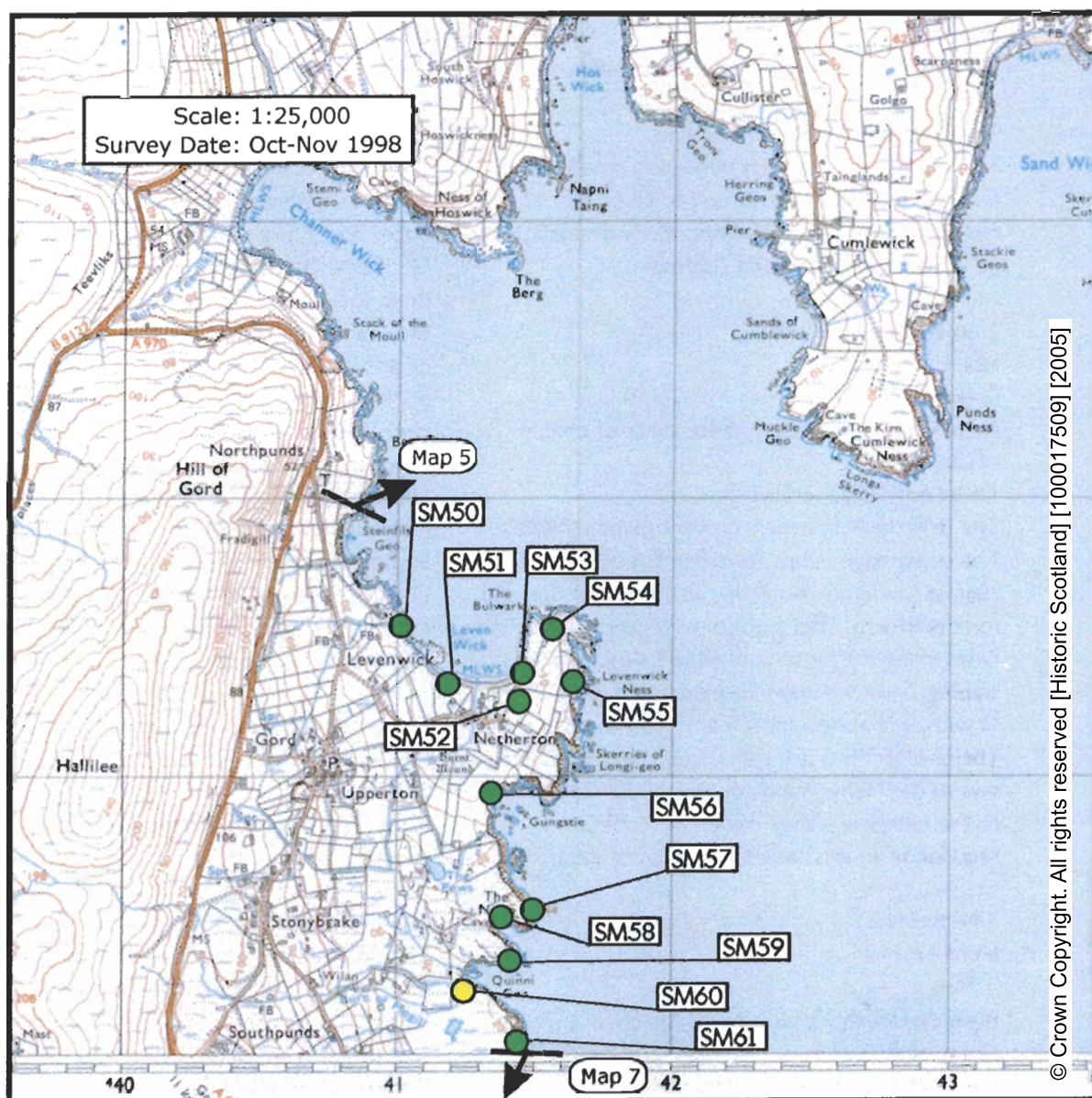
HU 4141 2033
Quinni Geo
Wall
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM60 (HU42SW27 & 28)

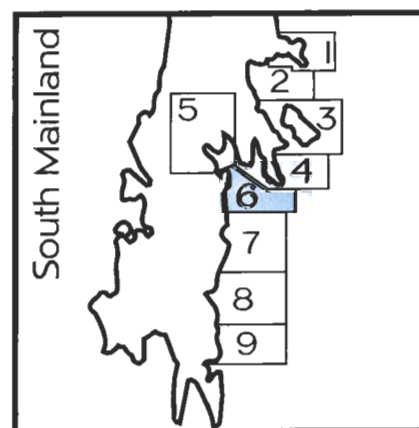
HU 4122 2021
Quinni Geo, Southpunds
Mills
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM61

HU 413 200
Southpunds
Structure, enclosure and field system
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Steinfils Geo

HU 408 219

0.3km

A sandy foreshore with 40-70% shingle cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The sandy foreshore lies beneath a small cliff. A few boulders lie to the N and S. The hinterland is moderately sloping with imperfectly drained peaty gleys which is fenced and cultivable.

2 Steinfils Geo (South)

HU 410 217

0.4km

A rock platform with discrete areas of cobble cover.

Coast edge is generally <5m.

The drift/rock interface is predominantly visible.

The coast edge drops to under 5m with small rugged sandstone outcrops at the coast edge and rock platform. There are small fenced cultivable fields along the hinterland which is moderately sloping. Soils are imperfectly drained gleys to the N with perhaps podzols from mid way to the S. The soils to the S are more freely draining which is due to the higher sand content of the soils where to the extreme S they can be described as a regosol, ie. in this case a ranker over sand.

3 Netherton

HU 413 213

0.3km

A sandy foreshore with negligible cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

The sandy foreshore is almost entirely made up of pure sand with a coast edge made up of a dune ridge which runs around the sand bay with the exception where it is cut by a stream and track to the E. At the extreme western side the section reveals buried soils with 0.7m of sandy soil underlying marram and tussock grasses then 0.2m of sand then 0.9m of sandy soil containing a stone structure which overlies over 0.7m of red sandy loam. All soils are freely drained rankers, brown sands with some imperfectly drained peaty podzol and gley to the far hinterland. The fields of the hinterland are grassed with good grazing.

4 The Bulwark

HU 415 210

0.3km

A rock platform with up to 70% cobble or boulder cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is intermittently visible.

The rock platform has many cobbles along the upper foreshore which grade to boulders to the NE. Some partial sections of the coast edge show a deep soil, up to 0.7m with cobbles to the base. To the N there is a small concrete sea wall. A coast edge section to the E reveals a deep soil, approximately 1m deep, with stones at the base over 0.4m of organic sandy soil over perhaps 0.8m of a sandy soil, similar to a B horizon, which appears to become more organic at depth. The hinterland is gently to sloping becoming moderate to steep to the NE. Most of the hinterland is unfenced with good grazing over freely to imperfectly drained sandy soils which may be partially podzolised.

5 Levenwick Ness

HU 413 209

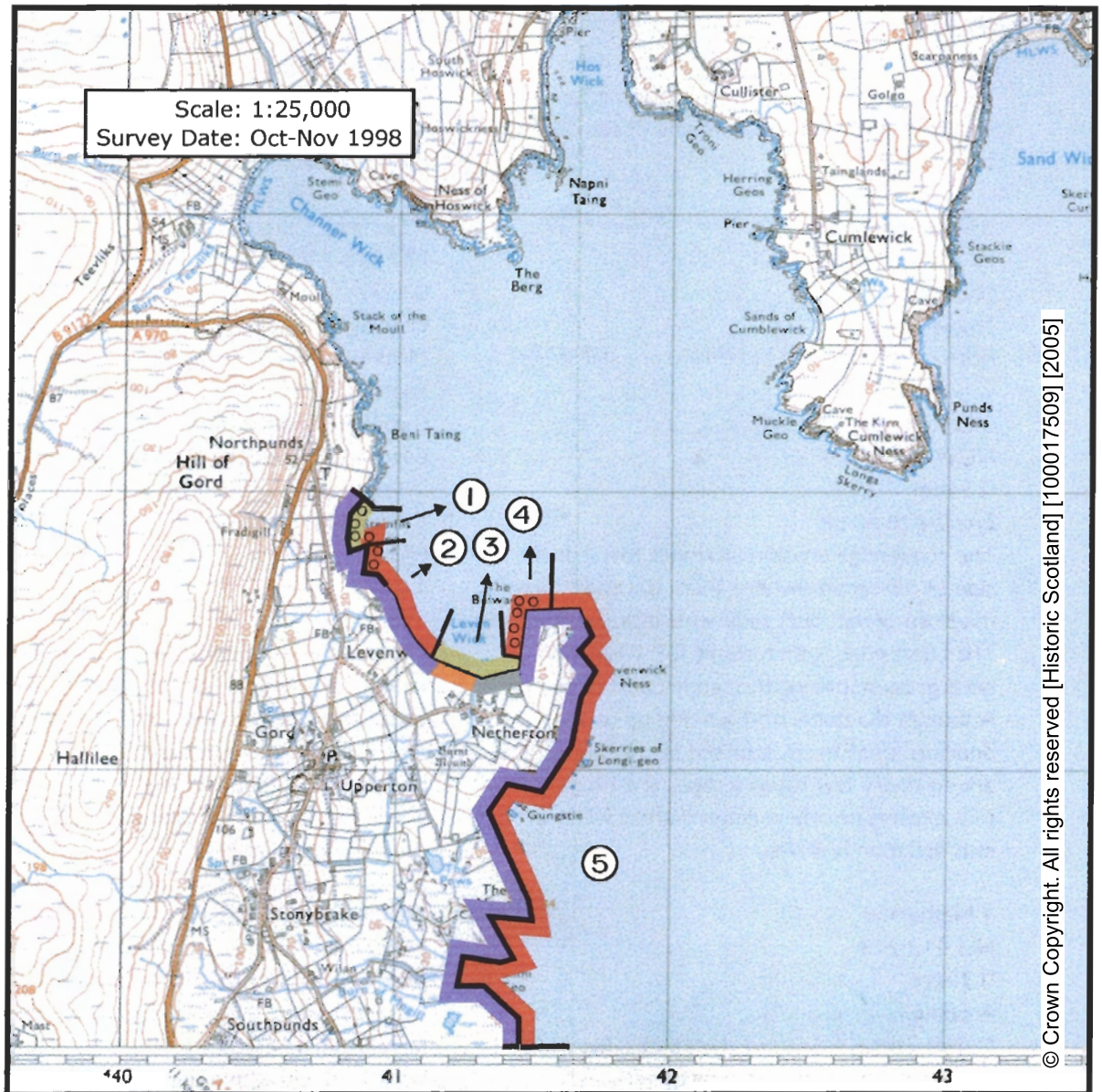
2.7km

Rock platform with localised cobble or boulder cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

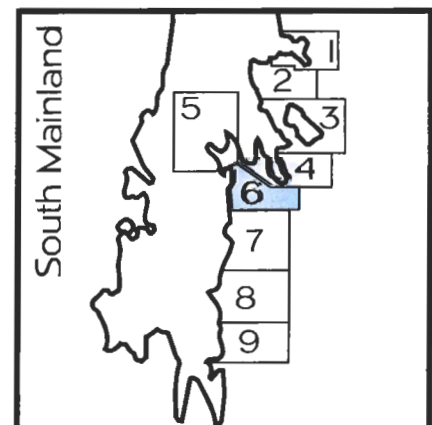
The rock platform tends to be wider within the coves with localised cover, some composed of slight rock fall within the bay at Gungstie. The coast edge is a well defined cliff face although rather ragged in appearance. The majority of the hinterland to the N slopes slightly down away from the coast edge to the far hinterland. Around The Noub the hinterland soils are partially eroded leaving small talards of soil over a B horizon or colluvial material. S of Quinni Geo to the end of the section there is a raised ridge running along the coast edge, 5m in, which is made up of a relict high storm beach. Soils are peaty gleys peaty rankers and peat. The majority of the hinterland is unfenced and exposed rough grazing.



- Foreshore**
- Rock platform
 - Mainly sand
 - Mainly alluvial/marine mud
 - Marsh

- Hinterland**
- Drift
 - Drift on visible rock
 - Raised beach etc.
 - Blown sand
 - Glacial sand/gravel
 - Alluvium

- Modifiers**
- Low edge <5m
 - Cliff >5m
 - Man made barrier
 - Shingle/storm bank
 - Human disturbance



1 Steinfils Geo

HU 408 218

0.31km

Eroding to Stable

The coast edge is stable and erosion arises from localised soil creep and slumping of soil on slopes by the edge.

2 Steinfils Geo (South)

HU 409 217

0.24km

Stable

Both coast edge and hinterland are stable.

3 Levenwick

HU 410 214

0.54km

Eroding to Stable

The coast edge erosion increases towards the SW side of the section where there is a coast edge made up of soft drift sediments including sands. The coast edge is then stable for 100m due to lyme grass stabilising the sandy coast edge ridge. Although the hinterland is made up of sand deposits it has been stabilised by pasture. There are relatively few cattle scrapes and no indication that existing poorly vegetated areas will degrade into deflation hollows.

4 Netherton

HU 413 213

0.22km

Eroding

Marine action is eroding the coast edge which is sandy for the most part. The hinterland has only minor erosion associated with the stream and track at the centre of this section.

5 The Bulwark

HU 445 216

0.35km

Eroding to Stable

The rock platform protects a substantial part of the coast edge although there is localised erosion of the soil and drift deposits in parts. At the N end there are deep sandy soils over 1m deep. The Bulwark, on the point, has a small concrete sea wall protecting the coast edge. The hinterland is stable.

6 Levenwick Ness

HU 416 213

0.69km

Stable

There is only one main point of localised erosion within the SW facing geo, otherwise the coast edge is stable.

7 Gungstie

HU 415 210

0.42km

Eroding to Stable

Most erosion is localised and sporadic along the coast edge, confined to the southern point at Gungstie. There is also some rock fall of the cliff edge within the cove at Gungstie.

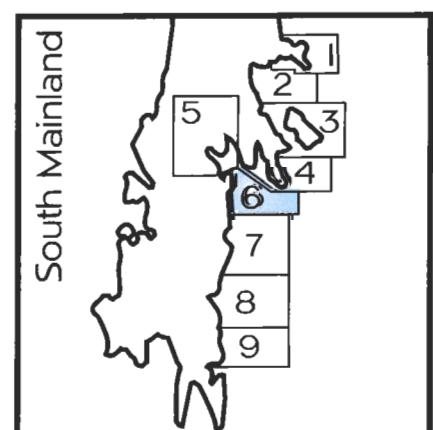
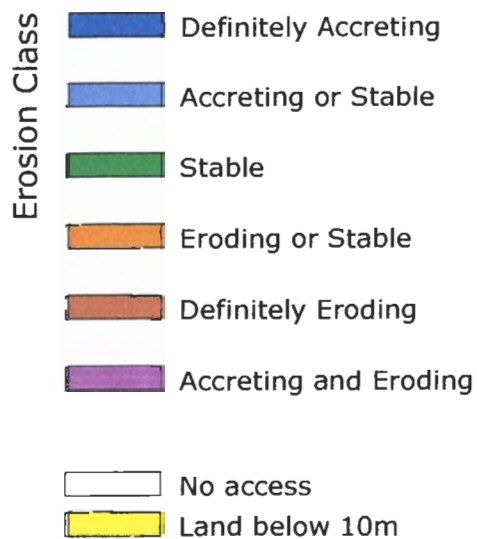
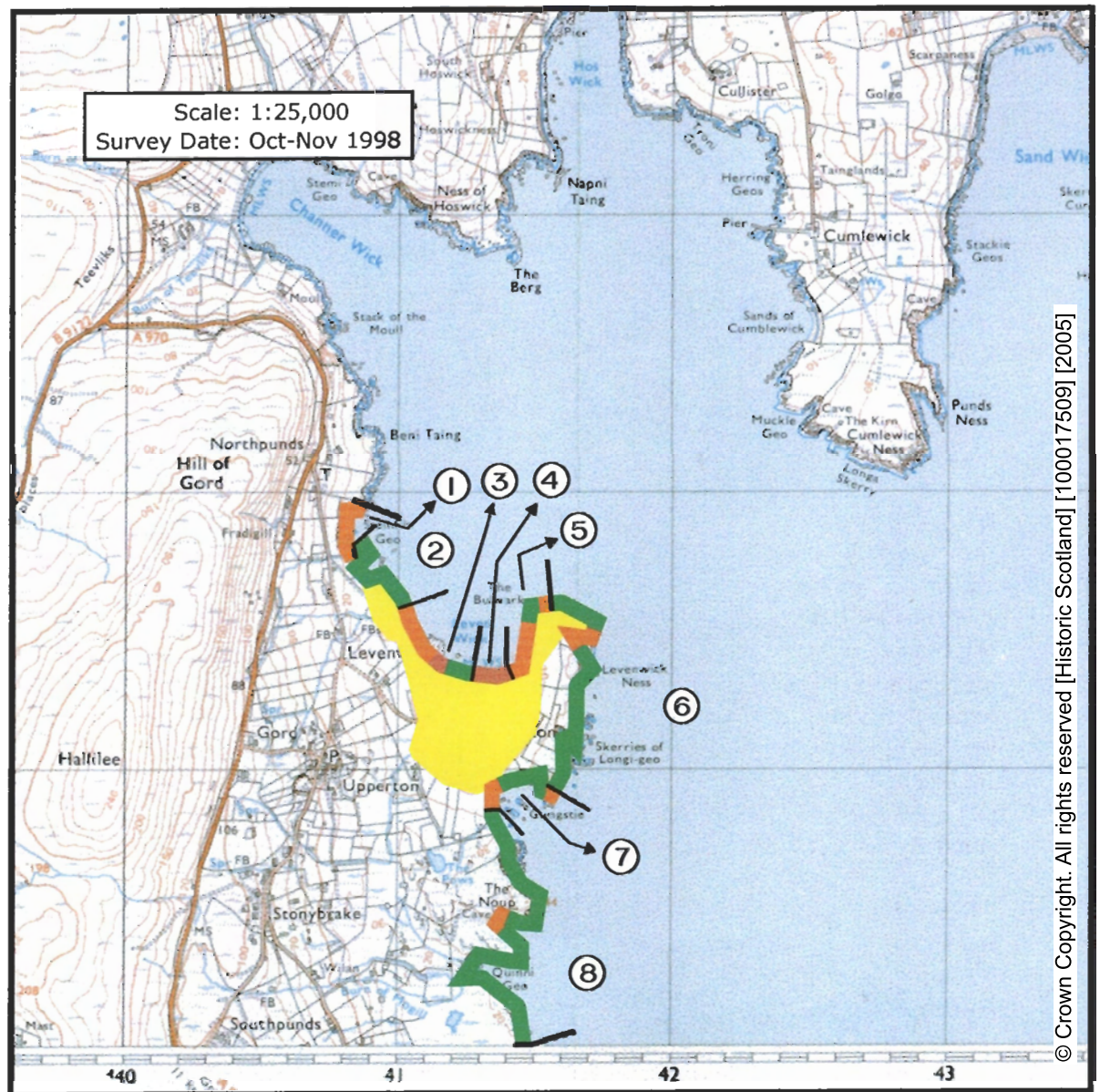
8 Gungstie (South)

HU 414 206

1.21km

Stable

The coast edge is stable except for one point within the geo S of The Noub. The hinterland generally slopes down to landward with minor soil creep. Along the hinterland S of The Noub there is perhaps 40% denudation of soil due to exposure and water flow. Small talards of soil lie within this area. Although at first sight one assumes that the soils are being actively eroded on closer inspection the 'denuded' areas are in fact vegetated with mosses and lichens. The erosion is either a very slow process or happens sporadically. Presently the active erosion is minor. The coast edge and hinterland are stable S of this first major geo to as far S as Blovid within the next unit.



South Mainland Map 7

From Southpunds the coastline rises to a wild landscape beneath the hill of Viridi Field. There are no modern land divisions in this area and the terrain is boggy with rough vegetation. Progressing southwards, there are enclosed fields and associated sparse settlements around Braefield and Murigarth. Beyond this point, the coastline is indented into a series of headlands which are unenclosed and wild.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Four sites of early date were identified in this area. The broch at Blovid (**SM64**) was partially investigated in the last century, and although damaged by storms, remains a visible site within the surrounding landscape. Inside the broch there is a stoutly built wheelhouse and outside there are the remains of a building of Pictish type. The broch is surrounded by substantial ramparts. A group of four mounds (**SM62**) which lie to the north of the broch are tentatively identified as prehistoric burial sites, while a grassy mound beside the Burn of Breigeo (**SM68**) may be a burnt mound. Two structures at Drooping Point (**SM72**) appear to be the remains of prehistoric houses. The better preserved of the pair contains traces of internal divisions and a front courtyard or annex. Sites of later date include a possible mill (**SM66**) and an otter trap (**SM75**), both assigned to the 18th-20th C.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

This is a bleak and exposed area of coastline the majority of which is comprised of cliffs standing well over 5m high. To the north there are high storm beaches made up of angular boulders. Very few areas of the hinterland are cultivable due to the presence of stony outcrops and poor drainage.

Erosion (A Stapf)

To the north of this unit there is an unusual section, which represents a high energy storm beach, where there is both erosion of the coastline and accretion along the hinterland. The erosion lessens to the south and becomes very stable by Brei Geo.

Length of coastline

9.22km

Site frequency

1.74 sites per km

Total number of sites: 16

Sites previously recorded: **4**

New sites: **12**

Scheduled/listed sites: 1

Sites requiring attention: 8

Sites to be surveyed: **5**

Sites to be monitored: **3**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **3**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **1**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **6**

Indeterminate: **6**

SM62

HU 4158 1985
Blovid
Probable burial mounds
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

SM63

HU 4150 1983
Blovid
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM64 (HU41NW3)

HU 415 196
Blovid, Helm's Geo
Southpund or Levenwick broch
and structures: Scheduled (HS
Index 2050), SMR#646
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Fair
Monitor

SM65

HU 415 196
Helms Geo
Enclosures and field system:
equivalent to SMR#2563
18th-20th C
Poor
Nil

SM66

HU 4160 1929
Bassie Sound
Possible horizontal mill
18th-20th C
Poor
Survey

SM67

HU 4164 1913
Bassie Sound
Enclosed promontory
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM68

HU 4134 1899
Burn of Breigeo
Possible burnt mound
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

SM111

HU 4120 1872
Ramlee Geo
Human burial(s): SMR#645
Indeterminate
Not located
Monitor

SM69

HU 4110 1873 to HU 4107
1840
Virdi Field
Field System
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

SM112

HU 4120 1826
Burn of the Rait
Human burial(s): SMR#644
Indeterminate
Not located
Monitor

SM70

HU 410 183
Gravesend
House, enclosure and noosts
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM71

HU 4127 1799
Geo of the Uin
Mound
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM72

HU 4131 1775
Drooping Point
Possible prehistoric houses
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

SM73

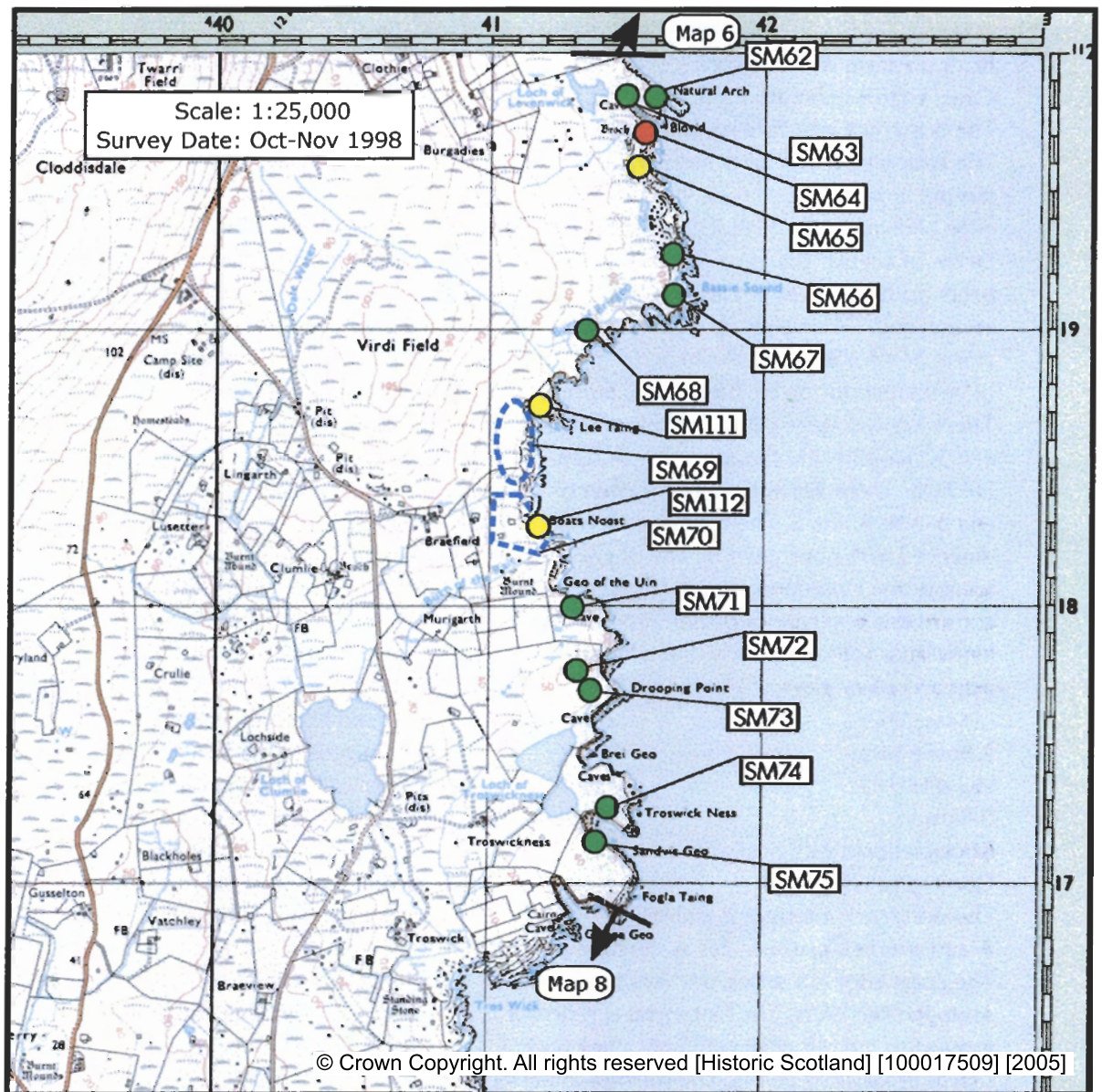
HU 4135 1769
Drooping Point
Structural remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

SM74

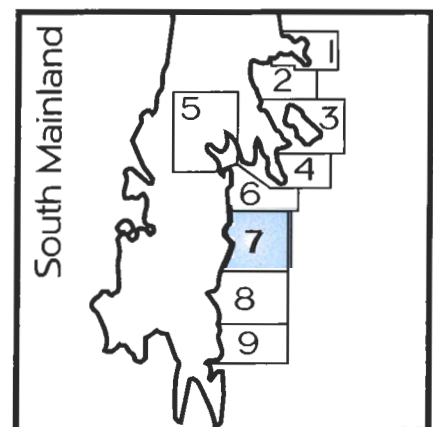
HU 4141 1728
Troswick Ness
Walling
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM75

HU 4139 1716
Fogla Taing
Possible otter trap
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Quinni Geo (South)

HU 416 195

1.1km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge is generally >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform is fairly narrow, jagged and steeply sloping. The hinterland rocks by the coast edge become more denuded to the S with a large throw of angular boulders and cobbles from the broch southwards which lessen towards the section end. This makes up an intermittent high storm beach. Generally the hinterland is denuded of vegetation for up to 30m inland, 50m at most. There are two large piles of rubble S of the broch one 30mX20m and the other 20mX10m, both 2m high. There are also smaller throws of shingle and cobble to the S. The hinterland is wet, unfenced with poor grazing. The boggy within areas of the hinterland are not large enough to constitute a bog type of classification to the hinterland. Soils are poorly drained peaty rankers, peat and peaty gleys.

2 Bassie Sound

HU 413 189

0.9km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

A narrow rock platform lies at the base of a cliff. The coast edge is a series, perhaps seven, of scalloped like inlets. The hinterland is generally grassed to the cliff edge with only a few rock shards at localised points. The soils are imperfectly to poorly drained peaty gleys and peat. The rough grazing is slightly better, more fescues, than the previous section.

3 Lee Taing (South)

HU 411 185

0.3km

Rock platform with minor cobble cover.

Coast edge is technically <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform almost runs onto the coast edge and hinterland as the rocks dip at perhaps 30°. Technically the coast edge is less than 5m as there is no real edge apart from high water mark. The hinterland is a basin like feature running down to the cove with moderate to steep slopes. The soils are poorly drained peaty rankers and peat with some peat flow in areas supporting only poor grazing.

4 Boats Noost

HU 414 177

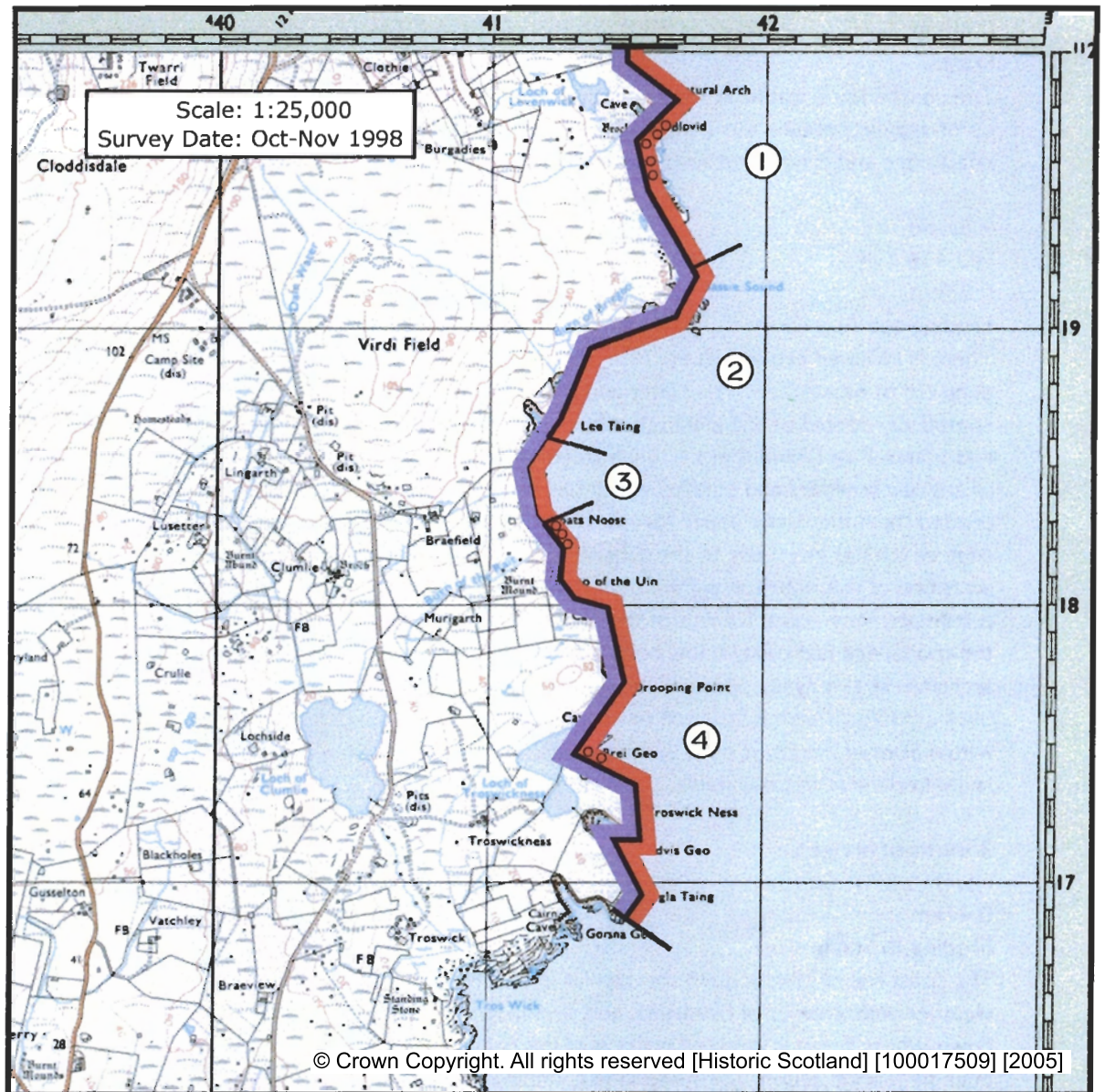
2.1km

Rock platform with negligible cover to S.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

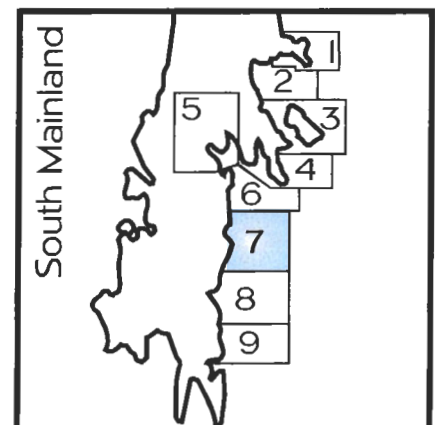
There is 50-80% boulder/shingle cover to the extreme N of the section and only localised areas within geos to the S. The coast edge is well defined by high cliffs. To the very N of the section 0.2m-0.3m soil overlies 4-5cm of peat which then overlies 0.2m-0.3m yellow fawn till. There is also some dumping of old machinery to the N. There is standing water within a well defined loch area of the hinterland where the cliff height is perhaps 40m. The soils are poorly drained peat, peaty gleys and gleys with rough grazing which becomes slightly better to the S.



- Foreshore**
- Rock platform
 - Mainly sand
 - Mainly alluvial/marine mud
 - Marsh

- Modifiers**
- Low edge <5m
 - Cliff >5m
 - Man made barrier
 - Shingle/storm bank
 - Human disturbance

- Hinterland**
- Drift
 - Drift on visible rock
 - Raised beach etc.
 - Blown sand
 - Glacial sand/gravel
 - Alluvium



1 Quinni Geo (South)

HU 416 199

0.48km

Stable

The coast edge is stable. A relic storm ridge made up of angular cobbles and shingle lies close to the coast edge and is now stabilised by vegetation.

2 Blovid

HU 416 194

0.83km

Eroding and Accreting

There is localised erosion to the N around the deep cut of Blovid Geo. The hinterland is almost completely devoid of soil within the near hinterland. Past Blovid there is much storm debris of angular boulders and cobbles which has been eroded from the rocky upper foreshore and coast edge which has given rise to the subsequent accretion of this debris along the hinterland. There is little accretion for a 100m S of the broch, where the coast edge is eroding back, before the accretion begins again. Some of the boulders are over 2m long. There is little soil or vegetation within 50m of the coast edge in most parts. The far hinterland is wet but stable.

3 Burns of Breigeo

HU 415 190

0.47km

Eroding to Stable

The coast line of cliffs is quite spectacular in stormy weather with a series of headlands and scalloped coves where there is localised erosion of the coast edge by marine action. The hinterland is stable.

4 Lee Taing

HU 411 187

0.32km

Stable

The point and geo at Lee Taing are stable.

5 Boats Noust

HU 411 184

0.64km

Eroding to Stable

The large bay has a dipping rock to the coast edge. In localised areas within the hinterland the peat and soil is unstable with resulting soil slump or peat flow where water run off is greater. The coast edge is stable.

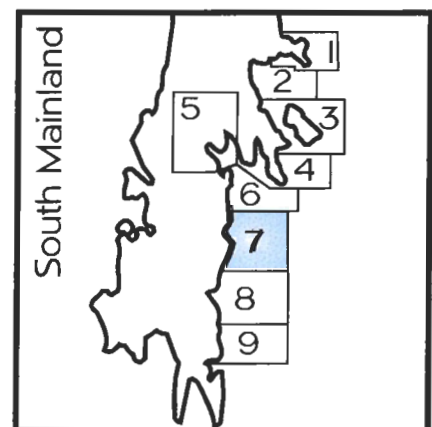
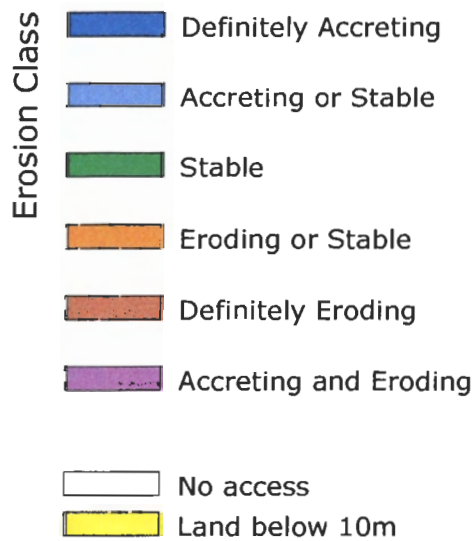
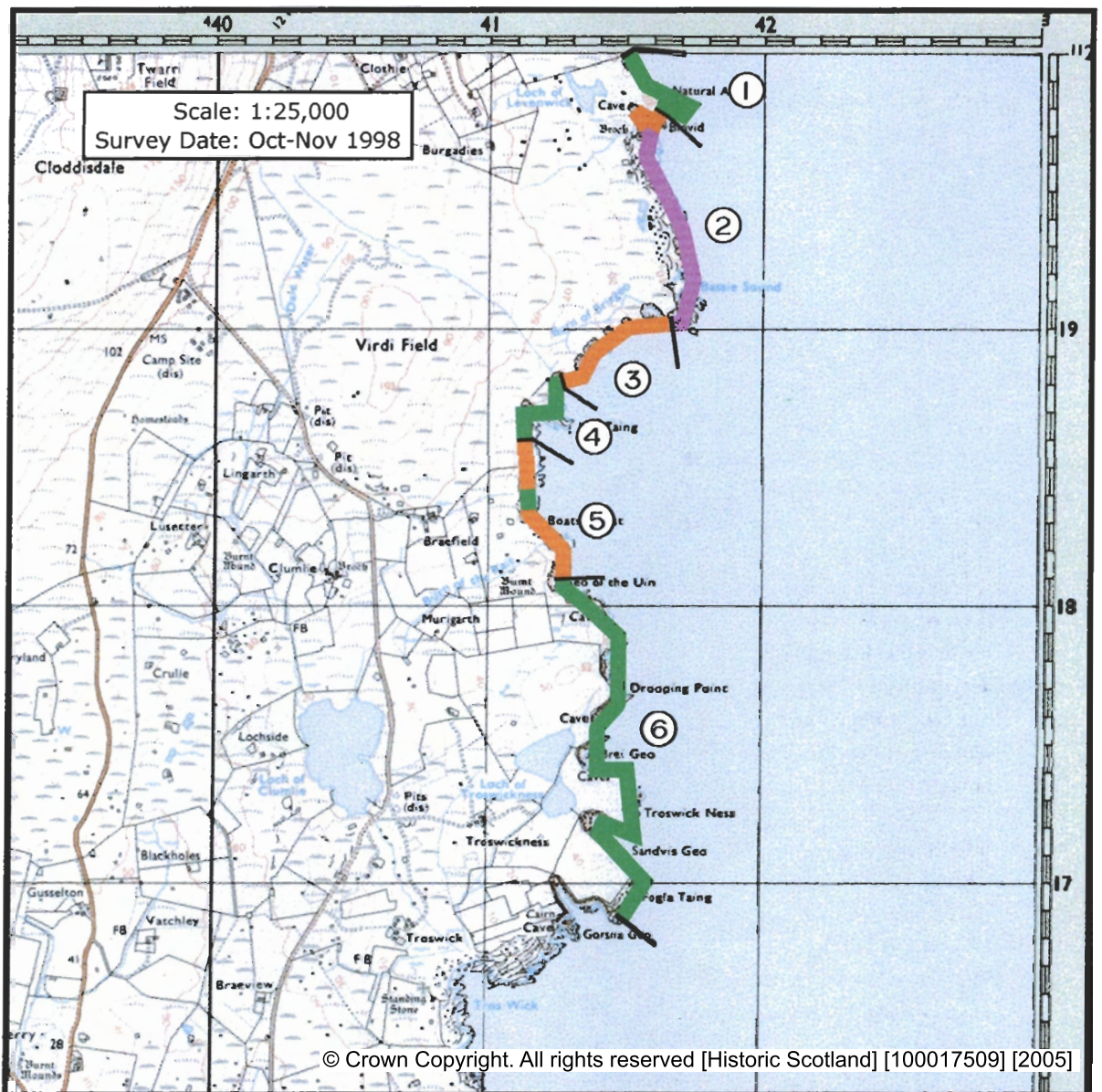
6 Geo of The Uin

HU 413 175

1.60km

Stable

Apart from some very localised rock fall along the cliff edge N of Drooping Point and landslip along the N side of Brei Geo the coast edge is stable. There is also very localised poaching of the hinterland by cattle around the small loch areas.



South Mainland Map 8

This map section covers the coastline from Troswickness in the north to Lambigarth in the south. The central part of the area takes up the shores of the inlet of Voe. The northern part of the area is high and rugged and has no modern coastal settlement. From Boddam at the head of the voe, the landscape becomes more gentle and modern settlement increases and extends as far as the road end at Southvoe. Associated with the settled area are narrow enclosed fields of fertile land.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

At the start of this section the remains of two prehistoric houses (**SM77**) lie in a very exposed location at Troswick, close to a group of probable burial cairns and a field system which may be of contemporary date. Two brochs, both of which are scheduled ancient monuments, stand to either side of the voe. To the north side, Dalsetter broch (**SM106**), now visible as a huge grassy mound with massive defences, continues to dominate the surrounding landscape. The enduring importance of this location can be gauged from the presence of earlier prehistoric houses and burnt mounds in the hinterland nearby and from the later structures which are built into the broch mound. Southvoe broch (**SM81**) is a less substantial site which lies on the coast edge and is vulnerable to erosion. While it is not as impressive in terms of scale, this site is noteworthy for the presence of a settlement of possibly contemporary date which surrounds the broch. An unusual and substantial earthwork at Lambhoga Head (**SM87**) may be part of an Iron Age promontory fort, but could also be a monastic or eremitic site. Two or more structures are suggested by the remains and further assessment work would be beneficial.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The unit includes Voe, an inlet which runs to the village of Boddam. There are also various types of storm beaches from the high energy one at Troswick to the more scattered storm beach south of Boddam. The topography includes high rolling hills to the north and south and a relatively sheltered vale, in which lies the settlement of Boddam. Although rough grazing predominates, the hinterland to the north and south it is of better quality than the previous unit.

Erosion (A Stapf)

This is generally a stable unit of coastline. There is more localised erosion to the north and there is an accreting storm beach within Tros Wick.

Length of coastline

11.75km

Site frequency

1.36 sites per km

Total number of sites: 16

Sites previously recorded: **11**

New sites: **5**

Scheduled/listed sites: 4

Sites requiring attention: 5

Sites to be surveyed: **3**

Sites to be monitored: **2**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **1**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **3**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **7**

Indeterminate: **5**

SM76

HU 4110 1675
Troswick
Structural remains
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM96 (HU41NW5)

HU 4078 1662
Troswick
Standing stone: Scheduled (HS Index 2045), SMR#637
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM77 (HU41NW14)

HU 4086 1639
Troswick
Houses, cairns and field system:
Scheduled (HS Index 3724),
SMR#4434 & 5061
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

SM78

HU 4098 1593
Longi Geo
Structural remains
indeterminate
Poor
Nil

SM106 (HU41NW1)

HU 4075 1568
Stack of the Brough
Boddam or Dalsetter broch:
Scheduled (HS Index 2051),
SMR#631
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Good
Monitor

SM79

HU 4005 1540
Dalesbreck
Noosts and enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM80 (HU31NE21)

HU 398 152
Andrew's Point
Fishing station with hand winch
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM107 (HU31SE32)

HU 3990 1488
Northvoe, Boddam
Findspot: Hammerstone
Indeterminate
Not Located
Nil

SM81 (HU41SW2)

HU 4002 1471
Brough Geo
Southvoe Broch and structures:
Scheduled (HS Index 3737),
SMR#624
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Fair
Survey

SM108 (HU41SW12)

HU 4012 1455
Southvoe or Burn of Wiltrow
site of Mill: SMR#630
18th-20th C
Not located
Nil

SM82

HU 4005 1450
Burn of Wiltrow
Mill
18th-20th C
Good
Nil

SM83

HU 403 143
Taingi Geo
Field system and mounds: may
be equivalent to SMR#809
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

SM84

HU 4036 1422
Loch of Mails
Structure: may be equivalent to
SMR#818
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM85 (HU41SW13)

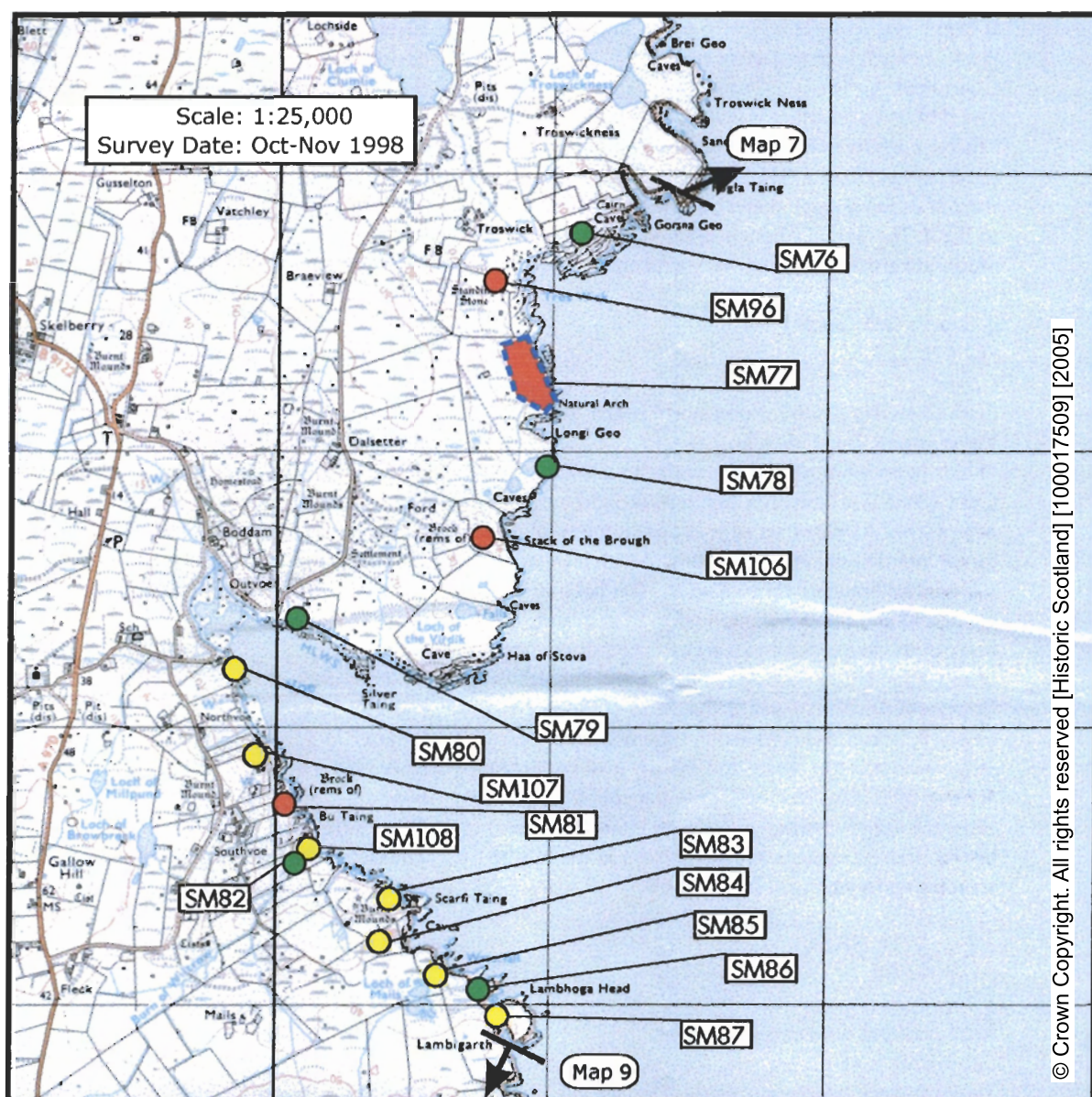
HU 4058 1410
Loch of Mails
Mill and quarry: SMR#823
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM86

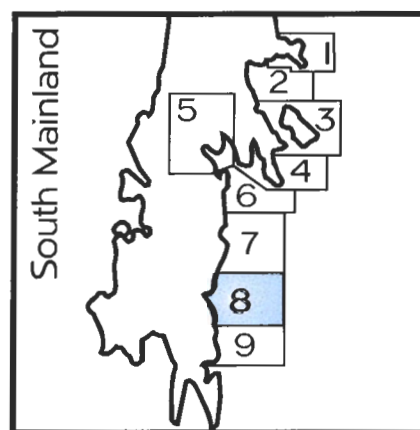
HU 4075 1405
North Geo of Lambgarth
Enclosed promontory and field
boundaries
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM87 (HU41SW1)

HU 4080 1395
Lambhoga Head
Possible promontory fort:
SMR#623
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Good
Monitor



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Fogla Taing

HU 412 170

0.6km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform has localised boulder and cobble cover within Grosna Geo. The hinterland is grassed to the cliff edge although there is some denudation of soil to the S. The soils is a poorly drained gley with moderate grazing although very exposed.

2 Grosna Geo (South)

HU 410 167

0.5km

Rock platform, a well formed storm beach to S.

Coast edge is generally <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible to the S.

S of Grosna Geo, the rock platform broadens out to over 100m. As the coast edge drops so the build up of throw intensifies along the hinterland with angular and sub-angular boulders thrown up to 70m back into the hinterland and soil denudation up to 80m inland. The boulder throw grades into a well formed storm beach of sub- rounded to rounded boulders and cobbles. Cobbles are predominant to the S end of the storm beach. A large ridge runs around the wick in a crescent shape with standing water and marshy ground behind. A berm of cobbles also lies below the cobble ridge along the upper foreshore. Soils are imperfectly to poorly drained rankers and peaty gleys to the N with standing water and peat bog to the S.

3 Tros Wick (South)

HU 409 159

1.9km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform steepens to the S of Tros Wick and again becomes narrow with only minor cover within geos. The cliff edge rises to perhaps 50m between Longi geo and Stack of Brough. There is some minor throw of rock debris to the extreme N of the section with evidence of stone clearance in a few areas. The soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys and gleys with two small well defined lochs S of Longi Geo. The area is generally unfenced with exposed grazing.

4 Haa of Stove

HU 404 152

0.7km

Rock platform with more cobble cover to the W.

Coast edge is <5m.

Drift/rock interface generally not visible to the W.

There are scatterings of rock shards along the hinterland from the Haa E to perhaps 200m W. By Silver Taing there is 0.4m-0.5m soil over 1m of reddish till. In a few areas to the W a relic storm beach can be seen in section. Soils are imperfectly drained gley or peaty gleys with moderate to good grazing.

5 Boddam

HU 398 156

0.9km

Sandy foreshore with >80% shingle cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

The shingle cover grades into a finer melange of alluvium, colluvium and shingle to the extreme NW stream outlet. Along the W shore there is some dumping of rubble material as the shingle grades out onto a rock platform with shingle and cobble cover. A sea wall and slipway lies to the extreme E with a road running around the entire section at 5m-15m in from the coast edge. Some buildings lie to the E and grassed cultivable fields to the W. Soils are imperfectly drained gleys.

6 Northvoe

HU 399 151

0.3km

Rock platform with >70% cobble cover and storm beach.

Coast edge <5m.

The drift/rock interface is intermittently visible.

The cobbles increase to storm beach size for 80m before decreasing to the S. Towards the S end there is a deep soil of approximately 1m in depth over 0.5m of till. The hinterland is gently to moderately sloping with walled fields that are cultivable. Soils are imperfectly to freely drained gleys and podzols.

7 Bu Taing (North)

HU 405 143

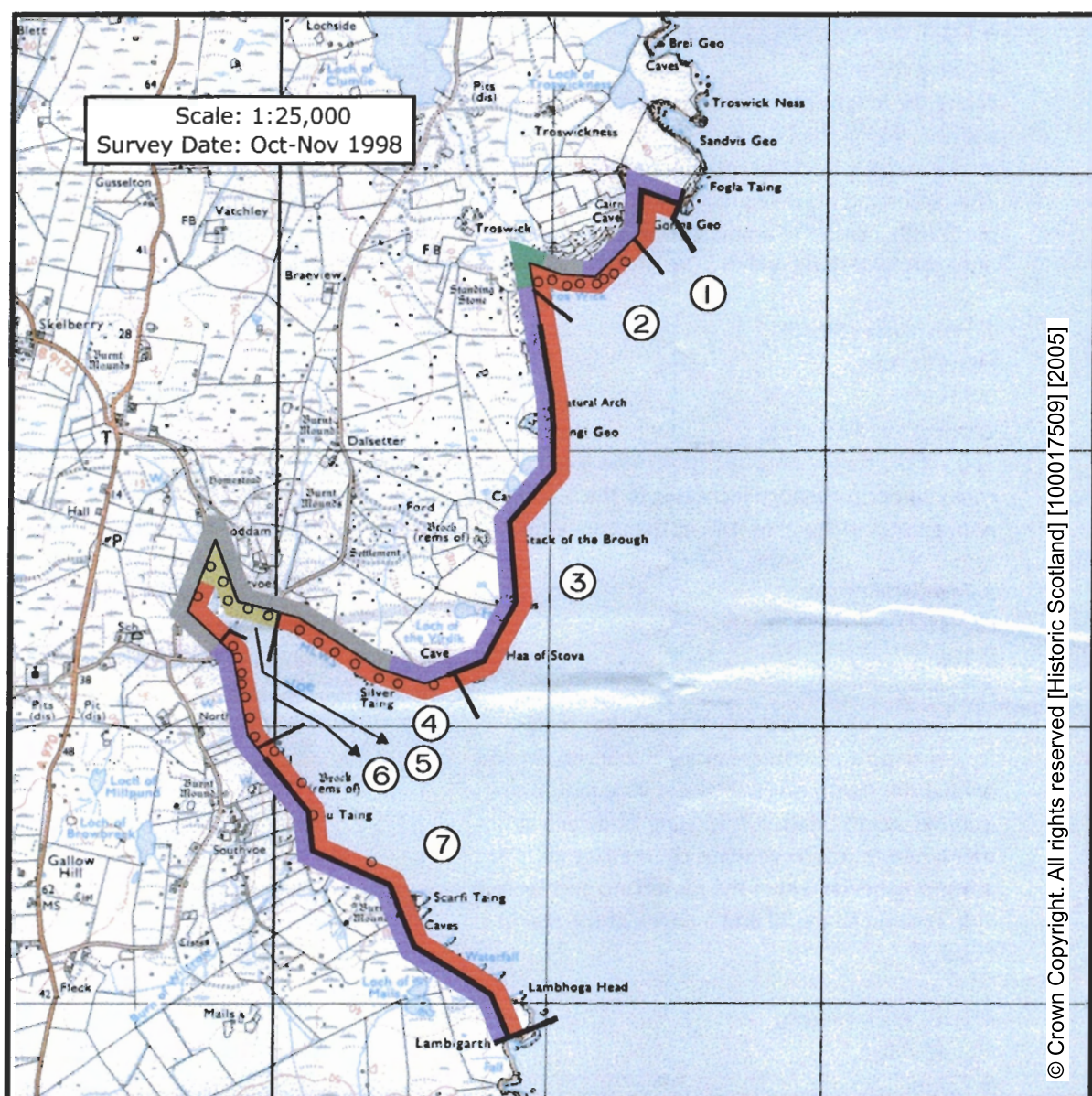
1.5km

Rock platform with less cover to the S.

Coast edge generally >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

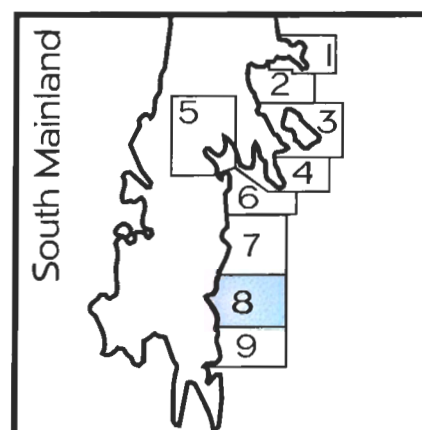
The rock platform is up to 30m broad to the N and steepens to the S to a narrow area beneath the cliffs. A cobbled area at Bu Taing is split into two parts by a rock outcrop with a few boulders to the N. There is much less cobble cover to the S. The coast edge rises to over 30m at Lambhoga Head. The large geo to the S of this promontory has been blocked by a large boulder and rock fall. Soils are imperfectly drained peaty gley and gley.



- Foreshore**
- Rock platform
 - Mainly sand
 - Mainly alluvial/marine mud
 - Marsh

- Modifiers**
- Low edge <5m
 - Cliff >5m
 - Man made barrier
 - Shingle/storm bank
 - Human disturbance

- Hinterland**
- Drift
 - Drift on visible rock
 - Raised beach etc.
 - Blown sand
 - Glacial sand/gravel
 - Alluvium



1 Fogla Taing

HU 413 169

0.66km

Eroding to Stable

Along the length of coast edge there is localised erosion. Along the N side of Grosna Geo there is an area where land slip appears to be imminent. The hinterland becomes more denuded of soil to the S with increasing amounts of rubble throw onto the hinterland within 50m of the coast edge.

2 Tros Wick (North)

HU 411 166

0.11km

Eroding and Accreting

The rubble throw onto the hinterland from the rocky upper foreshore increases to the S. There is also erosion of the thin soils at the coast edge.

3 Troswick

HU 409 167

0.10km

Accreting to Stable

The large well-formed storm beach has many freshly deposited cobbles along the berm, on and behind the storm ridge. There is little indication that the storm beach is migrating landward as there is very little vegetation covered by an advancing beach within the hinterland and there is little erosion to the N and S edges of the storm beach.

4 Tros Wick (South)

HU 409 164

0.72km

Eroding to Stable

There is localised erosion of the coast edge and some erosion of the hinterland drift by wave throw in a few areas.

5 Longi Geo

HU 409 156

1.12km

Stable

Both coast edge and hinterland are stable with only minor erosion of the coast close by a cave to the S.

6 Silver Taing

HU 403 152

0.73km

Eroding to Stable

Erosion is localised and sporadic due to exposure and wave throw in the main. There are areas of the hinterland where wave throw has denuded the rock of soil with throws of rubble in localised areas. There is also minor erosion due to poaching of the hinterland W of Silver Taing. Most of the coast edge is stable.

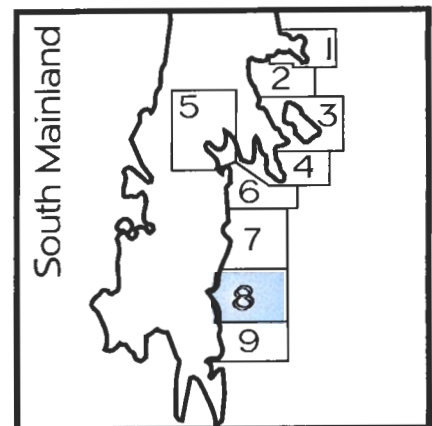
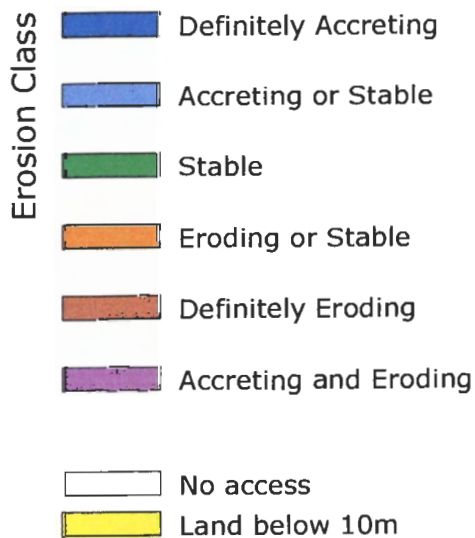
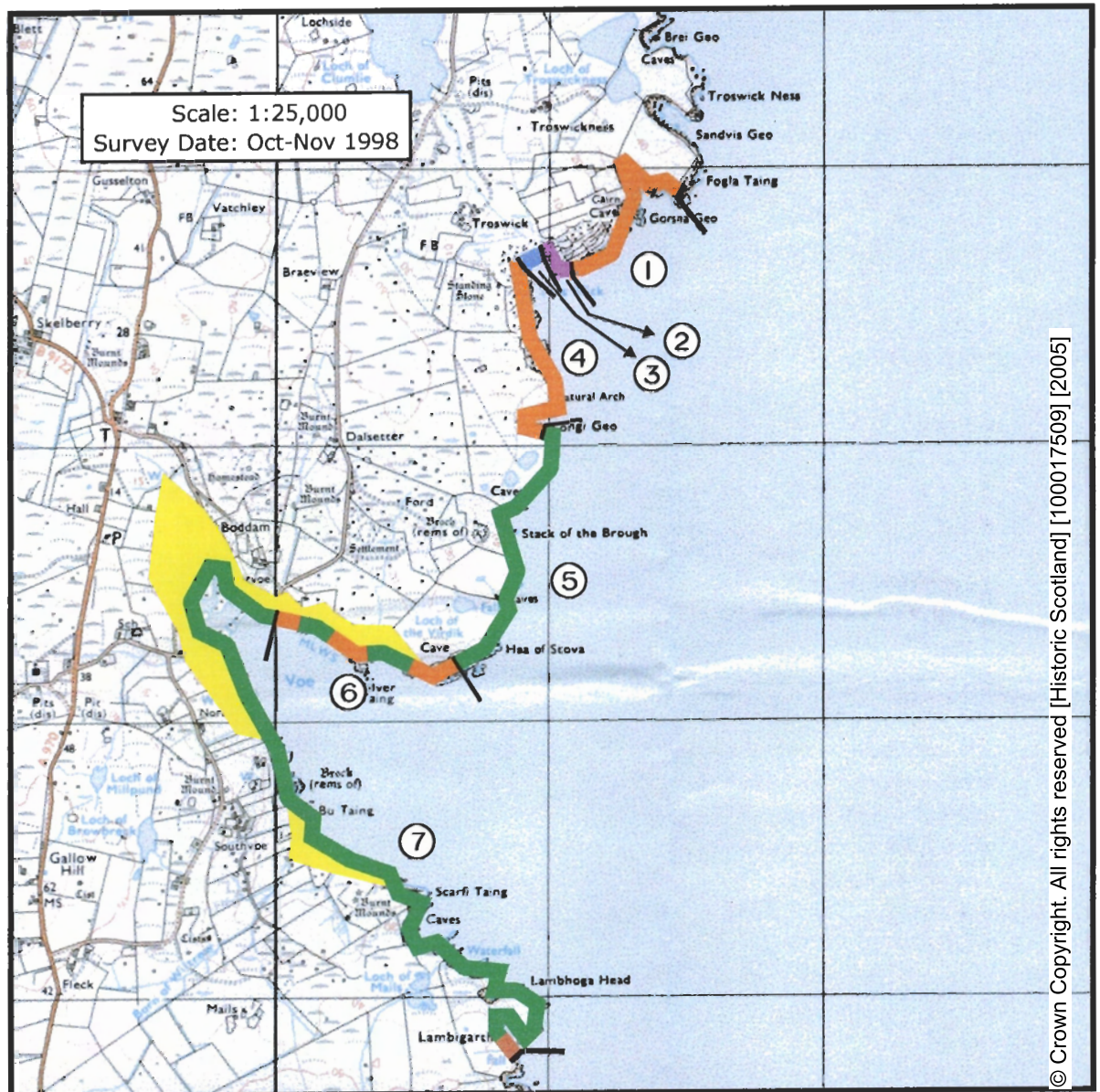
7 Voe

HU 400 149

2.78km

Stable

The coast edge and hinterland are generally very stable with only minor erosion of the scalloped coast edge N of Northvoe and N of Lambhoga Head. There has been a very large rock fall in the recent past at the geo S at Lambgarth. There may be additional rock fall within the next year at this point.



South Mainland Map 9

This section extends from Lambigarth to Eastshore and much of the coastline here is high, rugged and unenclosed. There are, however, occasional expanses of level ground which although now used as rough grazing, appear to have once been cultivated. The indented coastline is highly scenic and is populated by large numbers of seabirds. At Eastshore, which lies on the northern side of the Pool of Virkie, the landscape becomes more settled and low-lying. The Pool of Virkie contains the largest intertidal sand and mud flats in Shetland and is an important breeding site for shelduck.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

One of the most interesting sites in this area is that of Kilder Brou broch (**SM89**). The broch itself is covered by a mound standing to 4m high. The remains of three or more houses lie on a platform to one side of the broch. The settlement is surrounded by an extensive field system which incorporates the remains of at least one further early house site. The pattern of division and close association with the broch suggests that these remains may be contemporary with the settlement. The scale and preservation of a field system in such a context is unusual and quite possibly unique. Further south at Green Face (**SM92**) two grassy mounds, encircled by an enclosing bank, may be prehistoric burial sites. At Eastshore, the footings of a subrectangular building (**SM93**) have tentatively been ascribed to the 10th-14th C period. Investigations carried out in recent times at East Shore broch (**SM94**) have indicated that the site was in continuous use from the mid-second millennium BC until at least the late first millennium AD. The broch has been truncated by coastal erosion and the interior now stands open to the sea.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

This last unit finishes with moderately high, exposed ground running down to the sheltered marina on the west side of Brough Head. There is an unusual geological feature at The Cletts where a long scarp of limestone is exposed to the sea with fish beds to the south western end. Storm beaches lie to the south of Otter Geo.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The majority of coastline has some form of erosion, albeit localised or minor. Most of the erosion lies within the centre of the unit and is concentrated on the softer limestone and calcareous silt stone rocks around The Cletts.

Length of coastline

8.63km

Site frequency

0.93 sites per km

Total number of sites: 8

Sites previously recorded: **2**

New sites: **6**

Scheduled/listed sites: 1

Sites requiring attention: 4

Sites to be surveyed: **3**

Sites to be monitored: **1**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **1**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **2**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **1**

18th-20th C AD: **2**

Indeterminate: **2**

SM88

HU 4073 1335
Steath Geo
Enclosed promontories
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM89 (HU41SW3)

HU 4070 1290
Blo Geo, Clevigarth
Kilder Brou Broch and field system: Scheduled (HS
Index 2073), SMR#622
1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD
Good
Survey

SM90

HU 4050 1261
The Cletts
Field system
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

SM91

HU 4050 1215
Millburn Geo
Mills
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

SM92

HU 407 118
Green Face
Mounds and enclosure
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

SM93

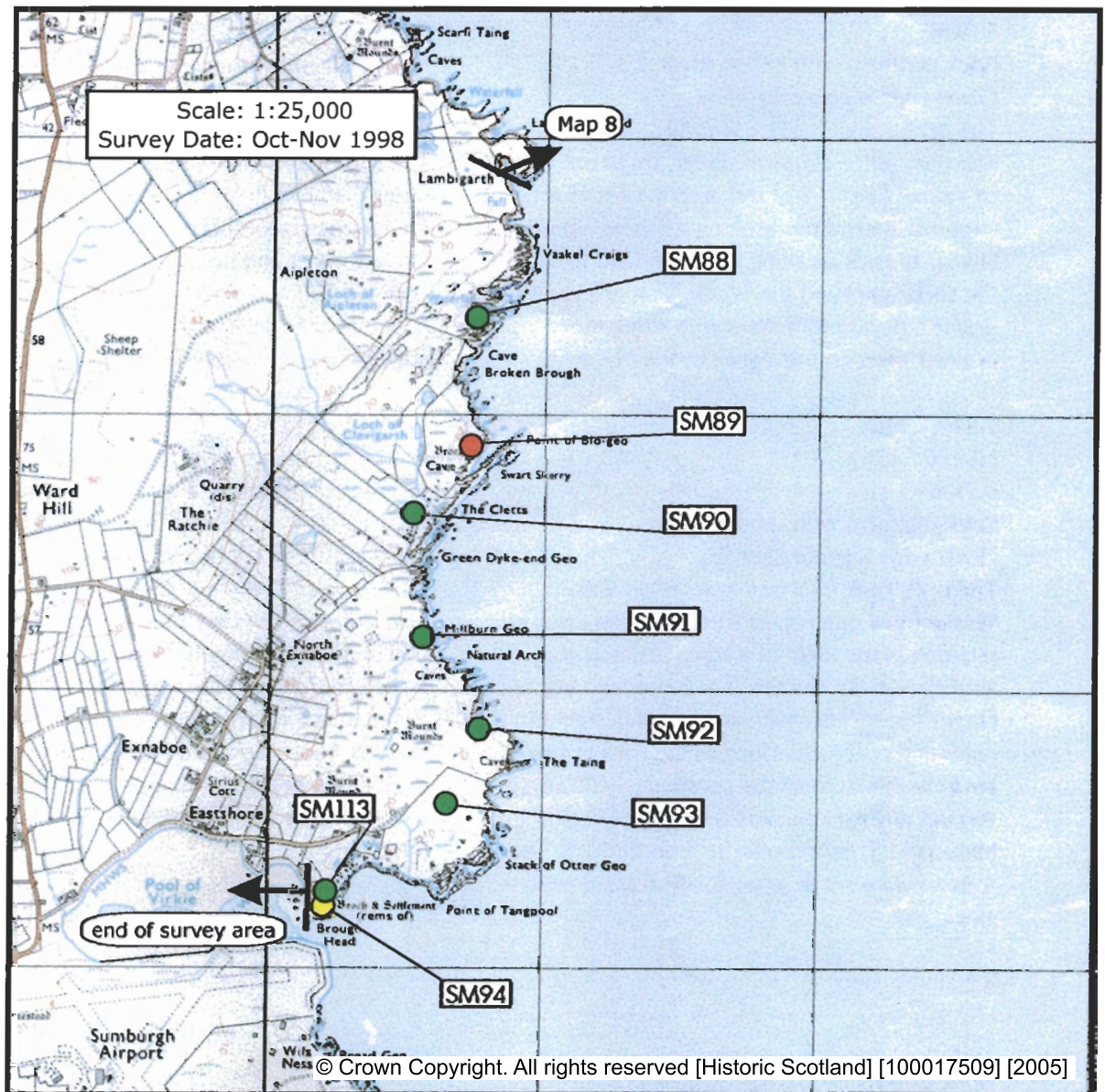
HU 4066 1160
East Shore
Structure, enclosure and field system
14th-18th C
Fair
Survey

SM94 (HU41SW4)

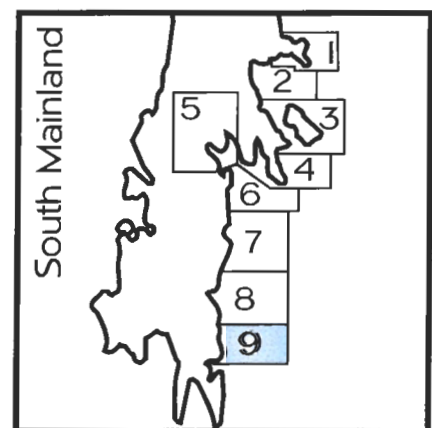
HU 4020 1120
East Shore
Broch: SMR#619
1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD
Fair
Monitor

SM113

HU 4020 1120
East Shore
Structures
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Lambigarth

HU 407 133

1.0km

Rock platform with minor cover.

Coast edge is generally >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The coast edge drops to under 5m at one point S of Vaakel Craigs. S of this area the rocks are exposed intermittently along the near hinterland. Shards of rock lie along the hinterland to the S of the section around the broch. Soils are imperfectly drained gleys and rankers with some more freely drained gleys on the slopes to the N.

2 The Cletts

HU 406 126

0.7km

Rock platform with sporadic cover.

Coast edge is generally <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

This unusual outcrop of limestone and calcareous siltstone in the form of a scarp protects the hinterland from the sea. The hinterland has a craggy appearance with small rounded solution holes and outcrops. Much of the rock is devoid of cover within 20m of the coast edge with some thrown angular boulders lying out to the far hinterland. Fish beds can be seen to the S. The soils are rankers or imperfectly drained peaty gleys.

3 Millburn Geo

HU 407 120

1.2km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The geology returns to sandstone with broken cliff edges and narrow rock platform. The hinterland is rather featureless with only rough grazing over poorly to imperfectly drained peaty gleys.

4 Stack of Otter Geo

HU 406 113

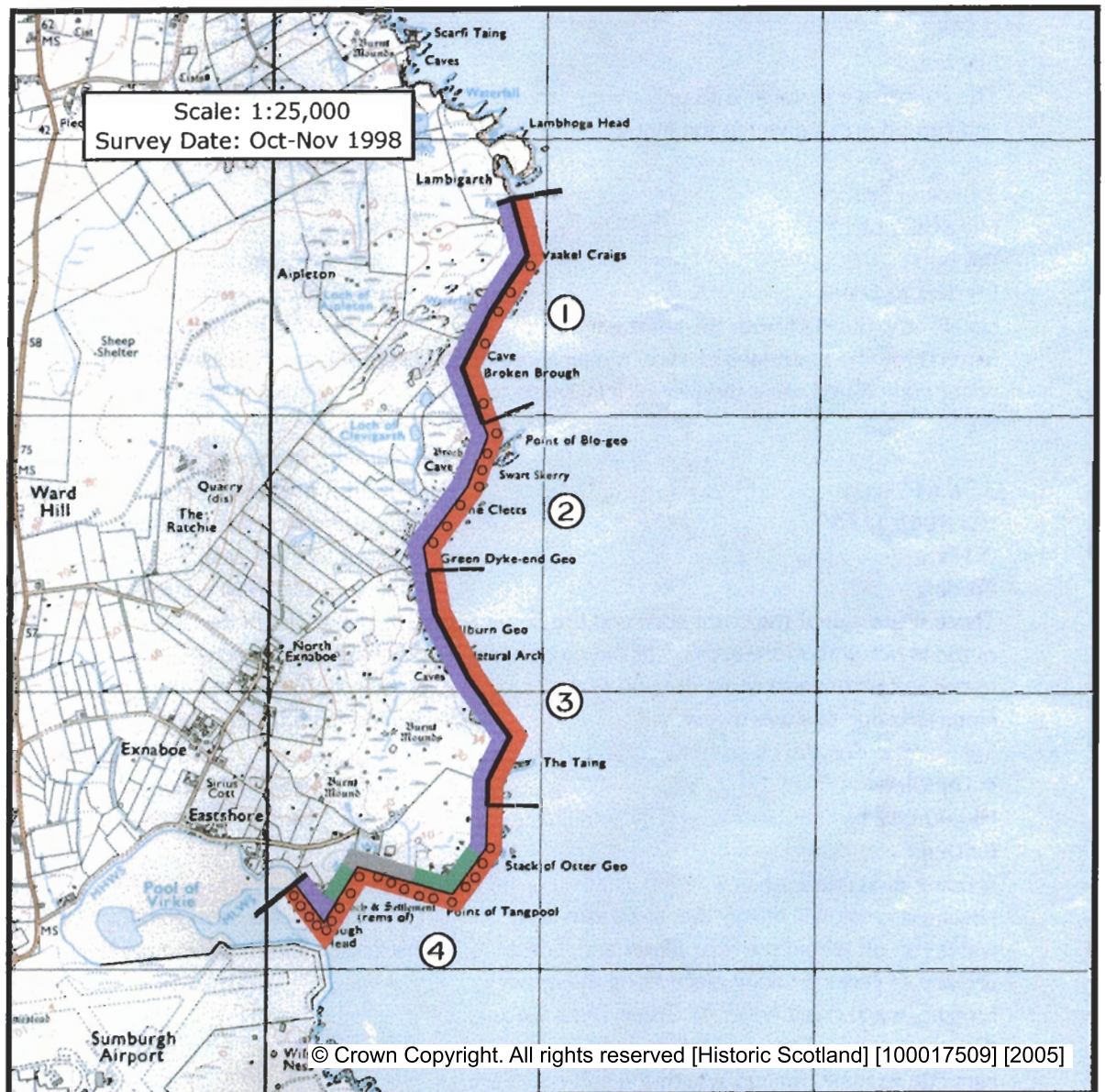
1.1km

Rock platform with storm beaches.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible to the W.

The rock platform broadens out between Stack of Otter Geo and Point of Tangpool. To the E of the section the rock is bare of soil to 80m inland with many cobbles and boulders thrown inland to perhaps 100m in places. W of Tangpool Point the boulders are confined to 10m- 20m by the coast edge before decreasing in number and size to the storm beach. The storm beach is an almost perfect crescent ridge made up of sub-rounded cobbles and boulders with a berm along the upper foreshore. The shore angle is fairly steep at perhaps 60-70°. Around Brough Head there are many scattered cobbles which run up to the sea wall and pier of the marina on the western side. The hinterland has standing water at two points, one at Point of Tangpool where the ground is also slightly marshy and the other behind the crescent storm beach where the water's edge is more well defined. Hinterland soils are poorly to imperfectly drained peaty gleys and rankers to the E running to imperfectly drained peaty gleys and gleys to the W.



Foreshore

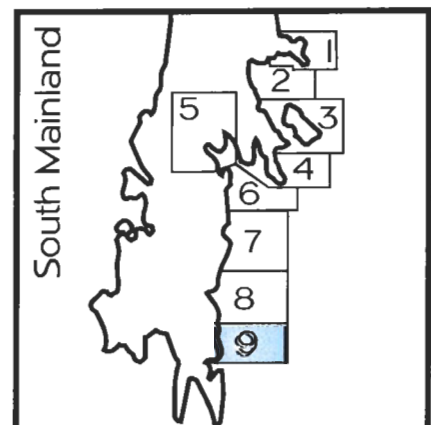
- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance



1 Lambigarth

HU 409 136

0.54km

Stable

The coast edge is stable with only minor stream and run off erosion within the hinterland to the S.

2 Broken Brough

HU 406 132

0.61km

Eroding to Stable

Localised erosion of both the coast edge and hinterland. The hinterland erosion is mainly due to water run off and wave throw which increases to the S.

3 Swart Skerry

HU 4065 1275

0.14km

Eroding

There is erosion of the coast edge and the SE part of the broch with more erosion of the coast edge to the S. There is also some erosion of the hinterland due to wave throw.

4 The Cletts

HU 404 124

0.60km

Eroding to Stable

Localised erosion is mainly due to stream and water run off within the near hinterland. Some erosion of rocks is taking place along the upper foreshore and coast edge. At Green Dyke Geo there is erosion of the soft fish beds which is in part due to fossil hunters where the soft rocks are being broken open along the coast edge and upper foreshore.

5 Millburn Geo

HU 406 121

0.14km

Eroding

The erosion is due in part to marine action although stream erosion may be the main contributor. The erosion lessens to the S.

6 Millburn Geo (South)

HU 408 116

0.94km

Stable

The coast edge and hinterland are stable.

7 Stack of Otter Geo

HU 406 113

0.78km

Eroding to Stable

Localised coast edge erosion which is less to the E. The erosion of the hinterland increases to Point of Tangpool and then lessens. The erosion is due to wave throw and cobble throw. Denudation of the hinterland reaches to within 100m of the low hinterland, 80m in of stripped rock E of Tangpool Point. It is probable that some of the rubble throw constitutes accretion although this tends to be localised to the E side. To the W, there is more erosion of the coast edge and much less of the hinterland. The hinterland is stable at the storm beach as is the beach itself. There is localised erosion of the broch where sediments are being eroded from the centre.

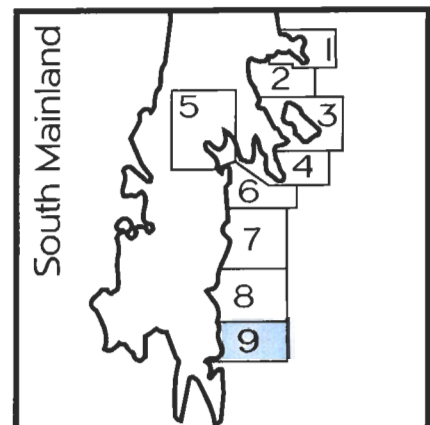
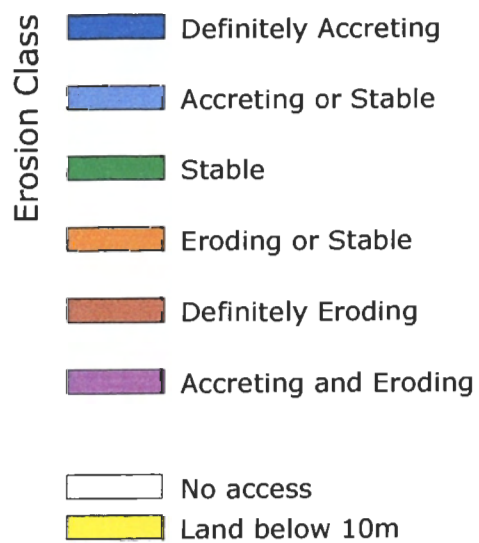
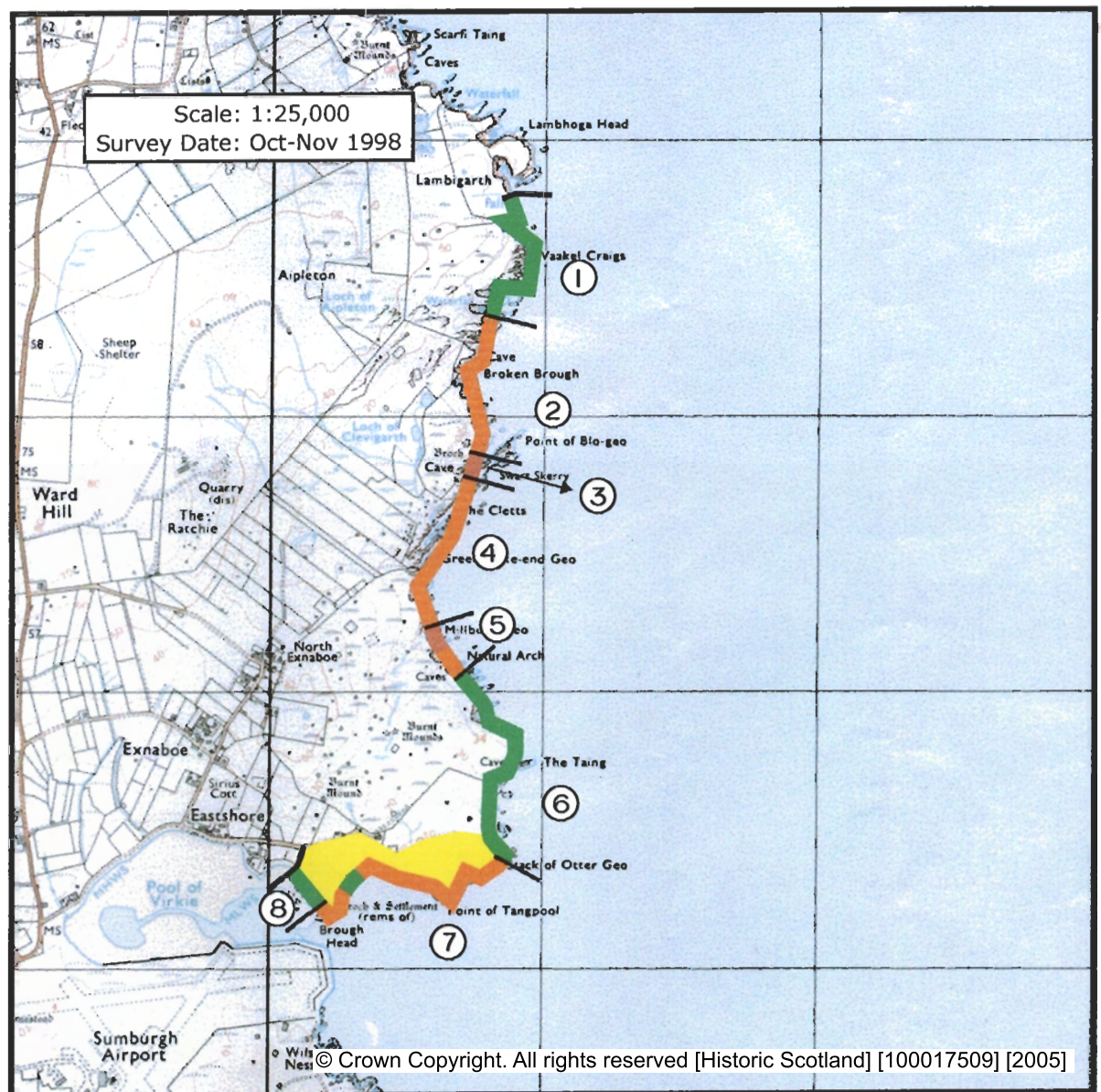
8 Brough Head (West)

HU 402 112

0.19km

Stable

The coastline has been stabilised by the sea walls of the marina and the inland parking area.



Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 1: Site Descriptions

SM1

HU 4444 2974

Aith

Noost

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A noost, largely removed by coastal erosion, is visible as a depression cut into the banks. A fragment of revetted walling survives within. The minimum dimensions of the noost are 2.3m in length, 1.8m in width and 1.5m in depth. It is partially covered with recently dumped rubble and refuse.

Poor

Nil

6m in length and less than 0.3m deep. They have pointed ends and one has an inner lining of upright stones. Their seaward ends are eroding. According to local information, prior to the gales of 1900, there was a sandy beach here which accommodated nine or more noosts. At that time, Aith put out two fishing boats. The fishing boats were provided with freshwater from small cisterns which were supplied by a series of drains cut into the ground in the hinterland. The remains of both drains and cisterns are still visible.

Fair

Nil

SM3

HU 4459 2939

Aith Ayre

Enclosures and walling

18th-20th C

Elements located <10m from the coast edge

(i) A length of rough walling extends for 4.5m in length, set back some 8m from the coast edge. It stands up to 0.45m high and is 0.8m wide. It may have served as a drying wall, possibly for kelp.

(ii) A rectangular enclosure, measuring 5m by 3m, has drystone walls which stand up to 0.4m high. It is located 10m from the coast edge.

(iii) A circular drystone enclosure is located 15m from the coast edge. It measures 4.5m in diameter and stands up to 0.75m high.

(iv) Further, more dilapidated, structural remains are located some 40m from the coast edge. These include a concentration of collapsed stone and the ruinous walls of a probable crue measuring about 5m by 3m.

Fair

Nil

SM4

HU 4469 2921

Stebi Geo

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

A rectangular enclosure lies 8m from the coast edge. It measures 29m by 20m and has roughly coursed drystone walls which stand up to 1.25m high.

Fair

Nil

SM2

HU 4445 2950

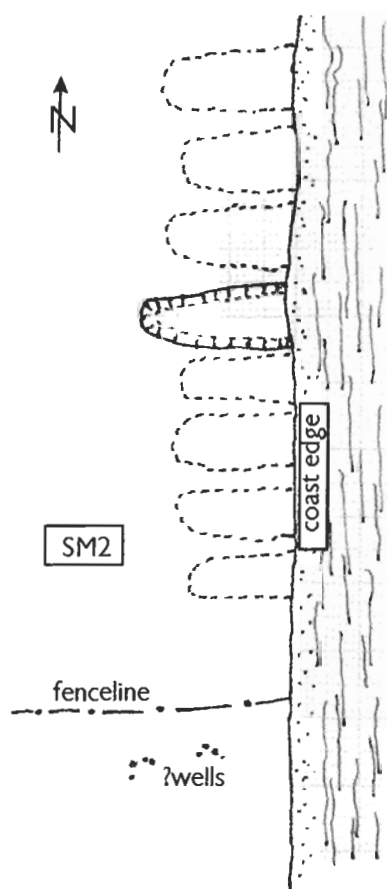
Aith

Noosts

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

Four noosts are visible as depressions set into the ground at the head of the banks. Their average dimensions are 2m in width by between 5m and



Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 1: Site Descriptions

SM5

HU 4480 2909

Grey Stanes of Greenmow

House

3rd-1st millennium BC

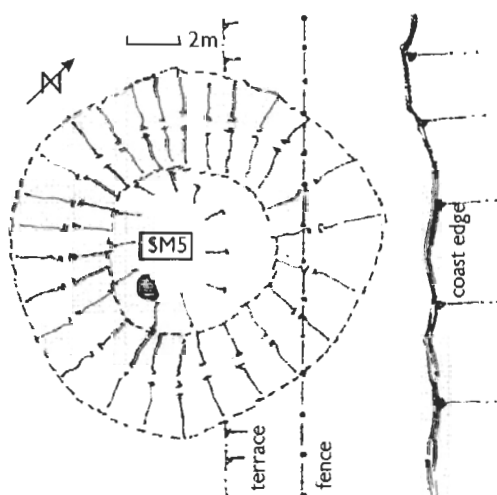
Located <10m from the coast edge

A prehistoric house is indicated by a curvilinear earthen bank. It is located 8m from the coast edge and encloses an area 9.5m in width by at least 8m in length. The bank and dished interior area are covered with grass; occasional stones protrude from the bank. A single orthostat, which may be the remnant of a pier or internal division, stands in the interior, close to the inner wall face. A modern fence runs across the seaward end of the house.

The site is now vulnerable to coastal erosion.

Fair

Survey



SM6

HU 450 290

Turri Ness

House, enclosures and field system

18th-20th C

Elements located <20m from the coast edge

The ruins of a small dwelling house lie over 100m from the coast edge. A second building, in a more ruinous condition, lies 40m from the coast edge.

Two drystone enclosures are located in an adjacent enclosed field, some 20m from the coast edge. One measures 8m by 6m, the other 4m by 4m.

Fair

Nil

SM7

HU 4486 2911

Turri Ness

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

A small rectangular stone-lined box, probably a well or cistern, is set into the ground surface at the base of a sloping field, some 3m from the cliff edge. It measures 0.5m by 0.3m and is cut into drift deposits.

Poor

Nil

SM8

HU 4520 2908

Turri Ness

Enclosures

18th-20th C

Located <20m from the coast edge

Two circular drystone crues are situated on rough, sloping grassland. One measures 5m in diameter and is relatively intact. A drain runs from this crue to the coast edge. The other is 4m in diameter and is dilapidated. Both crues have walls which stand up to 1.5m high.

Fair

Nil

SM9

HU 4548 2871

Ravi Geo

Burnt mound

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <20m from the coast edge

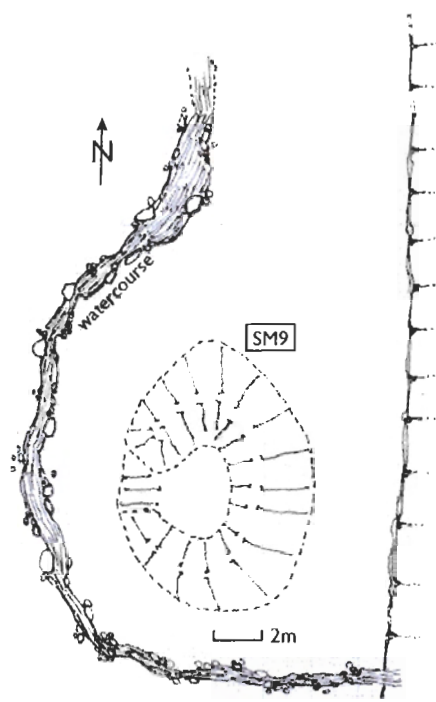
A crescentic burnt mound is located on rough grassland some 15m from the cliff edge. It measures 11m in length by 8m in width and stands up to 1.3m high. It is entirely covered with turf and lies close to a small watercourse. A drystone wall and ruinous crue of 18th-20th C date are located nearby.

Good

Survey

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 1: Site Descriptions



SM10

HU 4577 2869

Helli Ness

Bank

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

An earthen and stone bank extends inland from the coast. It is aligned at 90° to the coast and is visible for over 50m. It measures up to 3m in width and stands to 0.5m high and is mostly covered with turf.

Good

Survey

SM11

HU 4601 2835

Helli Ness

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A rectangular enclosure measuring 13m by 5m is located on the coast edge and has been truncated by coastal erosion. The drystone walls are mostly covered with turf. The interior of the enclosure is divided with a cross wall into two equal portions. The area is littered with stone which has been cast up by the sea.

Fair

Nil

SM12

HU 4605 2821

Taing of Helliness

Structures

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

(i) The footings of a rectangular structure, possibly a store house, is located near to the end of a peninsula. It is of drystone construction and measures 11m by 4.5m. The walls, which are 0.75m wide, stand up to 1.5m high.

(ii) Close to (i) lie the remains of a circular structure which may be a crue or a kiln. The structure measures 4m in diameter and has turf-covered walls which stand up to 0.4m high.

Fair

Survey

SM95 (HU42NW26)

HU 445 283

Skirvi Geo, Aness

Structural remains: SMR#2681

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A stone lined cut, revealed in the eroding coastal section, was archaeologically assessed in 1989 (Barber, 1990). The feature was originally thought to be a cist, but excavation showed it to be a linear feature which extended inland from the cliff face. It was interpreted as either a drain or entrance feature, possibly associated with some mounds located 5m-10m from the cliff edge. The feature was not found during this survey.

Not located

Monitor

SM13

HU 4443 2828

Point of Pundsta

Hulk of the 'Greyfish'

18th-20th C

Located in the intertidal zone

The remains of a steel-hulled vessel, the 'Greyfish' of Lowestoft, lies broken up over the rocks. The hull, which looks to have been about 30m long, lies in two pieces. There are fragments of debris strewn about over a wide area of the foreshore.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 1: Site Descriptions

SM15

HU 4399 2856

Blade of the Ayre

Structure

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

The grass-covered footings of a rectangular structure are located some 3m from the coast edge. The building measures 14m by 5m. It is surrounded by piles of rubble and debris which includes large fragments of concrete. It is likely that these are the remains of a dwelling house which has been deliberately razed.

Fair

Nil

SM16 (HU42NW6)

HU 4411 2935

Burn of Aith

Clodie or Cloddie Knowe broch: Scheduled (HS Index 4661); SMR#754

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <10m from the coast edge

A large grass-covered mound is located at the head of a voe on flat grassland. It measures some 20m in diameter and stands up to 8m high. An assessment carried out at this site confirmed its classification as a broch (Turner, DES 1988). This work uncovered walls measuring some '6m' in width, one of which contained traces of an internal cell or gallery. Evidence of in-situ burning was found to either side of the structure and a pit was discovered to the SE side. It was estimated that the broch may be preserved to a height of 7m. There were no finds recovered from the assessment.

Good

Monitor

SM97 (HU42NW7)

HU 4373 2887

Will Houll

Burnt mound: SMR#748

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <100m from the coast edge

A burnt mound which stood in this area was later destroyed, possibly during road works.

Not located

Nil

SM17

HU 4387 2882

Aith Voe

Hulk

18th-20th C

Located in the intertidal zone

The hulk of a wooden and metal vessel lies on mud flats to the W side of Aith Voe. Detritus from the vessel is strewn about over a wide area. A heap of salvaged timbers lie on the banks nearby.

Fair

Nil

SM18

HU 4380 2872

North Voxter

Shed and noost

18th-20th C

Located <20m from the coast edge

(i) The grass-covered footings of an oval structure are set into sloping grassland some 15m from the coast edge. The footings, which appear to comprise a bank of earth and stone, stand up to 0.5m high. The structure measures 2.5 in width by 8m in length. The batter of the footings suggests that the structure may have been roofed with an upturned wooden boat.

(ii) A second oval structure, which is probably a noost, lies adjacent to the N side of (i). It measures 6m in length by 1.2m in width and is defined by an curvilinear earthen and stone bank which stands less than 0.25m high.

Fair

Nil

SM98 (HU42NW10)

HU 4380 2870

North Voxter

Runic Stones: SMR#749 & 750

10th-14th C

Found <100m from the coast edge

Two slab fragments, bearing runic inscriptions on their edges were found in this area in 1872. They were donated to NMS and there is nothing now visible in the area.

Not located

Monitor

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 2: Site Descriptions

SM19

HU 438 280

Smo Taing

Enclosure and field system

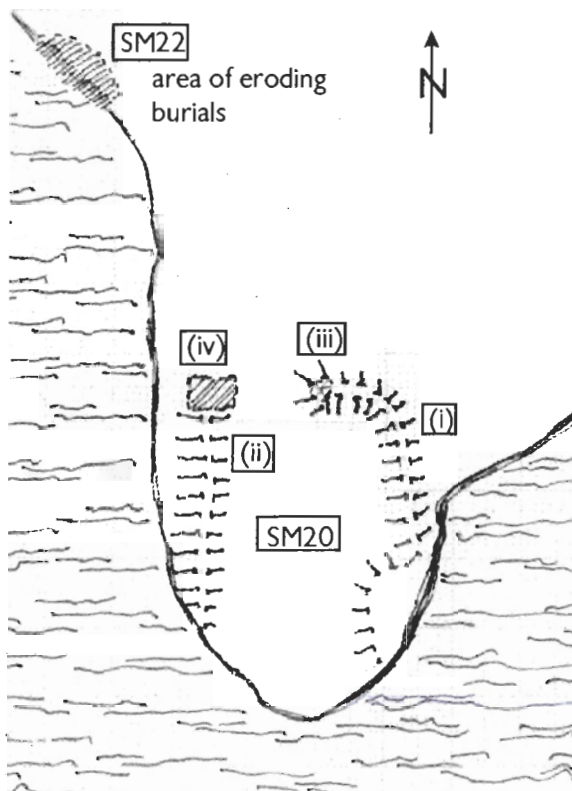
Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of a curvilinear wall, reduced to occasional protruding stones, forms an irregularly shaped enclosure which backs onto the coast edge. It measures approximately 20m in diameter. In the hinterland, there are several small clearance cairns and the suggestion of wall footings, apparently relating to an old field system.

Poor

Nil



SM20

HU 4360 2782

Mail

Enclosure, mound and structure

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

Two sections of earthen and stone banking, one straight and one curvilinear, form a subrectangular enclosure which backs on to the coast. Overall, the enclosure measures some 40m in length by 20m in width. A small grassy mound and the ruins

of a small drystone structure lie on the landward side of the enclosure. A raised cultivation area lies within the enclosure, adjacent to the coast edge. The structure is likely to be of 18th-20th C date; the enclosure and mound may be earlier.

Substantial differences in scale suggest that the banks which form the enclosure are not contemporary; the larger, straighter bank may be a remnant of a once more extensive boundary.

This may warrant further investigation in view of the fact that eroding human remains indicate the presence of a cemetery in the nearby area (see SM22). The banks and associated features are here described separately:

(i) The curvilinear bank section measures 18m long by 2m wide and stands to 0.7m high.

(ii) The straight bank extends inland from the sea for 40m. It is up to 5m wide and stands to 1.5m high.

(iii) The mound is amorphous in shape and measures 5m by 3m. It stands up to 1m high.

(iv) The structure measures 4.3m by 4m and is filled with collapsed stone.

Fair

Survey

SM22 (HU42NW9)

HU 4354 2790

South Voxter / Mail

Human burials: SMR#746

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

Human remains, representing in-situ burials, are visible in a coastal exposure which measures 2m long by 0.85m high. The remains lie in stone-lined graves, cut in the sandy subsoil, and covered by turf and topsoil. The graves are aligned E-W and therefore likely to date to the Christian era. At least two individuals are represented by the in-situ remains, with at least one more individual represented by loose bones found strewn about the foreshore. The in-situ burials have been truncated by coastal erosion; the lower leg and feet bones are missing from one skeleton, while the other is missing all of the lower limb bones. The loose bone includes pelvis, tarsal and metatarsals. Human remains have been found in this area in the past and the site is thought to be a burial ground 'of ancient date'. The remains currently exposed require immediate attention and further survey and monitoring work will be

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 2: Site Descriptions

required to determine the extent of archaeological deposits. This site should be given special attention since it is located in the near vicinity and may be associated with the graveyard at Mail. This site has yielded several carved stones and Viking artefacts and appears to have been a centre of influence from the Iron Age period onward.

Good
Survey



SM99 (HU42NW5)

HU 432 279

Mail

Burial ground, site of chapel, findspot of carved stones etc: SMR#745, 1767 & 3060

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <100m from the coast edge

(i) The location of the church is now unclear but it is known to have been the recognised parish church in the area from an early date and was certainly in existence at the time of the Reformation. The graveyard remains in use.

(ii) A number of finds have been recovered over the years from the graveyard at Mail. Most are now in the keeping of NMAS and the Shetland Museum. The finds include fragments of carved stones with Pictish symbols and ogham and runic script. A Viking comb and strap end, along with a whorl have also come to light. In recent times, a stone with a carving of Pictish animal-headed figure was discovered in a secondary context within the graveyard. This very well preserved carving has become known as the Mail Stone and is thought to date to the early 7thC (Turner, 1994).

Not located

Monitor

SM100 (HU42NW8)

HU 4325 2779

Mail

site of Broch: SMR# 747

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <10m from the coast edge

A broch is reputed to have been located on a small holm opposite the graveyard at Mail. In the years prior to 1934 the site was investigated by a local man, who uncovered the footings of a circular building. Finds recovered at this time included the upper stone of a rotary quern and a small, hooded stone figurine, though to be a gaming piece. In recent times, a similar figurine was recovered from the broch at Scalloway in association with other gaming pieces (Wilson & Watson in Sharples, 1998). There is now nothing to see at the site and the holm is not readily accessible.

Not inspected

Monitor

SM21

HU 4295 2797

Mail

Church, manse and findspot: SMR#4391

18th-20th C

Located <100m from the coast edge

The manse, a plain Georgian building of about 1844, stands beside the smaller, disused church. In 1993 workmen tidying up in the area came upon objects of bone and stone, said to be of Norse date.

Fair

Monitor

SM23

HU 4301 2794

Mail

Gravestone

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A gravestone, of the type which has an attached base or plinth, lies on the foreshore outside the wall of the graveyard at Mail. It appears to be of relatively recent date is likely to have been cleared out of the graveyard.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 2: Site Descriptions

SM24 (HU42NW12)

HU 4295 2792

Mail

Midden & cultivation soils: SMR#744

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

Midden deposits and artefacts were uncovered in the coastal section near the Church and Manse at Mail (see SM21). The finds were made in the last century by the Rev. G. Clarke. They included deposits containing burnt bone, shell and carbonised grain and steatite vessels and a quernstone. While the cliff face is now partially covered with rough vegetation and recently dumped refuse, deep deposits of cultivation soil are visible in the eroding section. These deposits contain inclusions of shell and bone and, together with the deposits and artefacts recorded in the past, suggest the presence of a prehistoric or early historic settlement site.

Fair

Survey

SM25

HU 4274 2741

Netly Kilnhouses

Field system

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

A series of earthen and stone banks represent the remains of an old field system. The most visible elements are two banks set some 30m apart, which together form an irregularly rectangular field. These extend inland for some 20m at 90° from the coast over sloping, rough grassland. They each measure up to 1.75m wide by 0.35m high.

Fair

Nil

SM26

HU 4288 2688

North Gumbil

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Located <50m from the coast edge

A concentration of stone represents the last remains of a structure, which given the location, is most likely to have been a crude or rough shelter.

The remains are located on a rocky hillside between an outcrop and a stone-revetted terrace edge. In plan, the structure measures approximately 6m by 6m. A second, more poorly defined structure is located downhill from the terrace edge. This is estimated to measure some 7m by 6m.

Poor

Nil

SM27

HU 4305 2642

Lamba Taing

Enclosed promontory

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

A turf-covered earthen and stone bank runs across the neck of a promontory, possibly serving as a barrier to animals. Less than 5m in length, it is up to 1.5m wide and stands to 0.35m high. The seaward ends are eroding.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 3: Site Descriptions

SM28

HU 433 253

Pickigarth

Structural remains

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) Two concrete tanks, set into the coast edge behind rocky cliffs, may be an old sheep dip.

(ii) A heap of turf-covered stone, 8m in diameter and 1m high, appears to be the remains of a small enclosure. It lies on improved grassland, some 12m from the coast edge.

(iii) Frequent small concentrations of loose stone in the general area may be the remains of crues or clearance material.

Fair

Nil

SM14

HU 4360 2489

Leebotten, Sand Lodge

site of Burnt Mound: SMR#724

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <20m from the coast edge

A burnt mound which was located in this area was destroyed by dredging operations in 1980. A sherd of steatitic pottery recovered from the site is now at the Shetland Museum (ARC 1996:130).

Not located

Nil

SM102 (HU42SW11)

HU 4357 2494

Leebotten, Sand Lodge

Fishery and jetty

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

The surviving remains of a 19th C fishing station include a stone jetty, corrugated iron shed and winches. Fair

Nil

SM103 (HU42SW9)

HU 436 248

Sand Lodge

House and dovecot: Listed Grade 'B', SMR#1777

18th-20th C

Located <100m from the coast edge

The grey-harled house, once owned by the influential Bruce family, is thought to originally date to the 1700's, with later additions being made

up to the 1900's. The rear wing is the oldest. A square dovecot, with pyramidal roof, is located to the NW corner of the perimeter wall. The remains of copper workings which were operated from 1789 until the 1920's are visible as an area of disturbed ground to the rear of the house. During this time, it is estimated that the mines produced over 12,000 tons of ore.

Good

Nil

SM104 (HU42SW10)

HU 4450 2340

Burralland

Farmstead and corn-drying kiln

18th-20th C

Elements located <100m from the coast edge

A ruinous, abandoned dwelling house with outbuildings, yards and a corn-drier are located on gently sloping land overlooking Mousa Sound.

Fair

Nil

SM29 (HU42SW1)

HU 4469 2320

Burralland

Broch and associated structures: Scheduled (HS Index 3565), SMR#726

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Elements located on the coast edge

The Broch of Burralland stands on a promontory, surrounded by high cliff, across the sound from Mousa Broch. Defended by substantial ramparts, the broch is well preserved and is surrounded by numerous buildings. The remains are slowly being degraded by animal disturbance and by the advance of a storm beach. Several structures are actively eroding over the cliff edge and the immediate hinterland of the broch has been denuded of vegetation. The individual elements

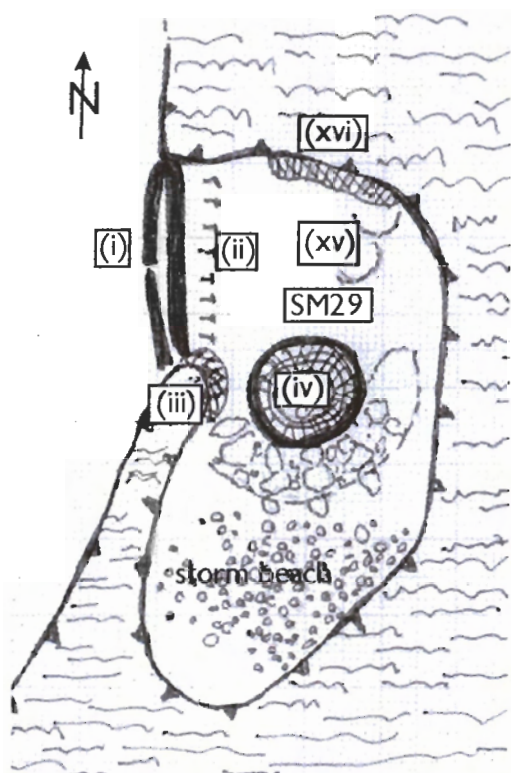


Built Heritage & Archaeology South Mainland Map 3: Site Descriptions

which make up this complex site are briefly described below:

(i) The approach to the promontory is blocked by a drystone structure of 18th-20th C date. This appears to serve both as a small pund or shelter and as a barrier, restricting access onto the promontory. The current structure is built over the footings of a larger structure. This is most clearly seen on the seaward side where a turf-covered wall or bank extends beyond the base of the modern wall. The robust form of the modern structure and its strategic location are reminiscent of a blockhouse and it is tempting to think that, in this, it may reflect the nature of its predecessor. There is, however, no direct evidence of a blockhouse.

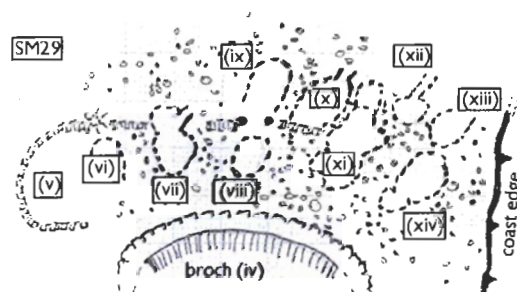
(ii) Beyond the pund/barrier, further on to the promontory the ill-defined remains of a grass-covered bank lies at the neck of the



promontory. In one area, the grass covering has been rubbed away by sheep. Here, part of a wall, standing up to 1m high and surmounted by an earthen bank is exposed. There are slight indications of a second bank behind and parallel to this. It seems probable that these banks originally formed a line of defence which extended across the entire neck of the promontory.

(iii) To the S side of the promontory there is a steep-sided geo. The sides are eroding and archaeological deposits are exposed in the upper levels. At the W side of the geo, the remains of a small cellular structure are exposed in a 3m long section. The walls of this structure are coursed and stand up to 1.6m high. On the W side of the geo, anthropogenic soil deposits and midden up to 8m deep are visible in a 15m long exposure. There are also fragments of coursed walling and collapsed stonework in this area.

(iv) The broch lies less than 10m from the cliff edge. The ground outside the SW part of the building has been denuded of vegetation by salt spray and animal trampling. This threatens to have a destabilising affect on the structure. The



entrance appears to be located on the SW side where there is a ragged-edged gap in the wall at ground level. The entrance floor lies below the present ground surface. The broch measures some 17m in diameter and stands up to 4m high; the walls are about 3m wide. The interior is filled with collapsed stone but traces of a gallery can be seen. The inner wall faces are loose and crumbling and columns of masonry threaten to collapse in the near future. The structure urgently requires some form of consolidation or covering to stabilise the walls. A rubble-covered platform extends around the base of the broch to the E and SE sides. The front of the platform is revetted with stone.

(v) To the E side of the exterior of the broch a subrectangular enclosure is defined by earthen and stone banks. It measures 11m by 15m and the interior is relatively level. The banks stand up to 1.5m high and have spread to a maximum width of 2m. Several large orthostats are incorporated into the bank. On one side, the enclosure abuts the platform at the base of the broch. On the other, the bank extends beyond the limits of the enclosure to abut the W side of building (vi). It

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 3: Site Descriptions

reappears on the E, where it abuts the entrance of building (ix).

(vi) This structure is very poorly defined. It lies between the enclosure (v) and building (vii). Traced from slight topographic evidence, it is



estimated to measure about 8m by 5m. The rear of the building abuts the enclosure bank. A small amorphous mound to one side may be an associated feature.

(vii) This building is irregularly oval in plan. It is approximately 9m long and varies between 4m and 6m in width. It is entered via an elongated entrance passage which faces seaward, away from the broch. The passage is 5m long by 1.5m wide. A small recessed area or cell is formed from a bow in the wall. This lies at the inner end of the entrance passage. The exterior wall face stands up to 0.3m high and is grass-covered. In the interior parts of an internal revetted wall face are exposed to a height of 0.6m. The walls probably survive to a greater height than this, however, since the floor level has been raised through infilling with rubble and debris.

(viii) An oval building lies within 2m of building (vii), to the rear of structure (ix). The exterior wall face is poorly defined, but part of the inner wall face is visible. The internal dimensions are 6m long by 4m wide. The interior is filled with stone.

(ix) A pair of orthostats, set 1m apart, mark the entrance to this structure. It is poorly defined and the interior is filled with loose rubble. It measures approximately 6m in length by 3.5 or 4m in width. It is possible that this structure is a continuation of structure (viii) or that it forms an annex to it.

(x) Measuring 11m by 5m, this subrectangular structure is defined by a stone-revetted interior wall face. It abuts buildings (ix) and (xi). The interior is filled with stone and debris. There are traces of an entrance passage at the seaward end.

(xi) This irregularly oval building is divided on the interior into a series of cells which are recessed into the enclosing bank. The bank is of earthen and stone construction and measures 10m by 5m. The entrance faces seaward and there appears to be a porch or annex in front. This measures some 4m by 4m. The interior of the building is filled with rubble.

In the area between buildings (xi) and (xiv), the faint outlines of two smaller buildings can be made out:

(xii) One is a banjo-shaped structure, measuring 6m by 3m.

(xiii) The other structure is oval and measures 5m in diameter.

(xiv) The westernmost structure measures 12m by 5m and is divided into two conjoined cells. The interior contains much loose stone but appears to have been partially cleared at some time in the recent past. The interior wall face, which is formed from small, regularly coursed blocks, is visible to a height of 1.2m.

(xv) The remains of a large cellular structure are visible in an eroding cliff section to the NW side of the promontory. The walls are constructed from coursed stone and there appear to be internal divisions or features present.

(xvi) Further structural remains, associated with anthropogenic deposits, are exposed in a 1.5m high section for over 15m to the NNW side of the promontory.

Fair
Survey

SM101

HU 4455 2319

Barrel Geo

Mound: SMR#775

Indeterminate

Located <50m from the coast edge

A low stony mound measuring 6m by 4m and standing to 0.4m high may be a clearance cairn.

Fair
Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 4: Site Descriptions

SM30

HU 4434 2154

Muckle Brei Geo, No Ness

Structural remains and hollow way

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) A drystone structure stands on rough grassland some 25m from the coast edge. The original plan of this structure is unclear; it is now visible as a length of upstanding wall and a heap of rubble. The wall is 3m long and stands to 1.1m high. On one side the wall face is curved to form a shallow concavity, reminiscent of a kiln wall. The rubble heap lies some 5m away, adjacent to the hollow way. These remains are likely to be of 18th-20th C date and it is possible that they had an industrial purpose associated with small-scale quarrying further long the coast (see SM31).

(ii) A hollow way, flanked by earthen and stone banks, runs past the structure (i). It can be followed for 25m from the cliff edge; beyond this point it is obscured by rough vegetation.

Fair

Nil

SM31

HU 4460 2136

The Gun

Quarry pits

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

Two hollows, each measuring approximately 8m by 5m, are set in to the cliff edge. They are covered with rough vegetation and surrounded by heaps of loose stone. These may be test pits dug in search of the deposits of chalcopyrite known to exist in this locality (Mykura, 1976, 117).

Fair

Nil

SM32

HU 4444 2114

No Ness

Plinth

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

An octagonal plinth set 5m from the coast edge may be the base of a transmitter mast or a beacon. It measures 4m in diameter and stands up to 0.8m high. A step is set into one side. Later additions, in concrete are dated '1973'. The

concrete base of a small associated structure lie to the landward side. This measures 3m by 2m.

Fair

Nil

SM33

HU 4417 2142

Vins Geo, No Ness

Mill

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

The ruins of a horizontal mill lie in sloping rough grassland between two small watercourses and less than 2m from the coast edge. The building measures 3m by 3m and the drystone walls stand up to 0.75m high. The interior is filled with loose rubble. The channel, which is 1.2m wide, remains visible.

Fair

Survey

SM34

HU 4409 2237

Noness

Well and track

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

(i) A stone lined well lies to one side of an old trackway. It is circular and measures 1.2m in diameter. It is surrounded by a kidney-shaped enclosure. A channel leads from the well to the cliff edge.

(ii) The trackway, which is overgrown, runs from the settlement at Noness to the first field boundary on the peninsula.

Fair

Nil

SM35

HU 442 214 to HU 441 221

No Ness

Quarry pits

Indeterminate

Elements located <10m from the coast edge

A series of small quarry pits are cut into the ground surface over a wide area. These, along with a kiln-like structure and hollow way (SM30) and two larger pits (SM31) may relate to mining activity centred on Sand Lodge.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 4: Site Descriptions

SM109

HU 4326 2370

Sandwick

Church, manse and graveyard: Listed Grade 'C',
SMR#1775

18th-20th C

Elements located <100m from the coast edge

Sandwick Church (Church of Scotland) was built in 1807. A belfry was added in 1897 and the interior was lined with timber in 1899. There are memorials to the Bruces of Sand Lodge in the graveyard. The single storey manse was built around 1830 to a design by Thomas Telford.

Good

Nil

SM110

HU 4326 2370

Sandwick

Site of St. Magnus Chapel: SMR#725

10th-14th C

Not located

A chapel dedicated to St. Magnus is thought to have stood in this area. It may be located beneath Sandwick Church.

Not located

Monitor

SM36

HU 4326 2370

Sandwick graveyard

Mound

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

A large amorphous grassy mound is located within the graveyard at Sandwick (see SM109). It measures approximately 20m in diameter and stands up to 3m high. This mound is undoubtedly of artificial construction and may be a prehistoric settlement or, alternatively, it may cover the remains of the earlier St. Magnus Chapel (see SM110). There are burials set in to the surface of the mound. The graveyard remains in use.

Fair

Monitor



SM37

HU 4283 2262

Croo Geo

Enclosures

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

Two square drystone crues are located to the landward side of a break-in-slope leading to the coast edge. One measures 5m by 5m, with 0.35m wide walls standing to 0.3m high. The other measures 4m by 4m with walls standing to 1.4m. The small size of these structures suggest that they were used as planticrues.

Fair

Nil

SM38

HU 4281 2220

Cumlewick Ness

Possible chambered cairn

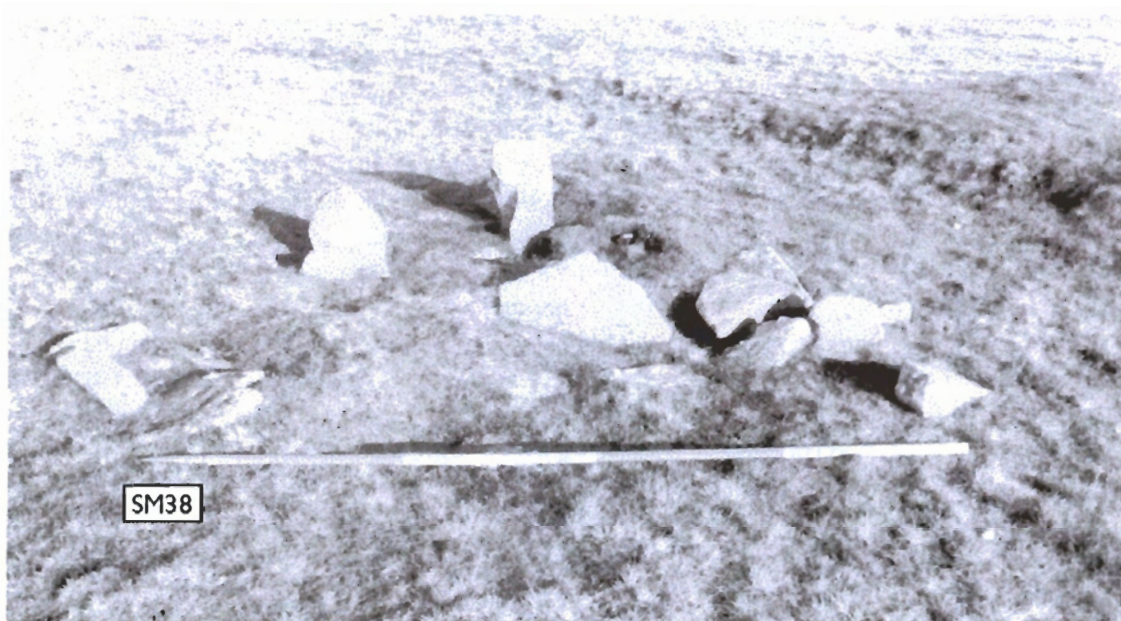
4th-3rd millennium BC

Located <60m from the coast edge

The remains of a possible chambered cairn are exposed in a peat cutting on a flat-topped rise, some 50m from the coast edge. The remains comprise two large orthostatic stones, standing some 0.35m high, surrounded by more loosely set stone. Three small cells can be discerned among the rubble. The structure does not appear to be fully exposed; the visible part measures 3m by 2.5m.

Fair

Survey



SM39

HU 4285 2219

Cumlewick Ness

Possible cairn

4th-3rd millennium BC

Located <40m from the coast edge

A concentration of earthfast stone, which may be a cairn, lies 30m from the coast edge and 20m to the seaward side of another possible cairn site (SM38). It measures 2m in diameter and is amorphous in shape. It is situated in short rough grassland on a sloping hillside.

Poor

Survey

SM40

HU 4266 2221

Cumlewick Ness

Wall

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

An intermittent row of earthfast stones represents the remains of a wall. It is visible over a distance of 15m, running downslope through rough grassland to the coast edge. It is obscured by peat further inland. It measures approximately 1.2m in width and stands less than 0.25m high.

Poor

Nil

SM41

HU 4251 2268

Sands of Cumlewick

Structural remains and anthropogenic deposits

3rd -1st millennium BC

Located on the coast edge

A series of consecutive coastal exposures reveal anthropogenic deposits and structural remains which indicate prehistoric settlement. The site is low-lying and in a relatively sheltered position, close to a sandy beach. At least one structure can be inferred from the remains. This had walls built, at least partly, of stone and a paved floor. The use of orthostatic and edge-set stones in the walls is indicative of a prehistoric date. This is further suggested by the types of artefacts which occur within the exposed deposits. To either side of the structure there are deep soils which appear to have been cultivated. The exposures occur over an 85m long stretch of coastline and are described below, moving from S to N:

(i) Cultivation soils, up to 0.9m deep, are exposed in an 8m long coastal section.

(ii) One large upright stone and a row of edge-set stones are exposed in a 5m long section. The stones form part of a wall which projects from the section at an oblique angle. The section also contains deposits of shattered stone and cultivation soils which are up to 1m deep.

(iii) Fragments of stone paving and walling are exposed over a distance of 8m in a section which

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 4: Site Descriptions

stands 0.8m high. The paving is laid over till and covered by anthropogenic soils which contain frequent inclusions of shell, some burnt stone and one fragment of a trough quern.

(iv) In a 2m long section which stands 0.6m high there are stony deposits which may represent structural remains. A rough stone tool was noted among the mass of stone. Further structural stone lies ex-situ, on the foreshore in front of this exposure.

(v) Cultivation soils and structural remains are exposed in a 7m long section which stands 1m high. The structural remains comprise two orthostats and some associated rubble. The soils contain frequent inclusions of bone, shell and charcoal. Several rough stone tools were noted within these deposits.

(vi) Cultivation soils, up to 0.8m deep, are exposed for over 20m. There are frequent inclusions of shell and a stone tool was also noted.

Good

Survey

SM42

HU 4240 2313

Cumlewick

Fishing Station and structural remains

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

A series of ruinous buildings are located with 25m of the coast edge. A pier and stony fish-drying 'beach' lie nearby. Some of the buildings are bonded and rendered, others are of drystone construction. Several of the building appear to be at least partially rebuilt and the range of drystone features and techniques displayed in their construction suggests that this work may have been carried out by someone practising drystone building skills. Further along the coast there are several more ruinous buildings, some with concrete floors.

Fair

Nil



Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 5: Site Descriptions

SM43

HU 4183 2348

Whilvigarth

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A concentration of flat slabs are visible in a 6m long exposure in the eroding coastal section. The slabs appear to be coursed and they may be part of a structure. Further exposures located nearby reveal cultivation soils to an average depth of 0.4m.

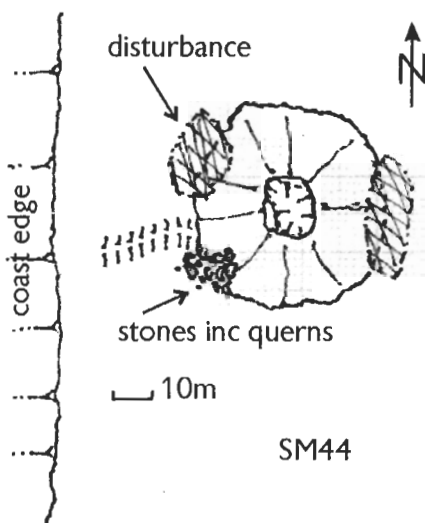
Poor

Monitor

quernstones in the near vicinity, strongly suggest that this may be the site of a broch or substantial house.

Good

Survey



SM44

HU 4190 2366

Whilvigarth

Settlement mound: equivalent to SMR#2323

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <20m from the coast edge

A large grass-covered mound is located 15m from the coast edge. It is situated on a natural rise on sloping, enclosed grassland, close to a modern settlement. The E and W peripheries of the mound have been flattened out, probably by ploughing, while the centre appears to have been dug into in the past. Allowing for this damage, the mound is estimated to measure up to 23m in diameter. It stands up to 3m high. A pile of loose stone to the SW side of the mound includes large fragments of at least four trough querns. Traces of a boundary bank survive, running from the W side of the mound to the coast edge. Although no masonry is exposed, the size of the mound, in combination with its form and the presence of

SM45

HU 4155 2322

Napni Taing

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

The remains of a rectangular enclosure, measuring 12m by 10m, is located on a small headland. The walls have been largely robbed out and where they survive they are no more than 0.4m in height.

Poor

Nil

SM46

HU 4115 2300

Ness of Hoswick

Boundary bank

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

An intermittent line of large white quartz boulders appear to be the remains of a boundary bank. The bank occurs at a break in slope, behind an apron of level ground which is bounded by steep-sided geos to either end. It extends for over 40m.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 5: Site Descriptions

SM47

HU 4070 2325 to HU 4041 2317

Channerwick

Structures, field system and anthropogenic deposits: equivalent to SMR#5389/90/91/92
18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) A group of deserted houses, with outbuildings, are located within 50m of the coast edge. The buildings are all in a ruinous condition, although most stand up to roof height. In the vicinity, there are remains of associated field systems, visible as a series of positive lynchets and terrace edges which stand up to 1.3m high.

(ii) At the head of the bay, midden deposits are exposed in a 2.5m high eroding coastal section. These deposits contain fish bone, shell and stone and are probably contemporary with the post-medieval occupation. Beneath the midden, at the base of the section, a 0.2m thick layer buried cultivation soil covers natural deposits. This latter deposit may be of much earlier date. These remains are equivalent to SMR#5389, 5390, and 5391.

(iii) Further around the bay, a second exposure reveals more post-medieval midden deposits, this time covering up to 1.5m of blown sand. These remains are equivalent to SMR#5392.

Fair

Survey

SM105 (HU42SW24)

HU 4034 2298

The Brune, Burn of Claver

Mill

18th-20th C

Located <100m from the coast edge

The grass-covered footings of a horizontal mill are located at the confluence of the Burns of Claver and Teevliks. Part of the mill lade remains visible.

Poor

Nil

SM48

HU 4080 2239

Northpunds

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A concentration of large white quartz boulders, including several orthostats, is located immediately adjacent to the coast edge on gently sloping grassland. They cover an area measuring approximately 6m by 12m and may be the last remnants of a structure; possibly a crue or cairn. It is probable that a portion of this site has already been removed by coastal erosion.

Poor

Survey

SM49

HU 4086 2211

Northpunds

Cairn

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

A pile of stone, including a high proportion of white quartz boulders, is located beside a terrace edge on sloping grassland. The cairn measures 7m in length by 2.5m in width and is amorphous in shape. Smaller stone to the centre of the pile is retained in place by a curvilinear section of kerbing. This is formed from larger stones, set upright. The position of the cairn against a natural terrace edge suggests that it is no more than a neatly made clearance heap.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 6: Site Descriptions

SM50

HU 4100 2153

Nooust of Beadies

Noosts

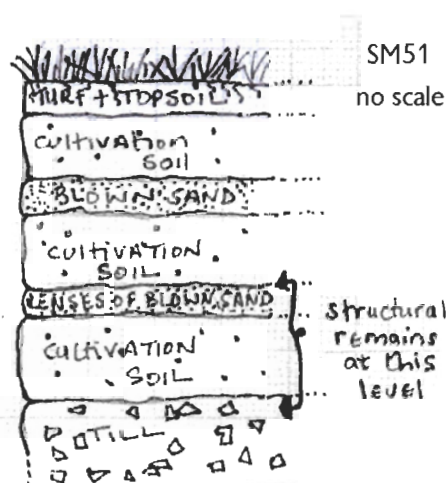
18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

A group of five or more noosts are set into the grass at the head of the banks. They are outlined by occasional, earthfast stones. On average, they measure 6m in length by 1.5m in width and 0.4m in depth.

Fair

Nil



SM51

HU 4117 2135

Netherton

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A concentration of stone, apparently structural, is exposed over a distance of 5m at the base of a sandy coastal section. There are also quantities of stone on the foreshore nearby which may have eroded out of the section. The nature of the remains is difficult to determine because the section is obscured by large quantities of collapsed turf. The stone lies beneath 2.5m of deposits, comprising interleaving layers of blown sand and cultivation soils. It appears to lie above till.

Poor

Monitor

SM52

HU 4144 2129

Levenwick graveyard

Mound

Indeterminate

Located <50m from the coast edge

A very large grassy mound is located within the graveyard at Levenwick. It measures some 40m in diameter and stands up to 7m in height. There are sand dunes in the area, along with many small grassy mounds, which are probably of natural origin. It is probable that much of the make up of the mound comprises windblown sand, but the large size and artificial appearance of this feature strongly suggests the presence of substantial buried structures, possibly an ancient church (Fojut, 1993, 111) which may itself have been built over an earlier settlement or broch site. A curvilinear depression to the W side of the mound may mark the location of a ditch.

Good

Monitor

SM53

HU 4146 2139

Netherton

Structural remains and noost

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

(i) An exposure in the side of a grassy bank 5m from the coast edge reveals a concentration of coursed stonework. This is visible over a distance of 6m and stands up to 0.3m high. The stone has been quarried and the wall is well made. It is located to the seaward side of Levenwick graveyard and may be part of an earlier enclosure wall.

(ii) A stone-lined noost is located on the coast edge to the W of (i). This is likely to be of 18th-20th date.

Fair

Monitor



SM54

HU 415 215

Noust of the Taing

Pier, landing area and fish-drying beach
18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

(i) A landing area, comprising a concrete surface surrounded by revetted stone walls, is located beside the remains of a slipway and a small pier. The coastal section in this area is protected with stone armouring. .

(ii) A fish-drying beach is located nearby. This is formed from a concentration of strewn stone, measuring 35m by 20m.

(iii) Other remains in this area include a small crue, a section of revetted walling and a quarry.

Fair

Nil

SM55

HU 4146 2139

Levenwick Ness

Structural remains
18th-20th C

Located <20m from the coast edge

The footings of a rectangular structure are located on rough grassland on a high headland. The building measures 8m by 4m and is aligned E-W. The footings are largely grass-covered and stand to 0.3m or two courses high.

Fair

Nil

SM56

HU 4131 2096

Gungstie

Field system, clearance cairns and enclosures
18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of a field system are defined by intermittent earthfast stones. There are numerous small clearance cairns in the vicinity, along with several small crues. The remains extend over approximately 1ha of sloping, improved grassland.

Fair

Nil

SM57

HU 4149 2051

The Noup

Mound

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

A grass-covered stony mound is built over bedrock on a headland. It is subcircular in shape, measures 4m in diameter and stands up to 0.5m high. The centre is hollowed and stone is visible in several small exposures. This is more likely to be a beacon post than a burial cairn.

Fair

Survey

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 6: Site Descriptions

SM58

HU 4136 2051

Munglie Mint

Structure

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

An subcircular earthen bank may represent the remains of a prehistoric house. It encloses an area measuring 5m in diameter. The grass-covered banks stand up to 0.2m high and are 0.75m wide. The 'interior' is slightly dished.

Fair

Survey

SM59

HU 4141 2033

Quinni Geo

Wall

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

An intermittent line of earthfast stones defines the remains of a wall which extends across a promontory.

Fair

Nil

SM60 (HU42SW27 & 28)

HU 4122 2021

Quinni Geo, Southpunds

Mills

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of two horizontal mills are situated in a small, steep sided valley beside a watercourse and above steep cliffs. A fragment of a mill stone is built into a nearby wall.

(i) One mill, located on the coast edge, measures 4m by 3m. The superstructure has largely collapsed but the underhouse remains intact.

(ii) The second mill lies 7m further inland and measures 5m by 2.5m. Reduced to no more than 0.3m in height, the underhouse survives relatively intact.

Fair

Nil

SM61

HU 413 200

Southpunds

Structure, enclosure and field system

18th-20th C

Elements located <50m from the coast edge

The ruins of a stone structure, possibly a shed or store, are located some 25m from the coast edge.

The building measures 4m by 3m with walls standing up to 2m high at the gables. A drystone rectangular enclosure, measuring 8m by 5m, lies close by. The walls stand up to 0.5m high. There are traces of a field system in the surrounding area.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 7: Site Descriptions

SM62

HU 4158 1985

Blovid

Probable burial mounds

3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located <10m from the coast edge

Four mounds are located in close proximity on a small promontory. An intermittent line of stones which extends across the neck of the promontory appears to be the remains of a much reduced wall.

(i) A grass-covered mound is located some 10m from the coast edge. It measures 4m in diameter and stands less than 0.3m high. Some stones protrude around the periphery of the mound and may form part of a kerb. With a 10m radius of the mound there are linear concentrations of stone which may represent wall lines.

(ii) A cairn is located some 20m from the coast edge and 50m away from (i), moving out onto the promontory. It measures 5m in diameter and stands to 0.3m high. Larger orthostats appear to define an outer kerb and a 0.4m wide entrance passage.

(iii) At a distance of 8m from (ii) and 15m from the coast edge, an amorphous grassy mound measures 5m in diameter. There are occasional protruding stones close to the mound which may represent a kerb.

(iv) A well-defined grassy mound is located 2m away from (iii). It measures 5m in diameter and stands up to 0.4m high. Protruding stones appear to define an outer kerb. This mound lies some 15m from the cliff edge.

Good

Survey



SM63

HU 4150 1983

Blovid

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located <30m from the coast edge

The footings of a drystone enclosure are located on boggy ground some 20m from the coast edge. The enclosure measures 12m by 5m with walls standing up to 0.5m high. Fragments of walling which run off from the enclosure are soon lost to view.

Fair

Nil



SM64 (HU41NW3)

HU 415 196

Blovid, Helm's Geo

Southpund or Levenwick broch and structures:

Scheduled (HS Index 2050), SMR#646

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located on the coast edge

The broch is surrounded by two earthen and stone ramparts. A later 'wheelhouse' type structure has been inserted into its interior. The remains of several smaller outbuildings or houses are indicated around the exterior of the broch.

(i) The broch measures some 18m in diameter and stands up to 4m high. The entrance lies to the NE. Part of a stairway leading to a gallery is visible but otherwise much of the interior is taken up with the collapsing remains of a later 'wheelhouse'. This appears to have been more stoutly built than is usual for such structures. The broch, which was investigated in the last century (Goudie, 1873), was badly damaged during storms in 1900. It lies close to the coast edge and is very vulnerable to further storm damage. However, despite

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 7: Site Descriptions

references to contrary, it is rather well-preserved, if much obscured by collapsed stone and debris.

(ii) The earthen ramparts are now very much reduced; they stand to a maximum height of 1.5m. They appear to be founded on a stone base.

(iii) A structure is cut into the inner bank of the broch defences. It appears to be of the type generally regarded as 'Pictish' in that it is cellular in plan, has a sunken floor and has revetted walls formed from small coursed blocks.

Fair

Monitor

SM65

HU 415 196

Helms Geo

Enclosures and field system: equivalent to SMR#2563

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

There are frequent remains of roughly-built enclosures and remnant field walls in the area surrounding Southpunds/Levenwick broch (SM64). The enclosures, which are constructed from the nearby and ample supply of storm beach material, are likely to be of 18th-20th C date, the remnant walls may be earlier.

Poor

Nil

SM66

HU 4160 1929

Bassie Sound

Possible horizontal mill

18th-20th C

Located <30m from the coast edge

The footings of a small rectangular structure, possibly a horizontal mill, are located on boggy ground beside a watercourse. The building is reduced to ground level and measures 5m by 4m. Traces of a very reduced wall line extend from the building towards the coast edge.

Poor

Survey

SM67

HU 4164 1913

Bassie Sound

Enclosed promontory

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

An earthen and stone bank extends across the neck of a promontory. Standing to 0.2m in height, the bank is up to 1.5m wide.

Fair

Nil

SM68

HU 4134 1899

Burn of Breigeo

Possible burnt mound

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <50m from the coast edge

A grassy mound, 6m in diameter, is located beside a watercourse on rough, peaty ground some 40m from the coast edge. The mound stands up to 0.5m high and has six or more large stones protruding from the ground around it. It may be a burnt mound, although there are no exposures of burnt stone visible.

Fair

Survey

SM111

HU 4120 1872

Ramlee Geo

Human burial(s): SMR#645

Indeterminate

Located <100m from the coast edge

Seamen's graves have been recorded in this area.

No traces of these are now visible.

Not located

Monitor

SM69

HU 4110 1873 to HU 4107 1840

Virdi Field

Field System

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

There are extensive remains of a field system in this area, visible as intermittent rows of earthfast stones. The area is now covered with peat and rough vegetation. One more clearly defined boundary extends for over 40m from the coast edge. Within this wall line there is a rectangular box formed from stone. This measures 2.5m by 1.1m and is formed from larger edge-set slabs. It lies some 35m from the coast edge.

Fair

Survey

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 7: Site Descriptions

SM112

HU 4120 1826

Burn of the Rait

Human burial(s): SMR#644

Indeterminate

Located <100m from the coast edge

Seamen's graves have been recorded in this area.

No traces of these are now visible.

Not located

Monitor

the bank is partially revetted with large slabs and orthostats. The remains of up to three piers project from the inner wall face. The interior is filled with loose stone. A later wall, which sub-divides the interior, appears to mark the later use of the structure as a crue. Outside, a rectilinear stone setting may be part of a porch or, alternatively, may be part of the crue. A second, less-well defined, structure is indicated by protruding stones nearby. This structure is estimated to measure about 10m by 8m. Both sites are located on improved grazing land, some 50m from the coast edge.

Fair

Survey

SM70

HU 410 183

Gravesend

House, enclosure and noosts

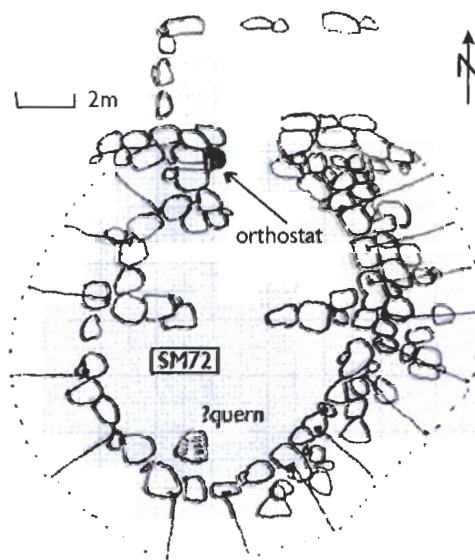
18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

The ruins of a dwelling house are located over 100m from the coast edge. Associated with it are a drystone enclosure and two noosts. The enclosure lies 10m from the coast edge and has walls which stand to 1.3m high. One boat noost is set into the turf some 20m from the coast edge. It measures 6m by 1.5m and is 0.5m deep. It has a pointed end and is lined with stone. A second, less well defined noost lies close by on the coast edge.

Fair

Nil



SM71

HU 4127 1799

Geo of the Uin

Mound

Indeterminate

Located <50m from the coast edge

An amorphous grassy mound, measuring 10m in diameter by 1m high, is located in an enclosed field some 40m from the coast edge.

Fair

Nil

SM73

HU 4135 1769

Drooping Point

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Located <50m from the coast edge

The footings of a rectangular structure, measuring 8m by 4.5m, is located almost 50m from the coast edge. The footings are covered with turf and stand up to 0.3m high.

Poor

Nil

SM72

HU 4131 1775

Drooping Point

Possible prehistoric houses

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <100m from the coast edge

An oval structure, enclosed by an earthen and stone bank, is situated on a natural rise. It measures 9m by 12m. The bank is up to 1.75m wide and stands to 0.5m high. The inner face of

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 7: Site Descriptions



SM74

HU 4141 1728

Troswick Ness

Walling

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

A ruinous wall runs parallel to the side of a geo for over 10m. It is up to 1m wide and survives to a height of 0.5m. Within the thickness of the wall can be seen two box-like settings, defined by slabs. Both measure 1.2m by 0.8m and occur at the base of the wall. One is filled with further upright slabs and covered by coursed walling. The structures appear to be a feature of the wall's construction.

Fair

Nil

SM75

HU 4139 1716

Fogla Taing

Possible otter trap

18th-20th C

Located <20m from the coast edge

A ruinous, small rectilinear stone structure, which may be an otter trap, is located 15m from the coast edge. It measures 2m in length by 1m in width and is situated on boggy ground. A pile of loose stone which lies nearby may be derived from the superstructure of the trap which would have been cast off to remove a trapped animal.

Fair

Nil



Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 8: Site Descriptions

SM76

HU 4110 1675

Troswick

Structural remains

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

Heaps of loose stone, cleared from an adjacent storm beach, appear to have formed a series of small, roughly built crues. The remains of a rectangular structure, probably a boat shed, and a noost lie nearby. The structure measures 6m by 4m and stands to 2m in height.

Fair

Nil

SM96 (HU41NW5)

HU 4078 1662

Troswick

Standing stone: Scheduled (HS Index 2045), SMR#637

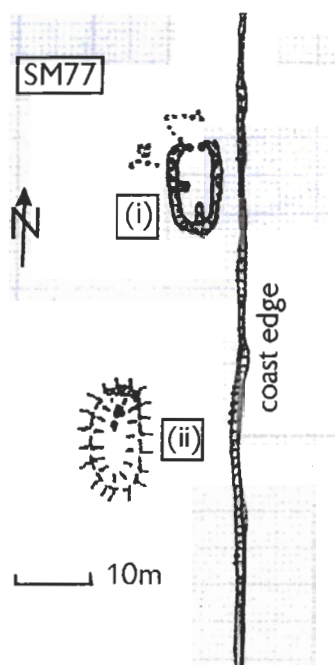
Indeterminate

Located 100m+ from the coast edge

An irregular block stands close to a boundary fence and is probably a boundary marker. It measures 2.4m in height by 1.4m wide and varies in thickness.

Fair

Nil



SM77 (HU41NW14)

HU 4086 1639

Troswick

Houses, cairns and field system: Scheduled (HS Index 3724), SMR#4434 & 5061

3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) (SMR#4434) An oval house with a porch or annex in front of the entrance is located some 5m from the coast edge. It measures 6m in width by 7m in length; the porch or annex is 1.5m long. The house is defined by an earthen and stone bank which stands up to 1.5m high. The interior is faced with orthostats and large boulders and has a dished floor area. At least two piers project from the internal wall face. The entrance is defined by two large stones. Traces of field walls can be seen in the vicinity of the house.

(ii) (SMR#5061) A second oval house is located 20m to the SW of house (i) and 10m from the coast. It is visible as a raised platform, partially surrounded by an earthen and stone bank. It measures 10m by 7m and appears to have been reused as a crue.

(iii) A group of three or four small cairns are located less than 20m from the coast edge. They measure approximately 2.2m in diameter and stand less than 0.5m high. They are formed from loose stone held in place by a kerb of upright slabs.

Fair

Survey

SM78

HU 4098 1593

Longi Geo

Structural remains

indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

A pile of loose stone, with traces of a kerb to the periphery, may be a clearance cairn, the ruins of an otter trap or merely debris from an old wall. The remains lie on level rough grassland, some 8m from a cliff edge.

Poor

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 8: Site Descriptions

SM106 (HU41NW1)

HU 4075 1568

Stack of the Brough

Boddam or Dalsetter broch: Scheduled (HS Index 2051), SMR#631

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <100m from the coast edge

The broch is visible as a large grassy mound, built on a rise and surrounded by substantial ramparts. An 18th-20th C croft and outbuildings have been built over the ruins of the broch, probably utilising stone robbed from the earlier structure. The outline of several smaller buildings lie between the broch mound and the ramparts. The ramparts comprise of two concentric earthen and stone banks, standing up to 3m in height, with an intervening ditch between them. The ditch is now visible as a slight, U-shaped depression. A wall lies to the N side of the site.

Good

Monitor

building lies directly behind the pier and is abutted by a drystone wall which extends to the SE.

(ii) The ruins of a shed, measuring 8m by 3m, stands on the coast edge to the SE of (i). It stands less no more than 1.5m high.

(iii) A second ruinous shed lies 100m to the SE of (ii) on the coast edge.

Fair

Nil

SM107 (HU31SE32)

HU 3990 1488

Northvoe, Boddam

Findspot: Hammerstone

Indeterminate

Found <100m from the coast edge

An oval hammerstone of red sandstone was found in a dyke at Northvoe. It is now in the Shetland Museum (ARC1993.531).

Not Located

Nil

SM79

HU 4005 1540

Dalesbreck

Noosts and enclosure

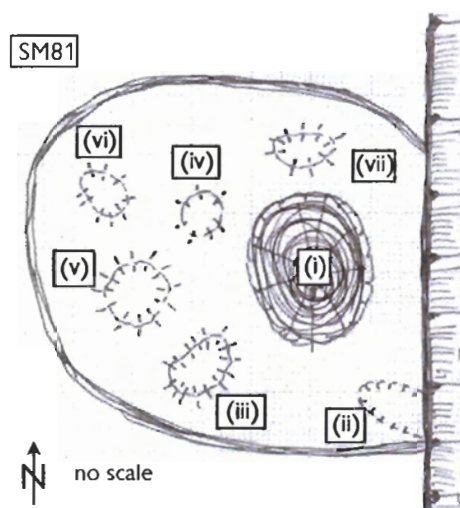
18th-20th C

Elements located <10m from the coast edge

The remains of a rectangular drystone enclosure lie 5m from the coast edge. Four noosts, visible as shallow grass-covered depressions, are aligned along the outside wall of the enclosure. The sides appear to be lined with stone and they have rounded ends.

Fair

Nil



SM80 (HU31NE21)

HU 398 152

Andrew's Point

Fishing station with hand winch

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of a fishing station are visible as a group of ruinous buildings, centred on a crumbling concrete pier. There is now no trace of the hand winch which was previously recorded here.

(i) To the NW is a roofless building which measures 8m by 5m. It has regularly coursed, mortared walls which stand up to 2.5m high. This

SM81 (HU41SW2)

HU 4002 1471

Brough Geo

Southvoe Broch and structures: Scheduled (HS Index 3737), SMR#624

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Elements located on the coast edge

The broch stands on a broad platform or raised area, surrounded by the remains of at least six other buildings. These structures are not clearly defined and are largely visible as shallow depressions. They have been described individually below, but it is probable that some may originally have been conjoined. There are indications that

Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 8: Site Descriptions

the settlement was surrounded by a curvilinear enclosure bank.

(i) The grassy broch mound is located on the coast edge. It is about 15m in diameter and survives to a height of about 2.5m. Some stonework is visible in a series of small exposures which are located towards the base of the broch on the NW side.

(ii) To the SE side of the broch, an oval structure is eroding from the coast edge. Visible as a slight depression with portions of coursed walling exposed, it measures 3m in width and survives to a length of 6m.

(iii) To the SW side of the broch, a second structure has a subrectangular or oval form. It measures 5m by 6m and is defined by a slight earthen bank with occasional stones protruding.

(iv) A poorly defined circular structure, 6m in diameter, is located to the W side of the broch.

(v) A circular structure lying between structures (iii) and (iv) is visible as a shallow depression 6m in diameter. Remnants of an internal stone facing survive.

(vi) To the NNW side of the area, a circular structure visible as a shallow depression measures 6m in diameter.

(vii) An oval structure lies to the N side of the area. It measures 6m in length by 3m in width and is visible as a shallow depression.

Fair

Survey

SM108 (HU41SW12)

HU 4012 1455

Southvoe or Burn of Wiltrow

site of Mill: SMR#630

18th-20th C

Located <100m from the coast edge

A mill was previously recorded at this location (OS 6" map, Shetland 1st ed. (1882), sheet lxxv. There is now no trace remaining. It is possible that the site was wrongly located and refers to the existent mill SM82 or that there were originally two mills on this burn, only one of which now survives.

Not located

Nil

SM82

HU 4005 1450

Burn of Wiltrow

Mill

18th-20th C

Located <50m from the coast edge

A restored horizontal mill, with roof intact, is located beside a watercourse on improved grassland some 40m from the coast edge. It is of drystone construction, measures 5m by 3m and stands to 2.5m high at the gables. The millstones are propped up against the exterior walls.

Good

Nil

SM83

HU 403 143

Taingi Geo

Field system and mounds: may be equivalent to SMR#809

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) Several rows of intermittent, earthfast stones appear to be the remains of field boundaries. The remains extend over the area of three modern fields, one of which contains boggy land. There are



Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 8: Site Descriptions

many small clearance heaps present in this area; most are grass-covered, measure less than 2m in diameter and stand up to 0.3m high.

(ii) Two larger mounds, which may be other than clearance cairns, lie close to a terrace edge some 25m from the coast edge. One stands to 1.2m high, is oval in plan and measures 2m by 4m; the other measures 5m by 6m and stands up to 1m high. Both are covered with grass and have large stones protruding from them. The larger of the two may be equivalent to SMR#809 (described as a burnt mound).

Fair

Survey

SM84

HU 4036 1422

Loch of Mails

Structure: may be equivalent to SMR#818

18th-20th C

Located <100m from the coast edge

The footings of a rectangular drystone building are located on improved grassland 80m from the coast edge. The walls are visible as grassy banks with occasional stones protruding. They are 1.2m wide and stand to 0.2m high. The building measures 15m in length by 4.3m in width; it is divided into two chambers of unequal size. A corn-drying kiln is built into the end wall. This is also of drystone construction. The drier measures 3m in diameter and stands to 0.4m high.

Fair

Nil

SM85 (HU41SW13)

HU 4058 1410

Loch of Mails

Mill and quarry: SMR#823

18th-20th C

Elements located <20m from the coast edge

(i) The ruins of a drystone horizontal mill are located beside a watercourse which issues from the Loch of Mails. The upper part of the building is very dilapidated, but the underhouse is largely intact. It measures 5m by 3m and stands to a maximum height of 1.5m.

(ii) (SMR#823) A quarry pit, surrounded by upcast and debris, is located over 40m from the coast edge.

Fair

Nil

SM86

HU 4075 1405

North Geo of Lambgarth

Enclosed promontory and field boundaries

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) An earthen bank, 35m in length, extends across the neck of a small promontory. It is up to 1.75m wide and stands up to 0.3m high.

(ii) Occasional earthfast stones indicate the remains of old field boundaries in the hinterland to the rear of the promontory.

Fair

Nil

SM87 (HU41SW1)

HU 4080 1395

Lambhoga Head

Possible promontory fort: SMR#623

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Elements located on the coast edge

A series of earthen banks, of an apparently defensive nature, are located on a small promontory which is surrounded by high cliffs.

There are indications of several intra-mural structures and a rectangular structure which lies between the two banks. This site has no direct comparisons, but the scale and layout suggest that it may be a promontory fort of later prehistoric date or, alternatively, a monastic site. The remains are highly vulnerable to coastal erosion and there have been largescale land losses in this area in recent times. The main features of the site are as follows:

(i) A natural gulley extends across the neck of the promontory with a wall of 18th-20th C date to its landward side.

(ii) To the seaward side there is a substantial earthen and stone bank which extends across the full width of the promontory. Three depressed areas which occur within the thickness of the bank appear to mark cells or chambers. The largest of these measures some 5m in diameter.

(iii) A second earthen bank, set on the same alignment, is located 7m further out on to the promontory. (iv) Between banks (ii) and (iii) there is a broad earthen platform which may mark the location of a buried structure. The footings of a rectangular enclosure or structure (10m by 7m) are located to the N side of this platform.

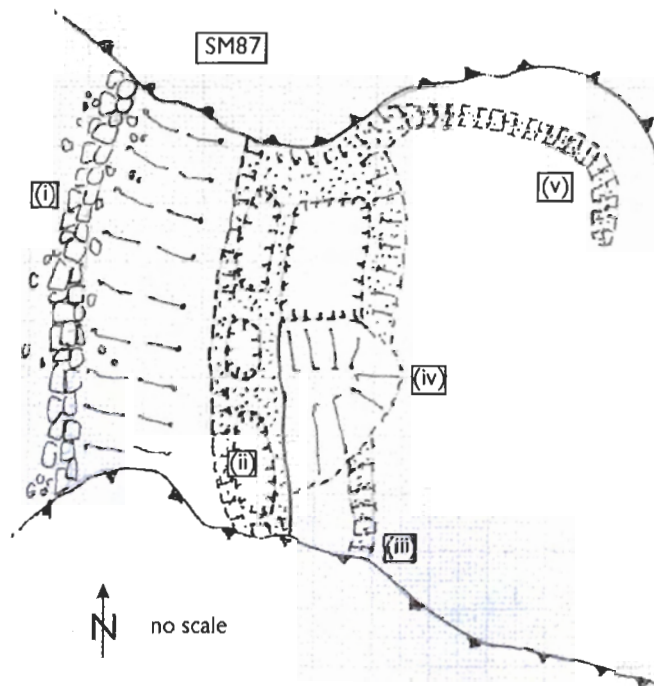
Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 8: Site Descriptions

(v) A curvilinear earthen bank can be seen to extend around part of the N side of the promontory, close to the coast edge. There are slight indications of a similar feature to the S side.

Good

Monitor



Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 9: Site Descriptions

SM88

HU 4073 1335

Steath Geo

Enclosed promontories

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

Two small promontories are enclosed by banks built across their narrowest points. The northernmost has an earthen boundary which is 1.5m wide and stands up to 0.3m high. The other is indicated by the presence of intermittent earthfast stones.

Fair

Nil



SM89 (HU41SW3)

HU 4070 1290

Blo Geo, Clevigarth

Kilder Brou Broch and field system: Scheduled (HS Index 2073), SMR#622

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of a well preserved broch is surrounded by several houses and, unusually, vestiges of a very extensive field system. Part of the broch outworks and the remains of a probable structure are eroding over the cliff edge.

(i) The broch is largely covered by a 4m high mound. There are frequent short exposures in which masonry is visible. The entrance lies to the SW side and the guard cell can be clearly seen.

(ii) To the S and W sides of the broch there is a broad platform, 18m in width, on which the remains of three or more houses are indicated as shallow depressions.

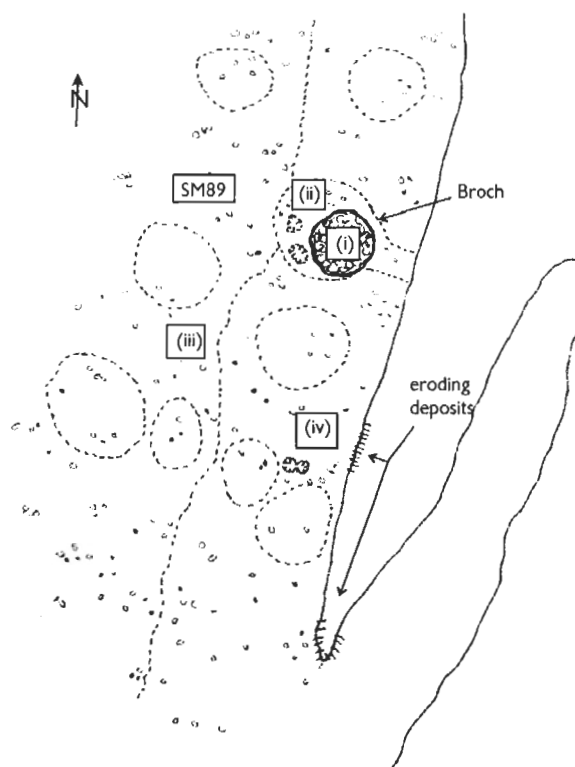
(iii) Remnants of a field system are located to the N and S sides of the broch. It comprises eight or more oval or subcircular enclosures, the limits of which are outlined by earthfast stones. The

enclosures appear to lie symmetrically, in pairs, to either side of a curvilinear boundary. This boundary runs in two directions from the broch and is visible for over 500m. To the N of the broch there are two enclosures; the most visible is irregularly oval in shape and measuring some 25m by 15m. To the S of the broch there are at least three pairs of enclosures. The largest, and most visible, covers an area measuring over 200m by 100m.

(iv) The remains of at least one oval or figure-of-eight shaped house are situated between the enclosures on the S side of the broch. This house is visible as a depression in the ground surface. It measures 5m by 4m and has a stone-revetted internal face. There may be other such houses in the area which were not readily identifiable by this type of survey.

Good

Survey



Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 9: Site Descriptions

SM90

HU 4050 1261

The Cletts

Field system

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

Intermittent earthfast stones appear to mark the outlines of fields or enclosures on land adjacent to a storm beach. Nearby, a millstone has been propped up against a large boulder. On higher ground, above the beach, there is a planticrue of 18th-20th C date. This measures 8m by 4m and has drystone walls standing to 0.5m high.

Fair

Nil

(i) One mound is conical in profile and measures 5m at base diameter. It stands up to 1m high.

(ii) The other mound lies 10m away from (i) and measures 3m in diameter by 0.75m high.

(iii) The enclosure is formed from an earthen bank, 25m in diameter. This measures between 0.75 and 1m in width and stands up to 0.35m high.

Fair

Survey

SM93

HU 4066 1160

Eastshore

Structure, enclosure and field system

14th-18th C

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of a subrectangular or oval structure lie close to a storm beach. Nearby, a field system is indicated by earthfast stones and fragments of earthen bank. The reduced nature of these remains suggests that they may pre-date the modern period. A crue which lies in this area is more likely to be of 18th-20th C date.

(i) The building is outlined by grass-covered footings. The internal dimensions are estimated at 4m in width by 9m in length. The walls appear to be up to 2.5m wide and have probably spread outwards over time. Parts of both an inner and outer stone wall face are visible. The building is situated on improved grassland, some 80m from the sea.

(ii) A ruinous drystone crue measures 7m by 5m and stands up to 1m high. It lies within 10m of (i) and may have been constructed using stone taken from this building.

Fair

Survey

SM91

HU 4050 1215

Millburn Geo

Mills

18th-20th C

Elements located <10m from the coast edge

The remains of three horizontal mills are located beside a watercourse and close to the coast. The remains of dams and channels are also visible.

(i) Lying within 10m of the coast edge, this mill measures 5m by 4m. The superstructure has collapsed but the underhouse remains partially intact and stands to a maximum height of 0.5m.

(ii) Some 15m upstream, a second mill, constructed from rounded beach boulders, measures 3m by 3m. The underhouse is intact and the superstructure survives to a height of 1m.

(iii) A third mill, located 30m upstream of (ii), measures 4m by 2.5m. The underhouse is largely intact and several courses (0.5m) of the superstructure also survive.

Fair

Nil

SM92

HU 407 118

Green Face

Mounds and enclosure

3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located <50m from the coast edge

Two grassy mounds lie inside a circular enclosure, some 40m from the coast edge. There is little to indicate the nature of this site, but it is possible that the mounds represent prehistoric burial monuments or burnt mounds.



Built Heritage & Archaeology

South Mainland Map 9: Site Descriptions

SM94 (HU41SW4)

HU 4020 1120

East Shore

Broch: SMR#619

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located on the coast edge

This broch has been bisected by coastal erosion, providing a natural section through the interior. The ragged wall butts and stone filled interior are clearly visible. To either side of the outer wall face there are indications of further structural remains and anthropogenic deposits. To the NE side, these remains are visible in an exposure measuring 15m in length by between 1m and 1.5m in height. To the W side, the exposure shows 20m of intermittent deposits up to 1m in height. The site was investigated in 1983 and 1989 (Carter, McCullagh & MacSween, 1995). In addition to work undertaken on the broch, the remains of a stone-faced rampart and parching marks which appeared to represent a series of rectangular buildings, were recorded. Excavation of the broch was designed to investigate the nature of the deposits which were most threatened by coastal erosion. A transect taken across the entire width of the exposed deposits provided two sections for examination; the broch interior was not investigated. Anthropogenic deposits both pre- and post-dating the broch were identified. The conclusions of post-excavation analyses indicate continuous occupation or usage of the site from the mid-second millennium BC until at least the late first millennium AD.

Fair

Monitor

SM113

HU 4020 1120

East Shore

Structures

18th-20th C

Elements located <10m from the coast edge

The remains of a croft house and outbuildings stand above the site of a broch (SM94). The buildings stand up to roof height but are no longer roofed. The house measures 10m by 5m and stands to 3m high. The front facade looks seaward and has a central door which is flanked to either side by a window. The rear wall also contains two window apertures. There are hearth settings in both end walls.

Fair

Nil



Lunnasting

Survey in this area extended from the west side of Lunna Ness, around into Vidlin Voe and beyond to Orra Wick. Modern settlement is sparse overall although there is a cluster of houses at Lunna and a larger concentration at Vidlin. Only a small part of the western coastline of Lunna Ness is accessible from the road and the eastern coast is even more remote. From Lunna onwards, the road runs close to the coast around Vidlin, terminating at Kirkabister, which lies midway along the eastern shore of the voe. Away from the roads and settlements, much of this area is wild and there are few indications of modern activity, even such as sheep shelters or tracks.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Two remarkable concentrations of prehistoric remains were identified in this area. The first, comprising four new houses and associated fields, was noted around Boatsroom Voe on the south western side of Lunna Ness. The houses, which are located in close proximity, are oval in shape and some retain internal features. Two of the houses (**LN7 & LN8, Map 1**) lie partially beneath peat deposits and it is probable that there are more extensive remains present in this vicinity, currently obscured beneath the peat. The area should be considered to be of high archaeological potential. The second concentration of remains is located at Outrabister, on the east side of Lunna Ness. Here, on a steep and craggy hillside, the remains of three very well preserved prehistoric houses lie close to small terraced fields and two possible burial cairns. The houses (**LN27, LN28 & LN30, Map 2**) differ in construction and may not be of contemporary date. The area is of very high archaeological potential and further work at these sites is recommended on the basis that they are vulnerable to degradation. The presence of a substantial stone-built house, of possible Iron Age date, was confirmed at Feowick (**LN21, Map 1**).

Geomorphology (Alan Stapf)

Lunna Ness is a northerly protruding peninsula with steeper rock outcrops and hills to the eastern side with more rolling hills to the western side and less exposed rock. The foreshore is almost entirely rock platform around the Ness with only small localised areas of sand or shingle in secluded pockets. Within the sheltered waters of Vidlin Voe there is a much greater degree of sand and shingle cover. Soils are peat, peaty rankers and peaty gleys around the majority of Lunna Ness, with most rankers to the east. Within Vidlin Voe the soils are peaty gleys and peaty rankers, with peat to the east of the voe.

Erosion (Alan Stapf)

The most severe erosion occurs on the west facing coast to the south west of Lunna Ness. This is due, in part, to the fact that most of the coastal edge in this area is made up of deep drift deposits. There is much less erosion evident on the exposed cliffs along the north and eastern sides of Lunna Ness apart from the low lying coves within Vidlin Voe.

Length of coastline

44.64km

Site frequency

1.66 sites per km

Total number of sites: 74

Sites previously recorded: **13**

New sites: **61**

Scheduled/listed sites: 3

Sites requiring attention: 30

Sites to be surveyed: **24**

Sites to be monitored: **6**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **2**

3rd-1st mill BC: **9**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **3**

10th-14th C AD: **1**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **28**

Indeterminate: **31**

Lunnasting Map 1

Starting at Skelder Taing on the north-east side of West Lunna Voe, this section follows the generally low-lying coastline of Grames Ness and Ness of Setter. From here, the section extends around the shores of Boatsroom Voe as far as Hamnavoe. Other than the dispersed settlements around Hamnavoe, there is no modern coastal settlement in this area. The land is unenclosed, other than in the areas immediately surrounding settlements. The rough grassland mixed with moorland found throughout the area is used for sheep grazing.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Four new prehistoric houses (**LN5, LN6, LN7 & LN8**) were identified within this seemingly unremarkable landscape. They lie in close proximity to each other, on the south-west side of Boatsroom Voe. They are all oval in shape; three are associated with probable boundary walls/banks, two appear to retain traces of internal divisions and one has a courtyard or annex to the front. Site LN8 is almost entirely covered with peat, while LN7 is exposed in an old peat cutting. These sites may represent only the most visible elements of more extensive prehistoric remains present in the area: further survey work is highly recommended. Of the other sites encountered in this area, most represent fishing and farming activities of the 18th-20th C period. Such sites include two mills (**LN9 & LN10**), an abandoned house, surrounded by enclosures, noosts and a field system (**LN13**) and the ruins of a probable boat shed (**LN15**).

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

Within West Lunna Voe the foreshore has many cobbles which run into a gravel bar to the east of Skelder Taing. Most of the upper foreshore is cobbled around the whole coastline. The hinterland has rolling hills with moderate to steep slopes. Peat is common although towards the coast edge this tends to thin out slightly. In places, on sloping ground, a bulge of peat lies close to the coast edge as a peat flow before an ablating peat. This is most common along the western side of Lunna Ness. There are two small areas of sandy foreshore to north of Grames Ness and in a cove along the east side of Setter Ness. The coast edge tends to be under 5m and the drift/rock interface is visible over approximately half of the length of the coastline.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The coast edge is characterised by deep till deposits along much of the section, especially to the south. Unsurprisingly, it is in these areas that erosion is most severe. Within Boatsroom Voe, although the land is low-lying, there is little drift deposit and consequently less erosion. The Voe is sheltered, however, from the worst storms.

Length of coastline

9.82km

Site frequency

1.63 sites per km

Total number of sites: 16

Sites previously recorded: **2**

New sites: **14**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 7

Sites to be surveyed: **6**

Sites to be monitored: **1**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **4**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **8**

Indeterminate: **4**

LN1

HU 478 695 to 478 702
Skelder Taing to Grame's Ness
Peat cuttings
18th-20th C
Fair
Monitor

LN2

HU 4808 7057
Ward of Setter
Wall
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

LN3

HU 4849 7105
Ness of Setter
Enclosure
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

LN4

HU 4850 7119
Ness of Setter
Indeterminate structure
Indeterminate
Poor
Survey

LN5

HU 4894 7085
Ness of Setter
House and enclosure bank
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

LN6

HU 4880 7066
Ward of Setter
House
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

LN7

HU 4883 7062
Ward of Setter
House and bank
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

LN8

HU 4917 7064
Marafield Dale
House
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

LN75

HU 4917 7064
Marafield Dale
Noost and crue
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN9 (HU47SE5)

HU 4988 7076
Lunna Ness, Mooradale
Mill
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN10 (HU47SE6)

HU 4982 7080
Lunna Ness, Mooradale
Mill
18th-20th C
Poor
Nil

LN11

HU 4970 7090
The Vadills
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN12

HU 4972 7095
The Vadills
Indeterminate remains
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

LN13

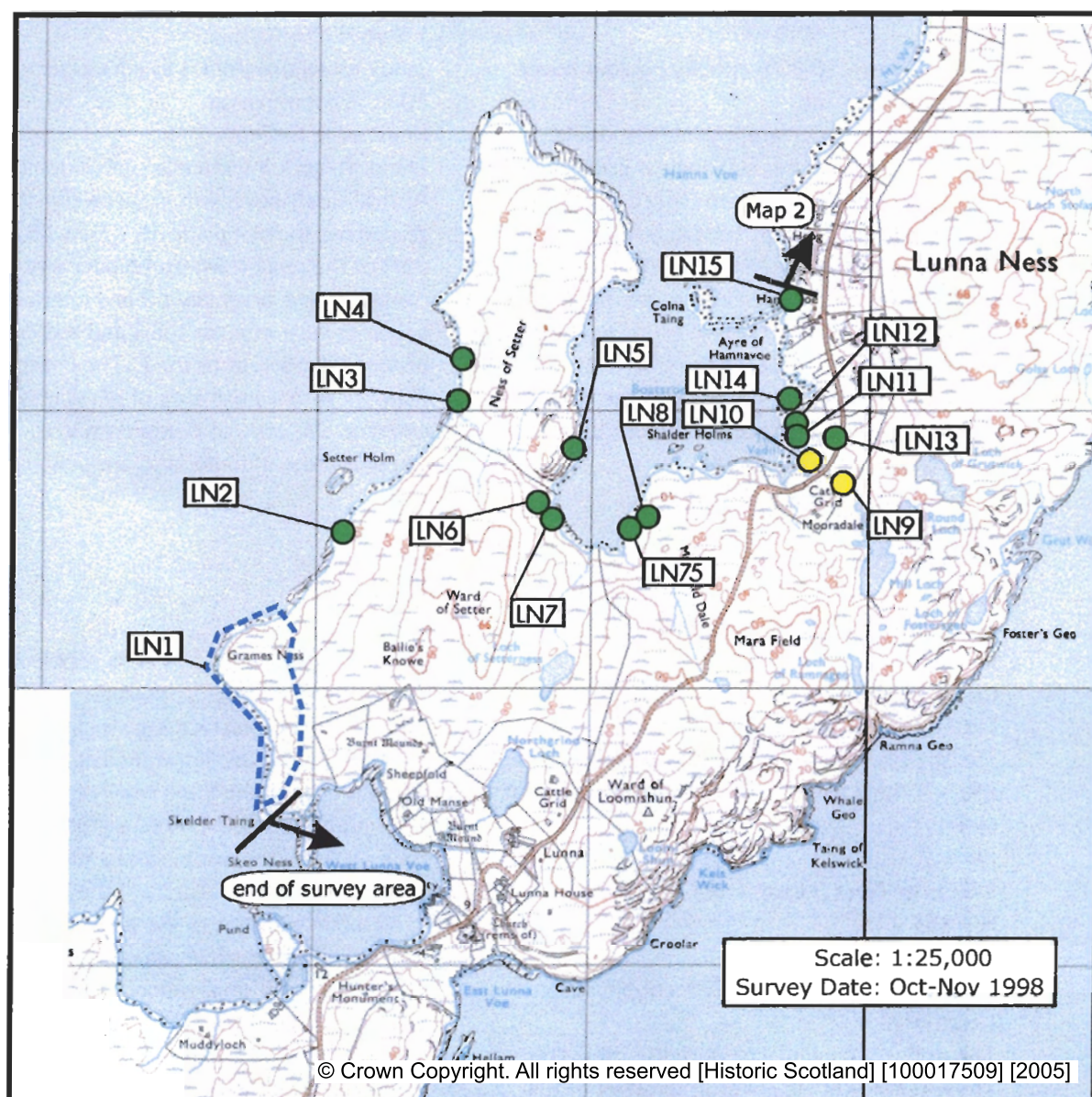
HU 4986 7091
Lunna Ness
House, enclosures, noosts and
field system
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN14

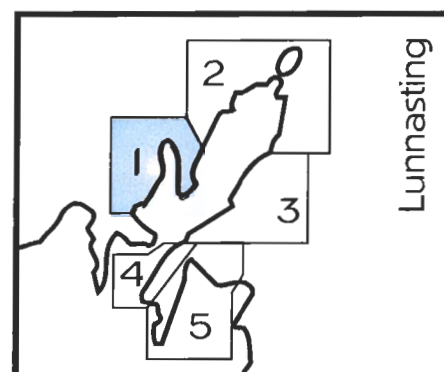
HU 4970 7101
Lunna Ness
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Poor
Nil

LN15

HU 4969 7140
Hamnavoe
Structure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Skelder Taing

HU 477 700

1.0km

Rock platform, 50-80% cobble/boulder cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

The rock platform has sub-angular cobbles along most of its length with some more angular boulders to the S. Approximately 400m to the N of Skelder Voe up to 2m of grey till can be seen in section. This can be seen intermittently to the N of this section. The hinterland is gently to steeply sloping with peat or peaty gleys. Small drumlin like mounds are apparent further into the hinterland. The hinterland is unfenced with poor exposed grazing and some heathers.

2 Grames Ness

HU 478 702

0.2km

Sandy foreshore tends to be more shingle than sand.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

The shingle foreshore has many cobbles to the N and S. Within the hinterland there are old peat cuts.

3 Grames Ness (North East)

HU 486 715

3.0km

Rock platform with < 10-60% cobble cover.

Coast edge is < 5m.

The drift/rock interface intermittently visible.

There is little cobble cover at the start of this section but increases to within 60-80% cover of the upper foreshore within 100m. There are also discrete areas of boulder, cobble and shingle cover adjacent to each other such as in the cove N of Easter Holm. Within the hinterland there are small peaty hillocks to the S and more areas of peat flow with coast ablation lips to the N. These peat ridges are more pronounced to the N and usually lie 5m in from the coast edge. Soils are generally peat.

The hinterland is unfenced with poor grazing.

4 Colna Taing

HU 490 705

1.9km

Sandy foreshore grades to rock platform with 30-80% cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is intermittently visible.

A small sandy cove with gravel within the corner grades out to rock platform within 100m at the start of the section where boulder and cobble cover become prominent. The hinterland slope becomes very steep to the S and then the gradient becomes moderate to the E. The coast edge is less than 5m with a small area of sea wall within the extreme SW cove of Boatsroom Voe. The steepest areas of hinterland are outcropped with rock.

5 Mooradale

HU 497 711

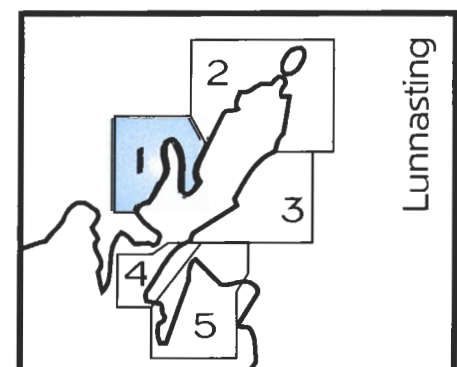
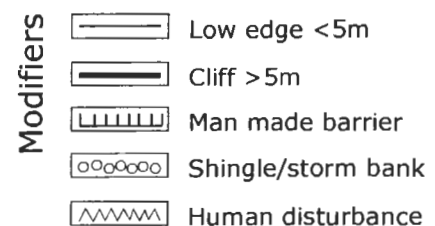
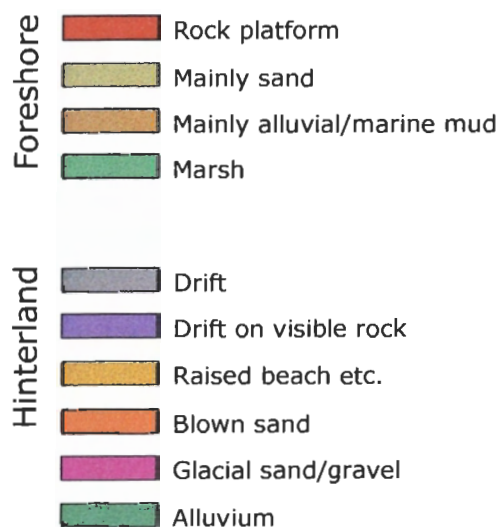
1.1km

Rock platform with <10->60% cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

A small fishing quay lies at the beginning of this unit. Directly to the E is a small cove with inlets known as The Vadills, there is little cover of the rock platform here but increases to the N. A small area of the hinterland around the Vadills is flooded at high tide with one of the lowest fields having grassed ridges which lie above high water mark. There are many small outcrops of rock around this area also. To the N the cobble cover increases until there is 100% make up of at The Ayre of Hamnavoe. This ayre is slightly crescent shaped, concave to the sea, with more cobbles making up the seaward side and more pebbles on top and to the bay side. To the N along the coastline, cobbles are well rounded. The hinterland is fenced, fairly low lying with gentle to moderate slopes. The grass is of moderate grazing with peaty gleys and peaty podzol. Peaty rankers are found to the S of the voe.



1 Skelder Taing

HU 478 697

0.41km

Stable

The coast edge is faced with metamorphic rock with very little overlying drift hence the stability.

2 Grames Ness

HU 477 701

0.74km

Eroding

The deep tills along the low coast edge are being severely eroded along with overlying soil and peat. The erosion becomes less severe to the N of the section. A few areas of re-vegetated peat cut lie within the hinterland to the N.

3 Grames Ness (North)

HU 480 704

0.43km

Stable

A small section of stable coast edge and hinterland where the till cover is well above high water mark.

4 Setter Holm

HU 485 711

1.52km

Eroding

The coast edge is being severely eroded where till lies below or within 1m of the high water mark. The coast edge erosion is slightly less severe towards the centre of this section. In a few areas where the slope is moderate to steep peat is ablating close to the coast edge or eroding into the sea where erosion is more severe.

5 Ness of Setter (North)

HU 490 718

1.34km

Stable

The rock faced coast edge is stable. There is some localised erosion of hinterland peat within a N facing bay along with small areas of ablating peat.

6 Ness of Setter (East)

HU 489 713

0.41km

Eroding to Stable

Coast edge erosion becomes more severe to the centre of the section before lessening to the S. Erosion is due to marine action.

7 Boatsroom Voe (South West)

HU 488 707

0.69km

Stable

The rock faced coast edge has very little overlying till and hence is stable within the sheltered voe. There is a small area of erosion within a small vale due to stream erosion.

8 Boatsroom Voe (South)

HU 493 708

0.72km

Eroding to Stable

Localised erosion of the coast edge and hinterland is due mainly to slight marine action and water run off.

9 Mooradale

HU 497 710

0.91km

Stable

The coast edge is generally only 1m-2m above high water mark, less than this to the N of the roadway for 200m. This low lying area has frequent sea inundations at high water but the coast edge is stable with salt resistant short grass varieties stabilising the soil cover. To the S a pier has enhanced sea defences.

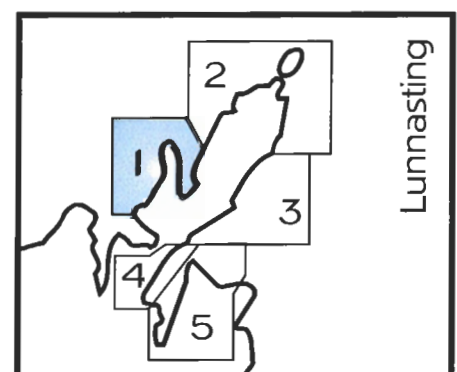
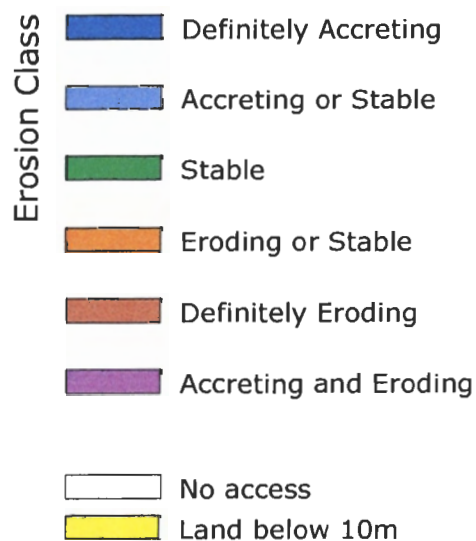
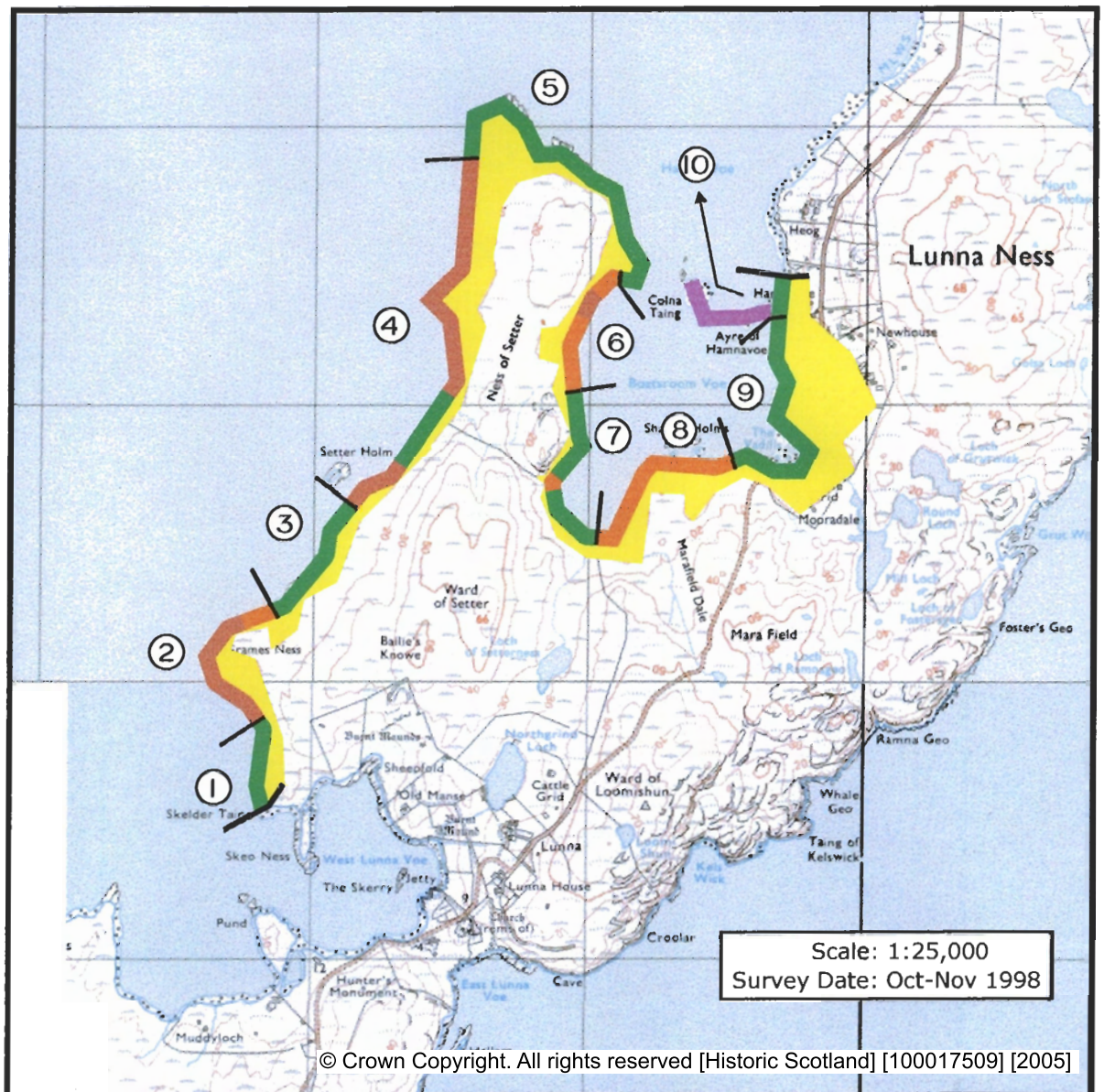
10 Ayre of Hamnavoe

HU 497 714

0.12km

Eroding and Accreting

There is an impression that the pebbles on the ayre are accreting although during heavy storms the cobbles roll forward over the pebbles with some loss of material in the process. Consequently the ayre may be migrating slowly towards the bay.



Lunnasting Map 2

From Hamnavoe, this map section extends around the tip of Lunna Ness to Neegirth. Beyond Outrabister, which lies close to the start of this section, there is no modern settlement and the landscape is unenclosed. The coastline to the western side of the Ness is low-lying; the hinterland is undulating and covered with rough grass and moorland. From the tip of Lunna Ness to the end of this section, the coastal strip is higher and rocky. It is dominated by two prominent rises, the Hill of State and Ward of Outrabister and the series of narrow, steeply sloping valleys which lie lying between. There is very little level ground here and the bedrock is frequently exposed or only barely covered. There are frequent small streams and lochans.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

The number and quality of preservation of new sites found in this area is remarkable, and unexpected. Three prehistoric houses (**LN27, LN28 & LN30**) and possibly two cairns (**LN29 & LN31**) were identified on the high slopes beneath Ward of Outrabister. In what must always have been a hostile environment, the houses are set into the slope and accompanied by small levelled terraces. The least well-preserved and possibly the earliest of these houses, LN27, is sub-oval in shape divided internally into five cells or recesses. Site LN28 has walls which stand up to 1.75m high in places; piers of masonry projecting from the inner wall face forming a series of recesses. On the west coast of Lunna Ness, at Feorwick, a structure previously suspected to be of prehistoric date, was confirmed as a substantial house (**LN21**) of possible Iron Age date.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The northern end of the peninsula can be split into two slightly different topographical areas. The eastern side has rolling hills along the hinterland which become slightly more rugged and craggy to the north. The eastern side is very craggy with large outcrops of rocks and cliff faces. Most of the coast edge along the western side is under 5m in height. There is more cobble cover of the upper foreshore to the western side than there is to the east. While only half of the eastern coast edge is actually over 5m, it appears higher because the hinterland slopes steeply and there are a number of shelved areas where dry cliffs rise up close to the coast edge. Soils are peaty gleys and peat to the west, with peat and peaty rankers to the east.

Erosion (A Stapf)

This coastline is sheltered to some degree from the long range fetch of the sea. Erosion is occurring along the south west of this section, where deep tills lying at or close to the high water mark are particularly vulnerable. The north and eastern sides of The Ness are relatively stable. Not only is there little till to be eroded but the coast edge is well over 5m for the majority of coastline. The north and eastern sides are not sheltered from long storm reaches so there is inevitably some erosion of even the hardest rock especially so within confines of narrow geos and inlets such as that on the west side of Stour Head.

Length of coastline

13.1km

Site frequency

1.53 sites per km

Total number of sites: 20

Sites previously recorded: **4**

New sites: **16**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 11

Sites to be surveyed: **9**

Sites to be monitored: **2**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **2**

3rd-1st mill BC: **4**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **7**

Indeterminate: **7**

LN16

HU 4979 7171
Heog
Houses, outbuildings,
enclosures and fields
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN78

HU 5107 7354
Lunna Ness
Chambered cairn:
SMR#3590
4th-3rd millennium BC
Not located
Monitor

LN23

HU 5206 7412
Land Taing
Indeterminate remains
Indeterminate
Good
Survey

LN28

HU 5199 7232
Ward of Outrabister
House
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

LN17

HU 5023 7228
Lunna Ness
House, outbuildings,
enclosures and field
system
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN20

HU 5116 7368
Point of Feorwick
Possible noosts
18th-20th C
Poor
Nil

LN24

HU 5223 7400
Lunna Ness
Enclosures
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN29

HU 5194 7234
Ward of Outrabister
Cairn
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

LN18

HU 5054 7300
Quidon Ness
Embankment and
possible structural
remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

LN21

HU 5133 7351
Feorwick
House
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

LN25

HU 5242 7325
Stour Hevda
Cairns
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

LN30

HU 5196 7240
Ward of Outrabister
House and field system
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

LN77

HU 5068 7295
Outrabister
Structural remains:
SMR#3676
Indeterminate
Not located
Monitor

LN76

HU 5133 7351
Feorwick
Enclosure: equivalent to
SMR#3677
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN26

HU 5224 7281
Ward of Outrabister
Structure
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

LN31

HU 5176 7218
Ward of Outrabister
Possible burial cairn
4th-3rd millennium BC
Good
Survey

LN19

HU 5084 7317
Mill Loch
Mill
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN22

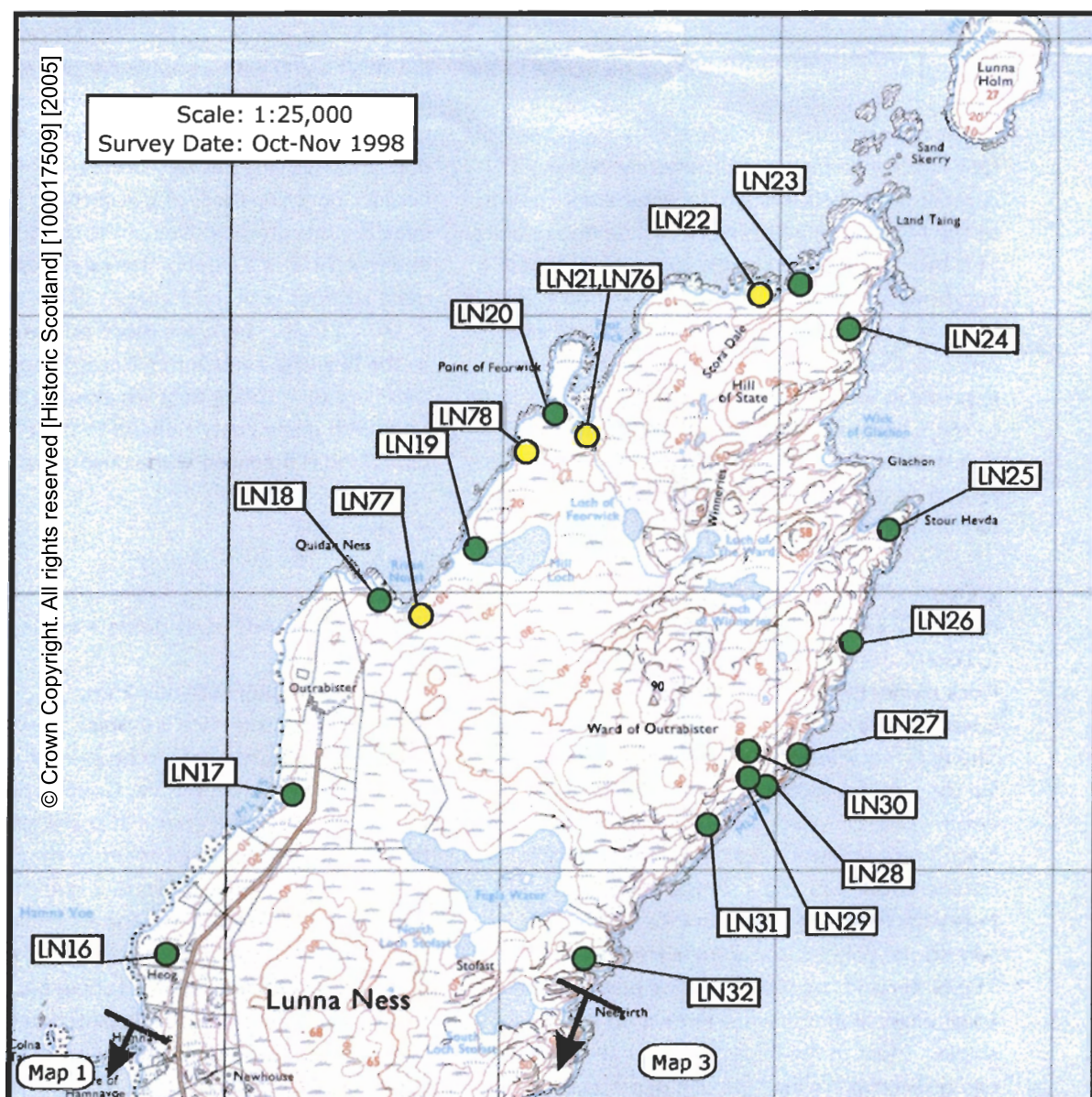
HU 5191 7406
Stora Dale
Structure: may be
equivalent to
SMR#3591
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil








LN27

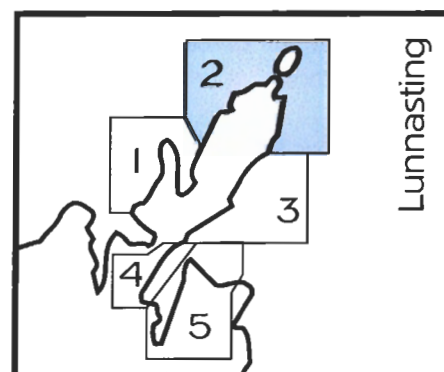
HU 5207 7240
Ward of Outrabister
House
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

LN32

HU 5131 7168
Neegirth
Enclosure and walling
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil



-  Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
-  Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
-  Listed Historic Building
-  Undesignated wreck
-  Known ancient monument
-  Site found by this survey
-  Site complex



1 Hamnavoe

HU 502 723

2.1km

Rock platform with decreasing cobble cover to the N.

Coast edge is generally <5m.

Drift/rock interface is intermittently visible.

A small storm beach exists approximately 0.5km to the N of Hoog which has well rounded cobbles. This then grades into shingle to the N and then into boulders by Outrabister. The section ends with the coast edge rising intermittently to over 5m. S of Outrabister tills of over 2m depth are exposed in section. The hinterland is gently sloping to the S becoming moderately sloping to the N and steep in only a few localised areas. Fields are fenced with improved grassland over imperfectly to poorly drained peaty gleys.

2 Quidan Ness

HU 509 733

2.2km

Rock platform with <10-70% cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

To the S of the section there is a cobbled cove which grades into boulder cover on the head itself. Then there are more discrete areas of cobbles and boulders to the N and a shingle cove to the SW of Foorwick Point.. In most instances along this section the cobbles and shingle are well rounded. The hinterland has much ablating peat along the coast edge. Slopes are moderately to steeply sloping. Most of the hinterland is peat covered and can be seen as having over 2m depth in some sections. In the cove E of Quidan Ness old rills have been stabilised by vegetation. Within the deep cove of Foor Wick there is sand with shingle which is directly overlain by almost 2m of peat. Peat makes up the coast edge and hinterland within the cove. The hinterland along this section is unfenced with rough grazing over peat.

3 Foor Wick (East)

HU 519 741

1.5km

Rock platform with more discrete areas of cobble cover and storm beaches.

Coast edge is generally <5m.

The drift/rock interface is mostly not visible.

There are more discrete areas of cobble cover along this section with most concentrated along the N facing shores. To the N of Storra Dale there is a small island with a cobble bar and sandy foreshore to the E. There are at least three well formed storm beaches within N facing coves, the one at Land Taing has two berms. There is some boulder cover to the E of this section. The coast edge is intermittently over 5m to the S and to the extreme N with a steeply sloping hinterland along most sections with moderate to gentle slopes W of Storra Dale. There are more outcrops of rock to the N giving a much more craggy appearance in these areas. Ablating peat lies close to the coast edge with more peaty rankers to the N. The hinterland is unfenced with rough grazing.

4 Land Taing

HU 522 726

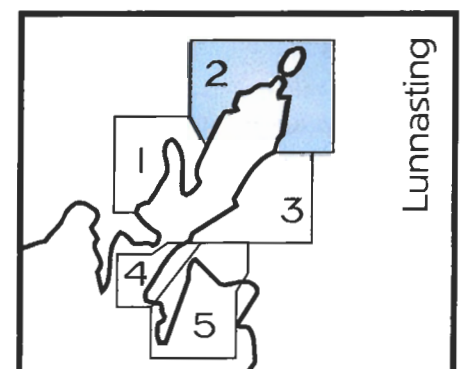
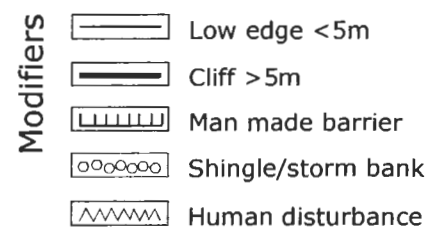
3.7km

Rock platform with only discrete areas of boulders and cobbles.

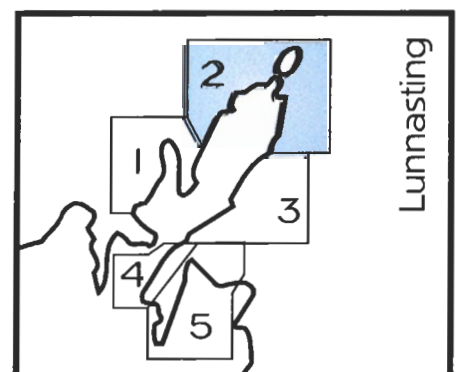
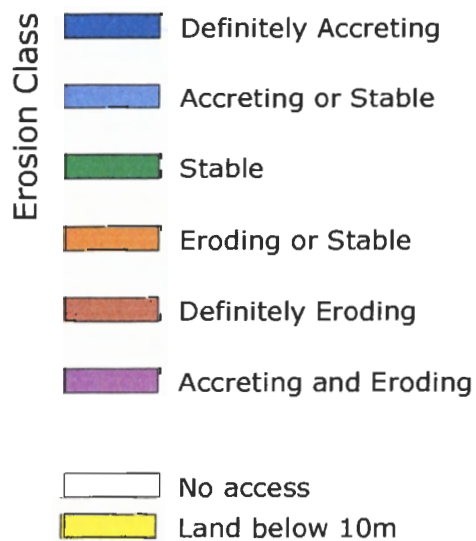
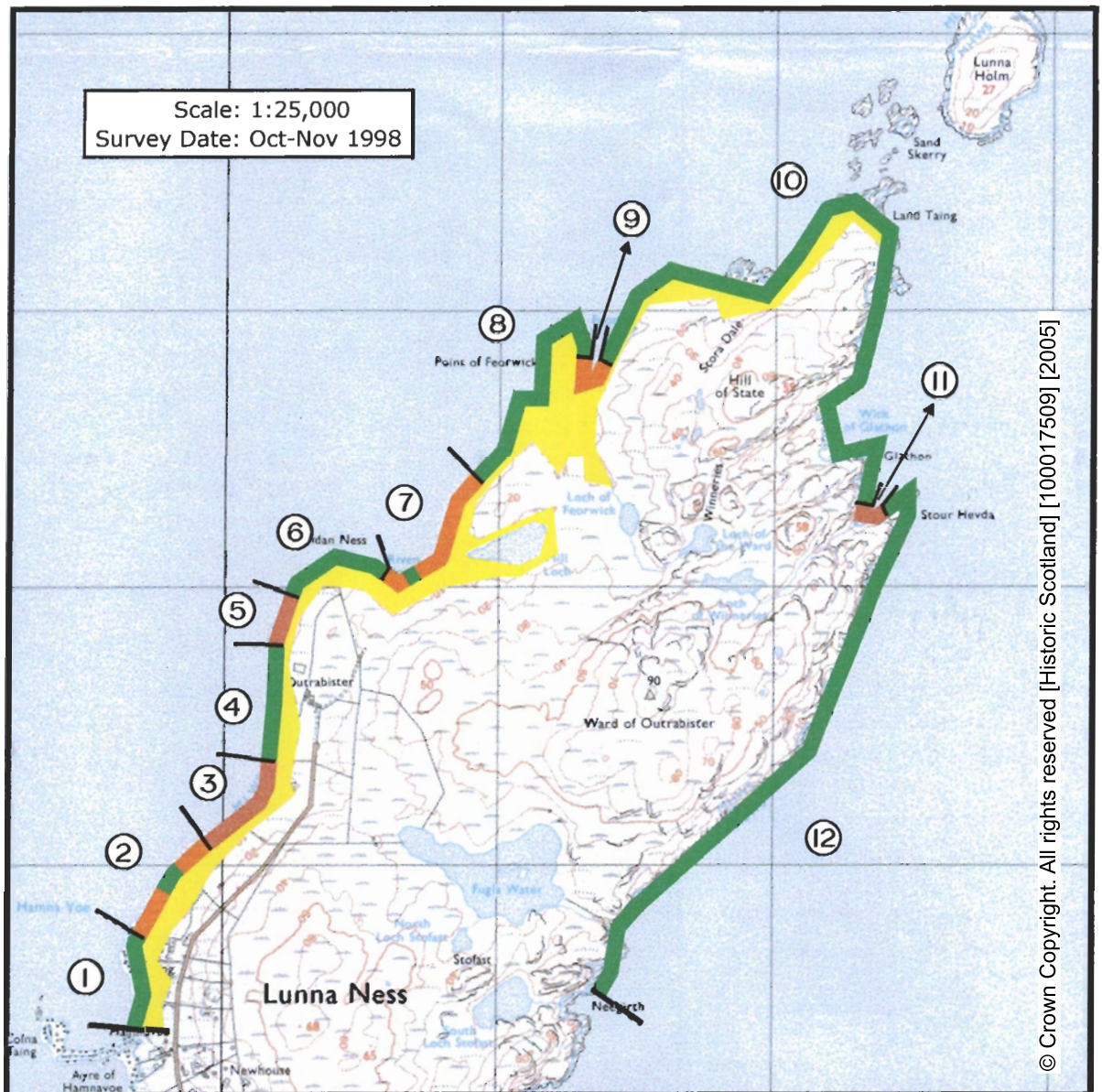
Coast edge is intermittently >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform tends to be steeper on this side of the peninsula than the W. Cobbles and boulders tend to lie within the geos and coves although there is a large section of cover to the E of Ward of Outabister. Most cobbles and boulders are sub-angular. There are also localised areas with storm throw of rubble and boulders. Two such areas are at Glachon, where rubble has been thrown over 5m up onto the hinterland, and S of Stour Head. There is also denudation of soils from rocks close to the coast edge in many areas. The hinterland is made up of cliff-like rock outcrops with small grassed areas between. A possible meltwater channel has cut out a small gorge to the E of Hill of State. Along the steeply sloping and shelved hinterland there is also some rock fall down to the coast edge from higher crags. Further to the S, lichen covered rock extends 50m back from the coast edge. The coast edge becomes even steeper to the S. Soils are poorly drained peaty rankers, peaty gleys and peat supporting rough grazing areas within the rock outcrops.



<p>1 Hamnavoe HU 497 716 0.38km Stable Apart from very minor erosion both coast edge and hinterland are stable.</p>	<p>6 Quiden Ness HU 504 731 0.53km Stable The coast edge has only minor marine erosion and slight soil creep on the hinterland.</p>	<p>10 Stora Dale HU 523 743 2.95km Stable This is a very stable coast line along the W side. There is little till evident and most of the coast edge is well over 5m high. Towards the head of Stora Dale there is some sand trapped close to an offshore rock outcrop although there is no sign of accretion. At Land Taing there is a small storm beach which may be migrating landward. There is also some slight erosion of the hinterland at this point due to wave splash and run off.</p>
<p>2 Heog HU 498 719 0.39km Eroding to Stable There is localised erosion of the coast edge which becomes stable to the centre before increasing to the N of this section. A small storm beach to the N has minor erosion on the S side.</p>	<p>7 Quiden Ness (East) HU 508 731 0.39km Eroding to Stable There is partial erosion of the coast edge which becomes a little more severe to the N. There is also some loss of peat due to cutting and erosion within the hinterland to the S.</p>	
<p>3 Outrabister (South) HU 501 722 0.48km Eroding There is wholesale erosion of the coast edge along this section where deep tills lie at or close to the high water. Cobbles are also undercutting the central portion of this eroding edge. There is some slight erosion of the hinterland due to water run off.</p>	<p>8 Point of Feorwick (South) HU 511 736 1.16km Stable The till is almost absent from the sections to the N although there is now deep peat up to 1.8m in depth in section. There is minor erosion of some peat at the coast edge to the SW of the point.</p>	<p>11 Stour Hevda (West) HU 523 732 0.10km Eroding There is erosion of the rock platform and coast edge with some storm throw of the rock shards onto the hinterland. This occurs where the waves are funnelled into a geo like inlet.</p>
<p>4 Outrabister HU 502 725 0.38km Stable The till grades to a thinner red type as the cliff edge rises up to leave a stable coast edge of rocks facing the sea.</p>	<p>9 Point of Feorwick (East) HU 513 737 0.18km Eroding to Stable Within the small cove to the E of the point the peat, over 2m in places, lies directly on the cobbles and shingle of the upper foreshore so is subjected to marine action. The peat appears to be fairly resistant to erosion and is at present only eroding in localised areas. The erosion lessens as the rock coast edge rises up along the E side of the cove. The hinterland has very little erosion.</p>	<p>12 Stour Hevda HU 520 723 2.33km Stable A large stable section. There is little soil close to the coast edge and rocks appear to be quite stable. There are a few areas where there is some storm throw onto the hinterland and some rock fall from the crags of Outrabister Ward onto the near hinterland. There are also minor areas of bare vegetation due to wave splash and run off. All of these areas are small and mostly confined to the northern two thirds of the section.</p>
<p>5 Outrabister (North) HU 502 729 0.24km Eroding Once again the coast edge drops and exposes the till to erosion. Some of the rock foreshore is also being eroded in places. The hinterland is stable.</p>		



Lunnasting Map 3

From Neegirth, which lies below the Stones of Stofast, the largest erratic in Shetland, this section extends along the east side of Lunna Ness to East Lunna Voe. There is no modern coastal settlement in this area and the land is unenclosed and rough. Raingeese are commonly sighted on the numerous lochans in this area. The coastline is high and rocky and the immediate hinterland is steep and undulating. Around Lunna, the landscape changes to become more low-lying, gentle and green.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Chapel Knowe (LN69) which lies at the end of this section, is thought to be the site of a monastery and chapel. A group of mounds nearby (LN70) have been seen as possible Viking/Norse period burial sites. Both sites are designated as scheduled ancient monuments. A short distance from these sites and outside of the scheduled area, an elongated mound partially surrounded by a bank (LN45) may be the site of another Viking/Norse burial. This could not be confirmed and the site has been labelled as being of indeterminate date. The majority of the sites found in this area could not readily be assigned a date. In the case of sites such as field systems (LN38), enclosures (LN39) and boundary features (LN42 & LN44) this is because they have a long currency and seldom preserve features which might suggest a date. In this area which is largely uninhabited and where such sites are few, it is possible that they are of earlier date than would likely be the case in more settled areas which generally have a greater turn-over of structures.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The topography continues to be steep and craggy, gradually becoming less rugged to the east of Lunna House. There is little cover of the rock platform apart from in the sheltered coves at Little Greys Wick, Greys Wick, Kels Wick and East Lunna Voe. Most of the coast edge is over 5m high and is made up of cliffs, craggy outcrops and very steep slopes. Soils in the area are peaty rankers, peaty gleys and peat with a peaty podzol to the south.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The high crags and cliffs are made up of tough metamorphic rock with negligible drift cover. Although the aspect is towards the open sea the coast edge is stable. Towards the south, within East Lunna Voe, the coast edge drops to under 5m. Here, the underlying rock is mantled by drift deposits and there is some erosion occurring..

Length of coastline

6.8km

Site frequency

2.5 sites per km

Total number of sites: 17

Sites previously recorded: **3**

New sites: **14**

Scheduled/listed sites: 2

Sites requiring attention: 7

Sites to be surveyed: **7**

Sites to be monitored: **0**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **0**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **2**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **4**

Indeterminate: **11**

LN33

HU 5116 7125
Lunna Ness
Rock shelter
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

LN34

Lunna Ness
HU 5109 7123
Possible cairn
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

LN35

HU 5083 7099
Little Grut Wick
Enclosures and walling
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN36

HU 5052 7043
Grut Wick
Cairn
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

LN37

HU 5000 6991
Ramna Geo
Indeterminate remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

LN38

HU 498 696
Whale Geo
Field system
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

LN39

HU 4972 6949
Taing of Kelswick
Enclosed promontory and crue
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

LN40

HU 4962 6941
Taing of Kelswick
Structure
Indeterminate
Good
Survey

LN41

HU 4944 6944
Kels Wick
Walls and noost
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN42

HU 4930 6932
Loomi Shun
Walling
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

LN43

HU 4930 6930
Loomi Shun
Cairn
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

LN44

HU 489 689
Lunna
Boundary bank
Indeterminate
Poor
Survey

LN45

HU 4876 6906
East Lunna Voe
Earthen bank and mounds
Indeterminate
Good
Survey

LN46

HU 4865 6902
East Lunna Voe
Fishing booth
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN69 (HU46NE4)

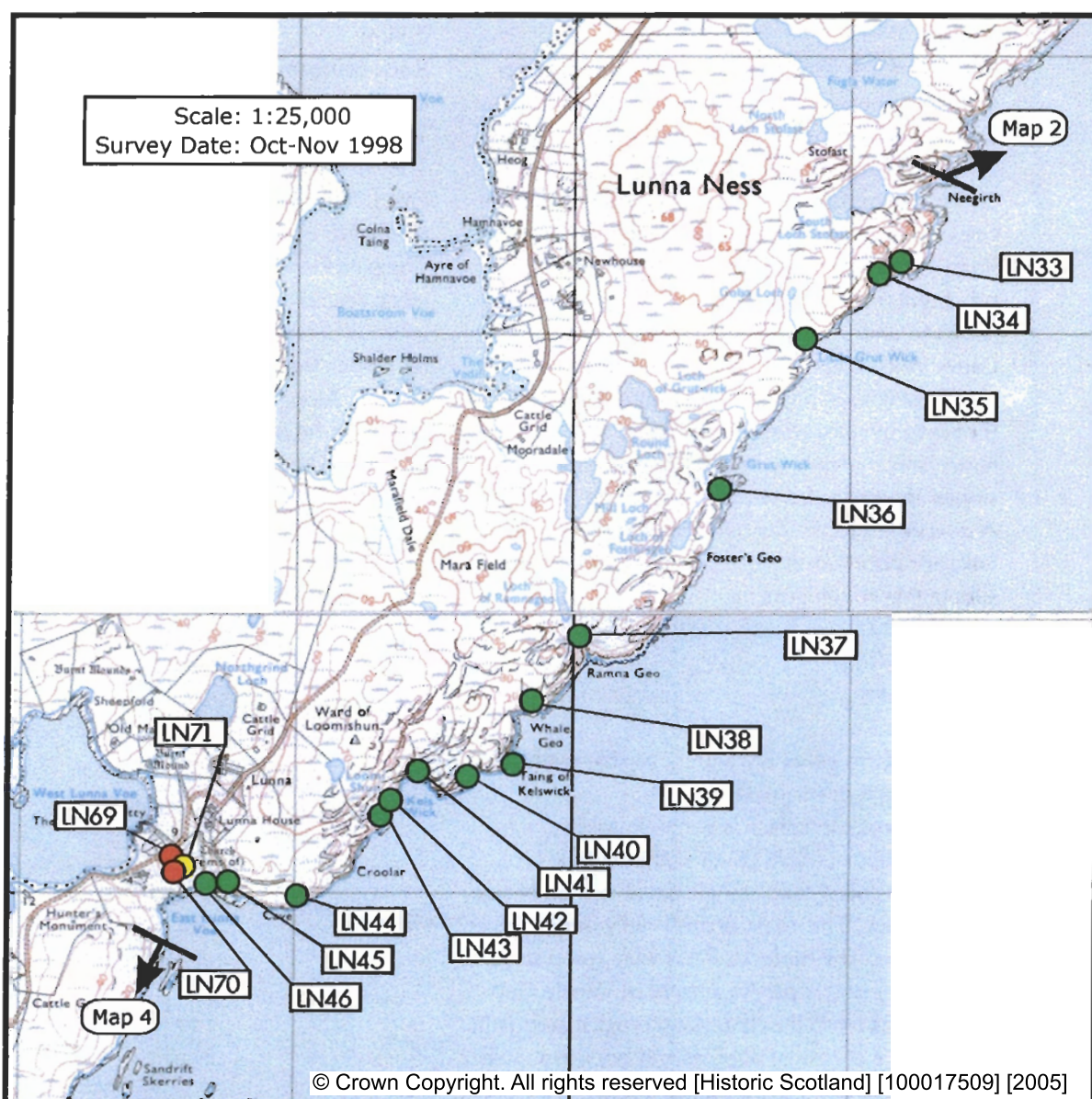
HU 485 690
Chapel Knowe, Lunna
Enclosure, chapel and structures:
SMR#2029, Scheduled (HS
Index 2691)
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Good
Nil

LN70 (HU46NE19)

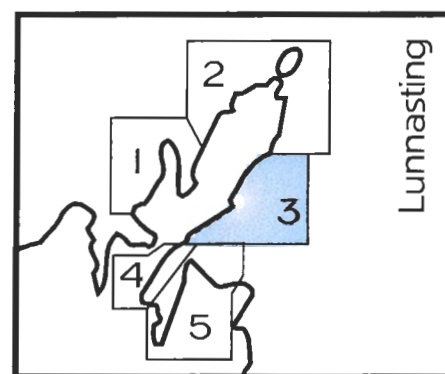
HU 485 690
Lunna
Possible burials: Scheduled (HS
Index 2691), SMR#3064
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Fair
Nil

LN71 (HU46NE9)

HU 4859 6909
Lunna
St Margaret's Kirk or Lunna
Kirk: SMR#2028
18th-20th C
Good
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Neegirth
HU 509 710
1.8km

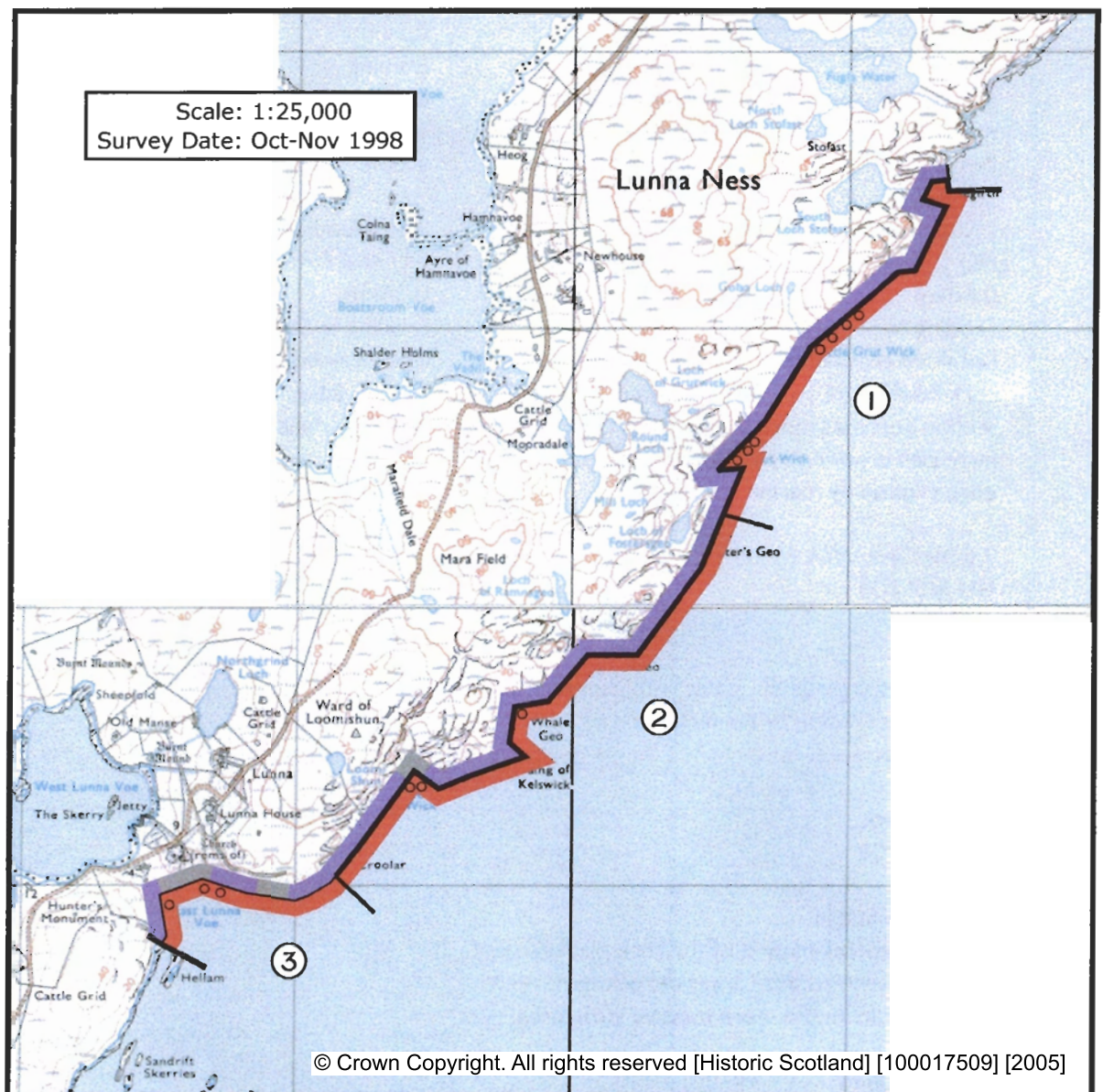
Rock platform generally with intermittent cover and storm beach.
Coast edge is generally >5m.
The drift/rock interface is visible
There is generally very little cover except at Little Greys Wick and Greys Wick. Here there is a fragmented storm beach with angular and sub-angular boulders and cobbles. The coast edge drops to under 5m at these points. To the S of Greys Wick there is a small promontory which is almost devoid of any soil cover with some rock throw to the extreme eastern edge. The hinterland is craggy with cliff like outcrops, steep slopes and low vales within most of the hinterland. A quarry lies to the far hinterland at Greys Wick. Soils are poorly drained peaty gleys and rankers supporting rough grazing.

2 Foster's Geo
HU 500 698
2.2km

Rock platform generally with negligible cover.
Coast edge is predominantly >5m.
The drift/rock interface is generally visible.
There is minor cobble cover within Whale Geo with more cobble and shingle cover on the N side of Kels Wick. The coast drops briefly under 5m at Whale Geo. The hinterland has very steep slopes with craggy outcrops. An area N of Whale Geo has rock fall from the hinterland crags mixed with some storm throw of cobbles and boulders. Soils are poorly drained peaty rankers and gleys.

3 East Lunna Voe
HU 488 690
0.9km

Rock platform with a shingle covered cove.
Coast edge is <5m.
The drift/rock interface is intermittently visible.
The rock platform has increasing shingle cover into East Lunna Voe with a small discrete cobbled area to the NE of the voe and more boulders to the S. The hinterland has very little exposed rock with a steep round hillside to the N running down to the isthmus between East and West Lunna Voe. The hill slopes then begin to rise again to the S of this section. Along the N side a reddish till of up to 0.5m can be seen under a more freely drained podzol and peaty podzol. Fields have improved grassland.



Foreshore

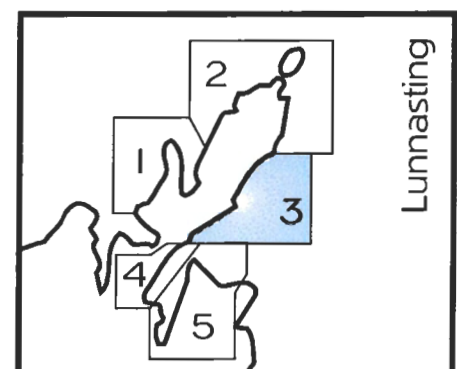
- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance



1 Neegirth
HU 513 714
0.44km
Stable
The high craggy coast edge is stable with only minor erosion from hinterland rock fall and water run off.

2 Little Grut Wick (North)
HU 510 711
0.68km
Eroding to Stable
Localised erosion of the hinterland is due to inland rock fall and soil erosion from water run off. The section becomes more stable to the centre before increased erosion to the S due mainly to coast edge erosion by marine action.

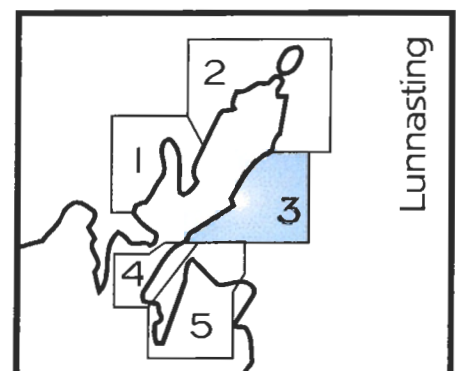
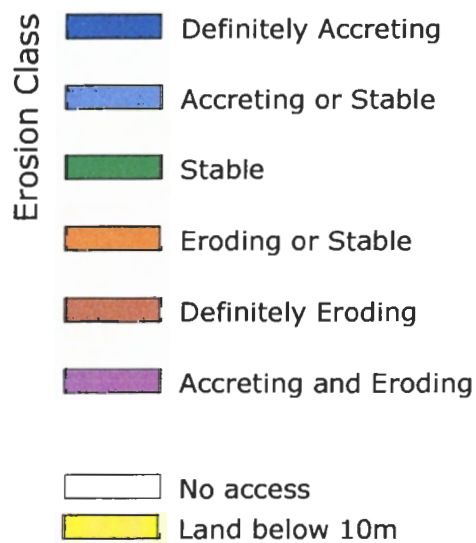
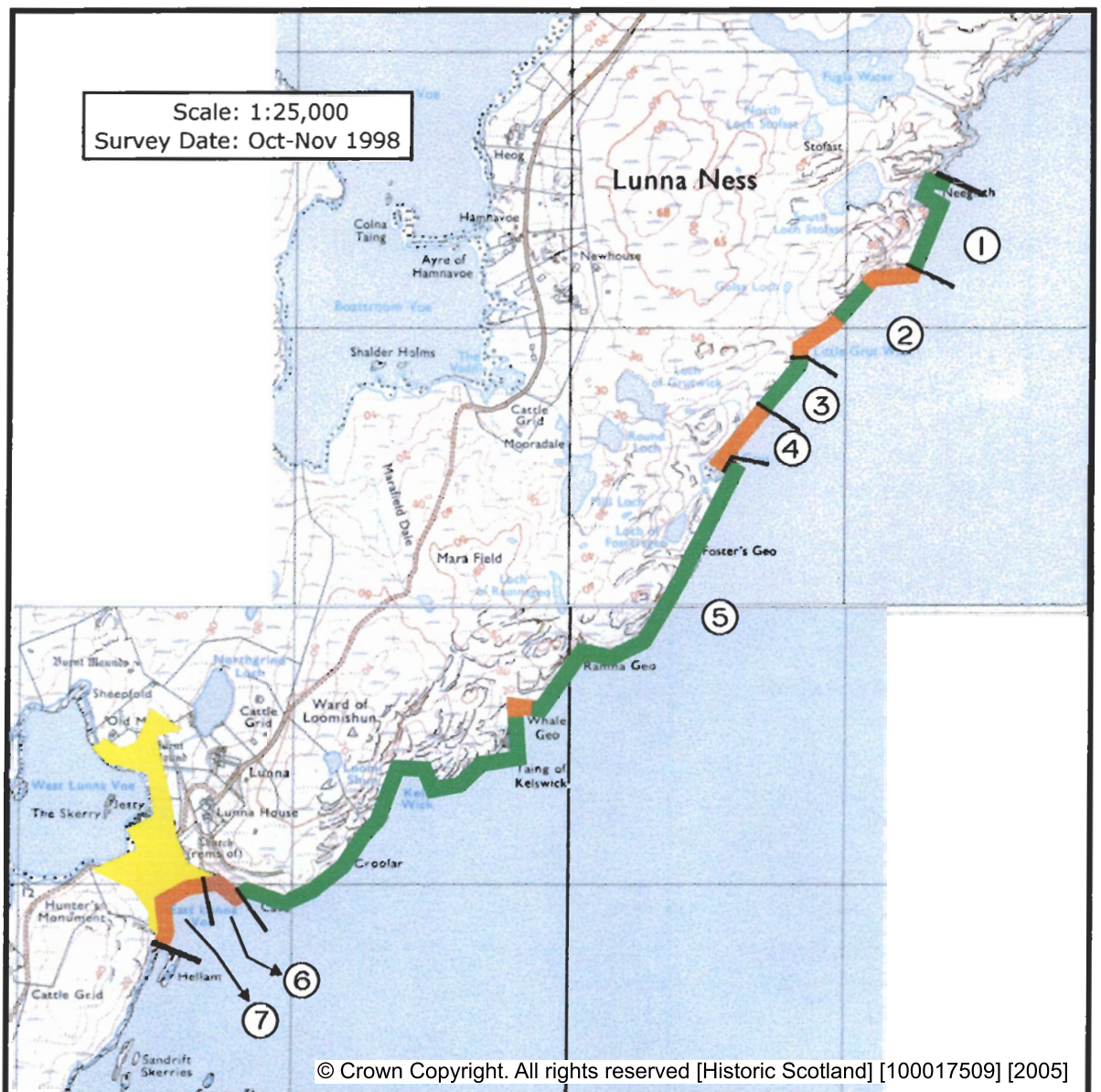
3 Little Grut Wick (South)
HU 507 708
0.24km
Stable
The section is generally stable with negligible observable erosion to the hinterland or coast edge.

4 Grut Wick
HU 506 706
0.31km
Eroding to Stable
There is general erosion of the rock platform and coast edge where small areas of rock have been broken off from the more massive structures.

5 Foster's Geo
HU 498 694
2.67km
Stable
Both coast edge and hinterland are generally stable with very minor erosion due to water run off and hinterland rock fall to the N of Whale Geo. There is some localised erosion within Kels Wick where a small cobble storm beach appears to be migrating landward.

6 East Lunna Voe (East)
HU 488 690
0.26km
Eroding
Drift deposits which make up part of the cliff face of the coast edge are being eroded by marine action.

7 East Lunna Voe
HU 486 690
0.35km
Eroding to Stable
The localised erosion of the coast edge is due to marine action and lessens to the S of the section. The hinterland is stable.



Lunnasting Map 4

This map section covers the short distance between Lunna and Vidlin Ness. The coastline throughout the area is low-lying. The hinterland is unenclosed and comprises relatively level rough grassland. There is no modern settlement in the coastal zone. The modern road runs close to the coast over much of this section and the area is readily accessible.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Four new sites were identified in this area but none are thought to be of high archaeological significance. At Vidlin Ness an enclosure and noost (**LN67**) and an enclosure (**LN66**) of 18th-20th C date were noted. Two earth-banked enclosures and a boundary bank (**LN47**) recorded near Quandaberg may predate the modern era and have therefore been labelled as indeterminate. Similarly, a length of stone revetted bank to the west side of Grunna Voe could not be assigned a definitive date, although it is likely to be of 18th-20th C date.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The unit includes the north west side of Vidlin Voe and the north of Vidlin Ness. The topography has a softer outline to the hills, reflecting the change in geology from the Scatsta Pelitic group, most severely metamorphosed rock of Lunna Ness, to the Yell Sound Division of metamorphic rock. The much lower area of Vidlin Ness is made up of impure metamorphic limestone and supports more areas of moderate grazing. Heather is prominent and particularly common along much of the hinterland to the north west.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The erosion classes within this unit tend to reflect the geology. The coast edge which follows the tough metamorphic rocks of Lunna Ness is generally stable whereas the metamorphic limestone making up the graben-like rocks of the depressed Vidlin Voe are softer and more susceptible to coastal erosion.

Length of coastline

5.1km

Site frequency

0.78 sites per km

Total number of sites: 4

Sites previously recorded: **0**

New sites: **4**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 0

Sites to be surveyed: **0**

Sites to be monitored: **0**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **0**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **2**

Indeterminate: **2**

LN47

HU 4799 6799
near Quadaberg
Enclosures and bank
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

LN48

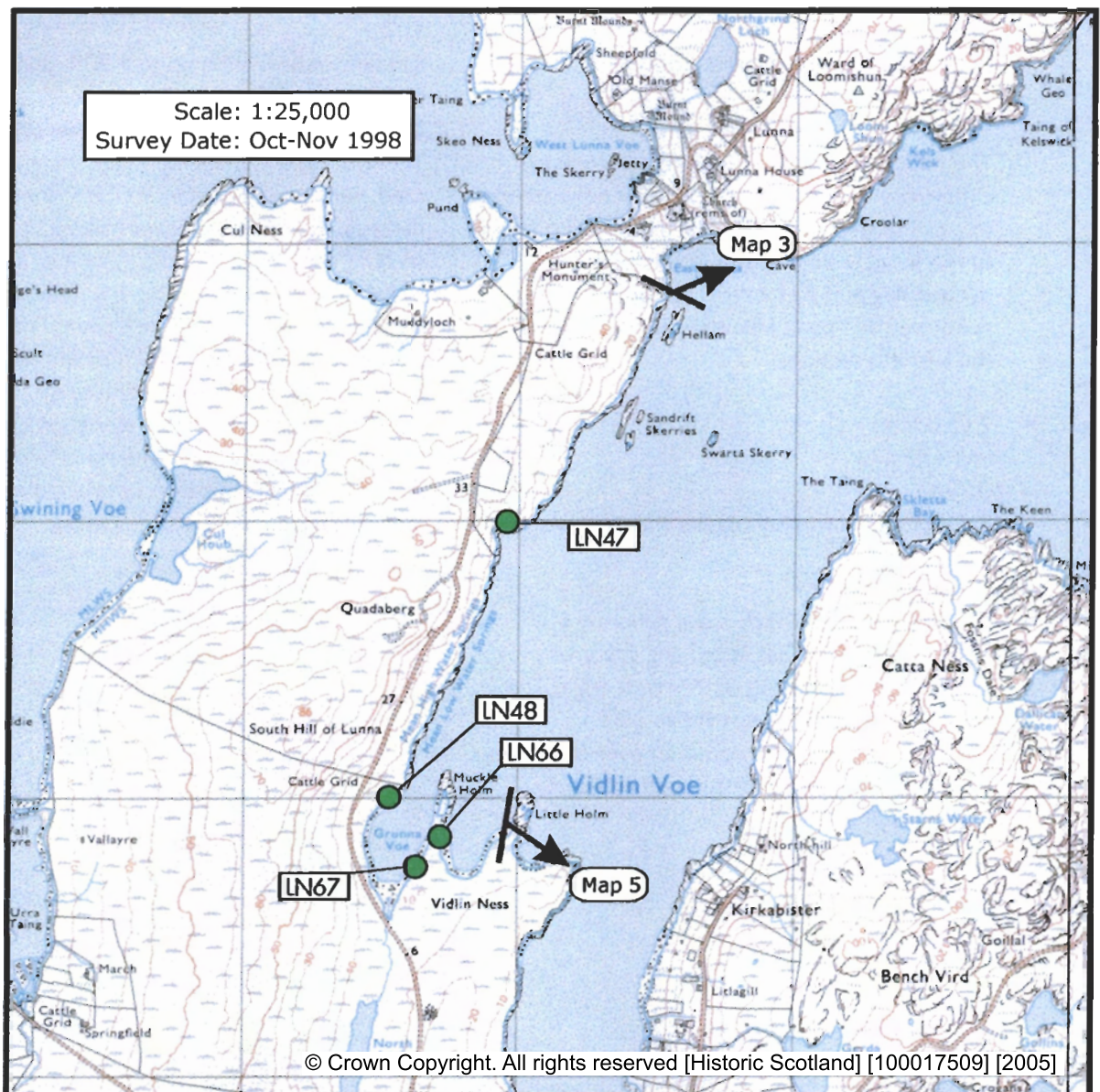
HU 4750 6698
Grunna Voe
Bank
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

LN67

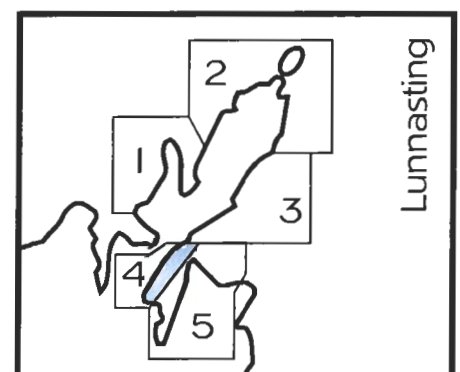
HU 4770 6683
Vidlin Ness
Enclosure and noost
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN66

HU 4763 6676
Vidlin Ness
Enclosures
18th-20th C
Poor
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 East Lunna Voe

HU 482 682

1.3km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible

The rock platform has only discrete areas of cobble cover within geos. The coast edge steepens to a cliff of over 5m high. The hinterland is steeply to moderately sloping and devoid of many outstanding features with imperfectly drained peaty gley and peat. Heathers are prominent to the S of this section.

2 Quadaberg

HU 477 673

0.7km

Rock platform with increasing shingle cover to the S.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not generally visible

The rock platform has increasing cover of shingle to the S and a lowering of the coast edge. The rock/drift interface is not visible 200m S of the Quadaberg. Heather is common over imperfectly to poorly drained peat. Although accessible, grazing is poor.

3 Grunna Voe

HU 478 670

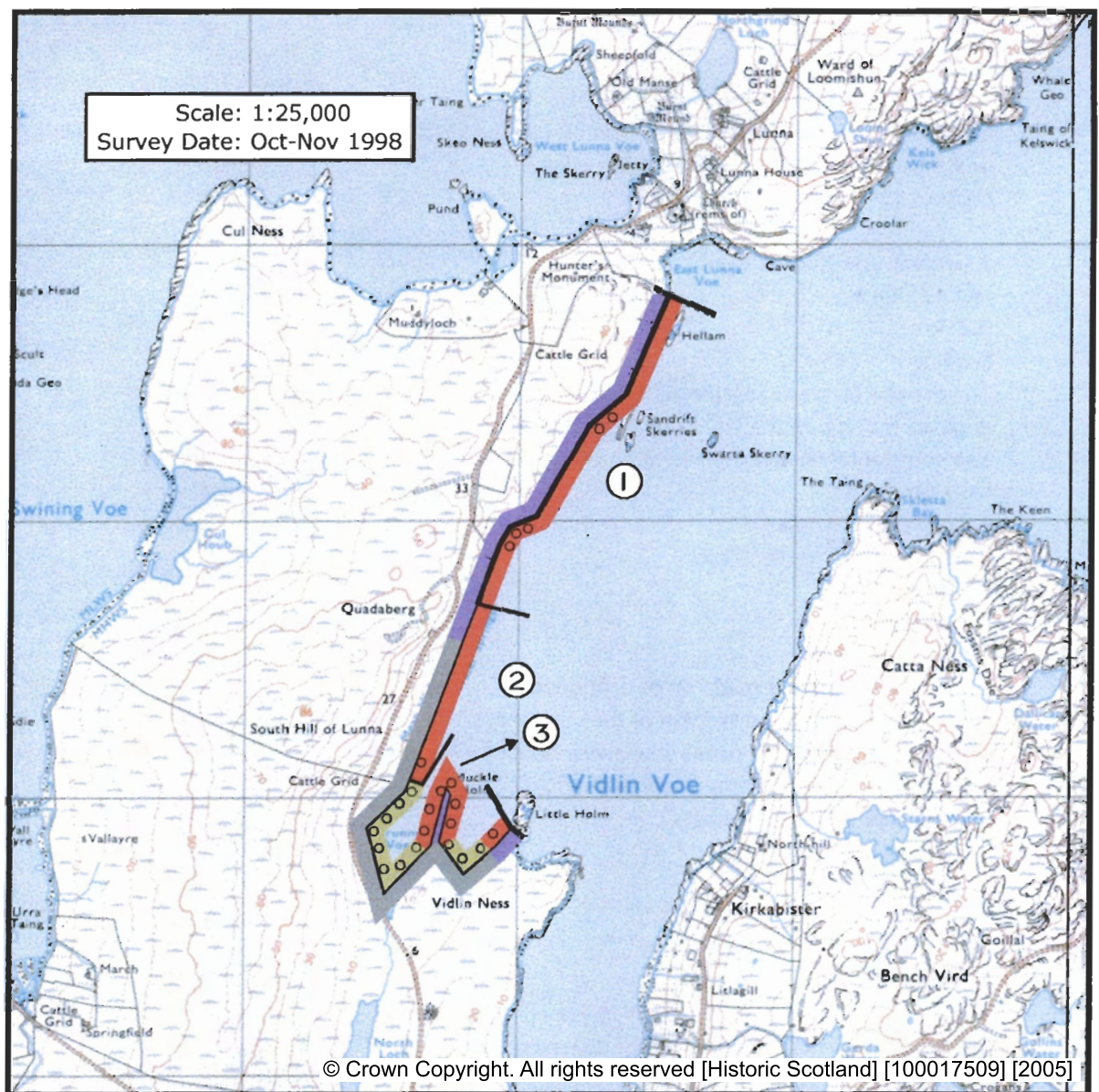
1.7km

Sandy foreshore with up to > 90% shingle cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not generally visible

The foreshore is made up of shingle, including sand, with some boulders to the E sides of the three northerly facing coves making up this section, the cove E of Little Holm has also been included in this section. There is more sandy shingle on the E sides of each cove. The rock platform can be seen on each promontory. At the centre of the middle cove cobbles make up a storm beach with a smaller storm beach within the most easterly cove. The hinterland is low with poor grazing and imperfectly drained peaty gleys and rendzinas on the promontories.



Foreshore

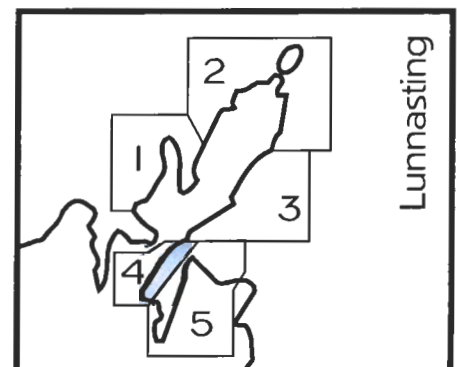
- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium



1 East Lunna

HU 480 680

2.17km

Stable

Apart from minor erosion in the cove N of Quadaberg, which is due to water run off causing peat erosion and some localised coast edge erosion, the whole section is stable.

2 Grunna Voe (North West)

HU 475 669

0.26km

Eroding

The erosion is due to marine action along the drift deposits making up the low coast edge. There is also some ablation and deterioration of the hinterland peat.

3 Grunna Voe (South West)

HU 475 667

0.31km

Eroding to Stable

The low coast edge is made up of drift deposits where there is localised erosion of the coast edge. Erosion is lessened due to the shallowing off of the sandy foreshore with some protection afforded by the road along the coast edge.

4 Grunna Voe (East)

HU 477 668

0.43km

Stable

The low coast edge is protected by larger cobbles and perhaps the sheltered aspect of the coast line.

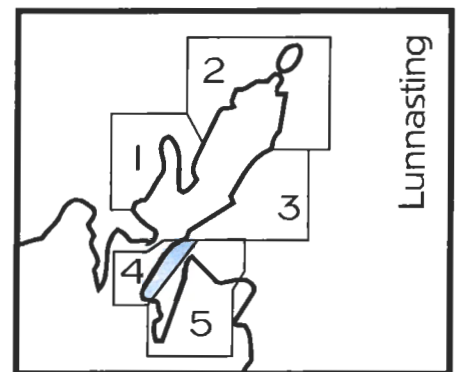
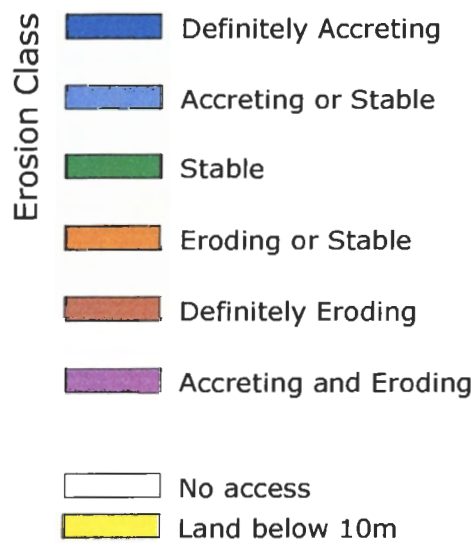
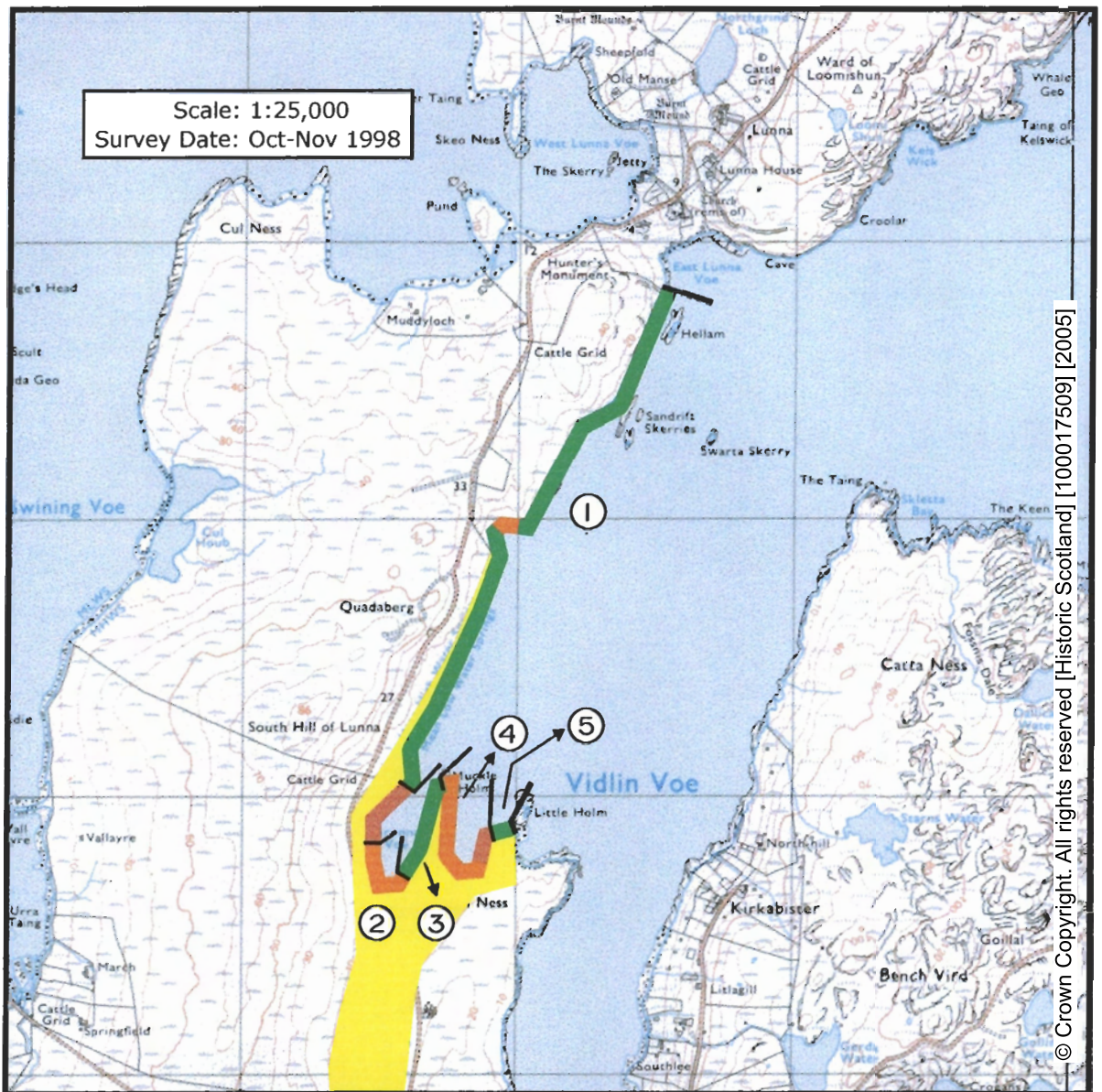
5 Muckle Holm

HU 478 667

0.50km

Eroding to Stable

A cobble storm beach is migrating landwards with more severe erosion to the E side of the bay where the coast edge is being eroded by marine action.



Lunnasting Map 5

This map section extends around the shores of Vidlin Voe to Catta Ness and beyond, terminating at Orra Wick near Lunning. The western side of Lunna Voe is sparsely settled and largely unenclosed. The land is low-lying and fairly level. It supports rough grazing. From Vidlin, which is situated at the head of the voe, onwards to Kirkabister there is more frequent settlement and associated with this there are enclosed fields of improved grass. The land slopes gently down to the coast edge, which is generally low-lying, with occasional rises. There are no further settlements or enclosed land beyond the road end at Kirkabister. From here to Orra Wick the coastline is high and craggy. The landscape in this area is dominated by steep rises and narrow V-shaped valleys.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Few sites of early date were recognised in this area. A possible prehistoric house at Sketta Bay (LN58) is poorly preserved but would benefit from further investigation. A putative broch at Vidlin (LN49) is scheduled as an ancient monument but there is nothing now visible at the site. The majority of the sites identified in this area which could be assigned a date are of the 18th-20th C period. These include a mill (LN52) at Catta Ness, otter traps at Vidlin Ness (LN65) and The Taing (LN57) and a boat or fishing store at North Hill (LN51). There are extensive cultivation remains and associated structures set behind the coast between Gillsbreck and Kirkabister (LN72).

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The low area of Vidlin Ness continues down to Vidlin Loch, with Vidlin centred on the west side of the voe. The eastern side of the voe slopes moderately to steeply along the whole length of the voe. In effect, the voe, together with the (limestone) Vidlin Ness makes up the valley floor, with metamorphic rock of the Scatsta Group making up the valley sides. To the east of The Taing the coast edge and hinterland become more rugged and craggy and the landscape has a similar appearance to the north eastern side of Lunna Ness.

Erosion (A Stapf)

There is very little sustained erosion of the coast edge or hinterland within this unit. Erosion is confined to localised areas, most of which lie on the east side to the south of Vidlin Voe. Much of the coastline around Vidlin itself has been fortified with sea wall defences. Along the eastern side there is a small ayre which appears to be accreting.

Length of coastline

9.82km

Site frequency

1.73 sites per km

Total number of sites: 17

Sites previously recorded: **4**

New sites: **13**

Scheduled/listed sites: 1

Sites requiring attention: 5

Sites to be surveyed: **2**

Sites to be monitored: **3**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **1**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **1**

10th-14th C AD: **1**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **7**

Indeterminate: **7**

LN65

HU 4815 6672
Vidlin Ness
Otter trap
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN64

HU 4792 6600
Quee Ness
Enclosure
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

LN49 (HU46NE3)

HU 4795 6545
Vidlin
site of Broch: Scheduled (HS
Index 6073), SMR#2024
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Unknown
Monitor

LN79

HU 4860 66
Southlee
Structural remains: SMR#4293
Indeterminate
Not located
Nil

LN50 (HU46NE15)

HU 4854 6613
South Lee
Horizontal mill
Indeterminate
Not located
Nil

LN72

HU 482 653 to HU 487 667
Gillsbreck to Kirkabister
Settlements and field system
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN68 (HU46NE6)

HU 4868 6667
Kirkabister
site of Chapel and burial ground:
SMR#2026
10th-14th C
Not located
Monitor

LN51

HU 4880 6690
North Hill
Structure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN52

HU 4896 6711
Catta Ness
Horizontal mill
18th-20th C
Good
Survey

LN53

HU 4890 6717
Catta Ness
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN54

HU 4898 6718
Catta Ness
Revetted bank
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

LN55

HU 4893 6729
Catta Ness
Indeterminate remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Monitor

LN56

HU 4901 6744
Catta Ness
Enclosure
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

LN57

HU 4926 6797
The Taing
Otter trap
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN58

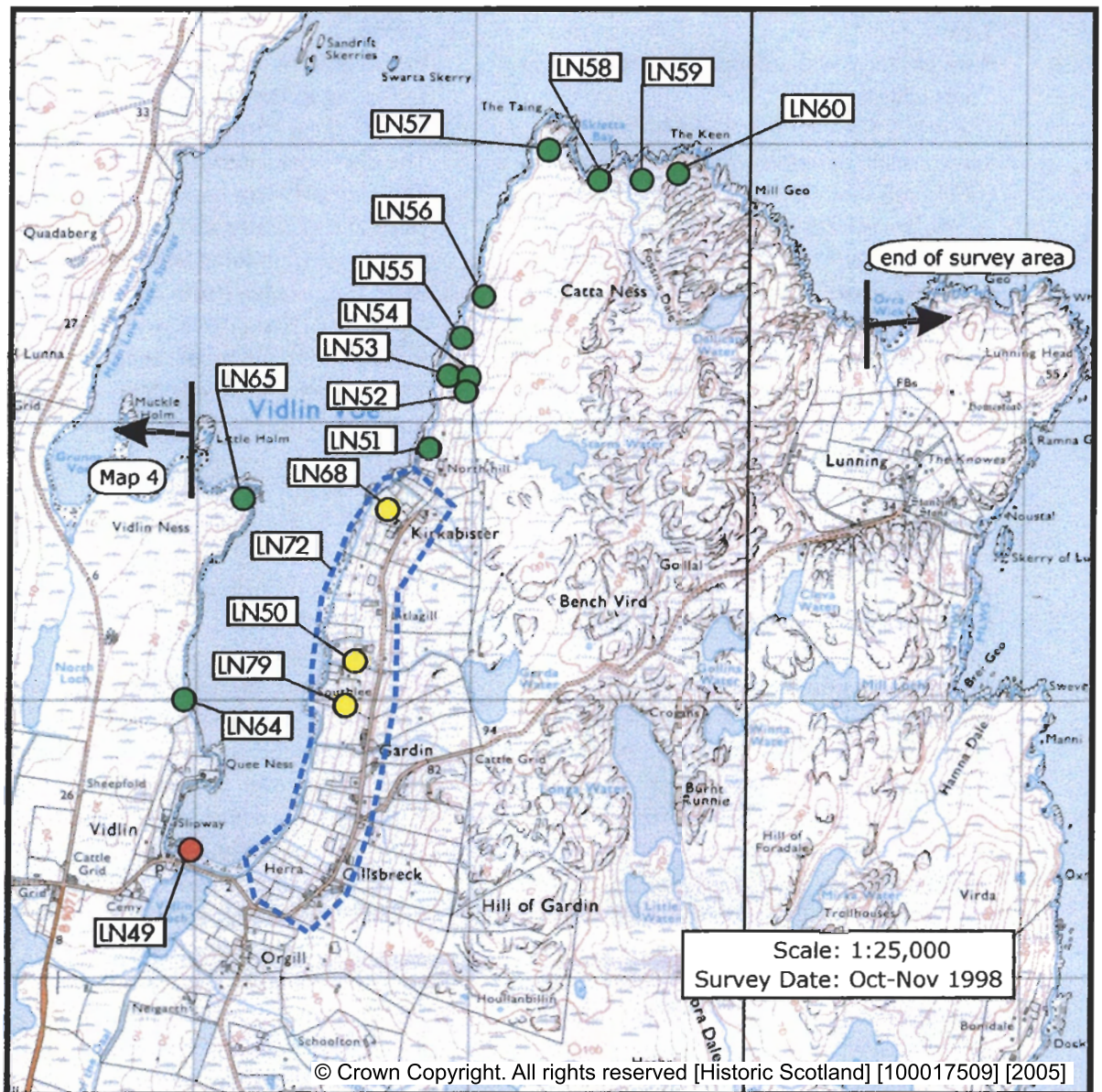
HU 4944 6784
Sketta Bay
Structure
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

LN59

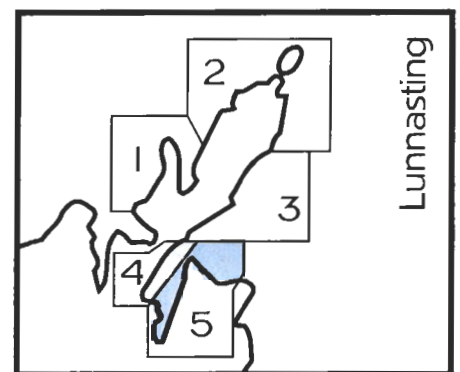
HU 4960 6788
Catta Ness
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

LN60

HU 4970 6790
The Keen
Enclosure and structural remains
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Vidlin Ness

HU 480 662

1.2km

Rock platform with intermittent cobble cover. Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible

Some cobble cover lies within small coves and a cobble beach of 60m length to the S with more shingle areas further to the S. A deep till of approximately 1.5m lies close to the N point where the coast edge increases to over 5m for some 30m. A fishing quay lies to the N end of this section with some minor land disturbance. The hinterland is moderately sloping with some heather to the N and better grazing to the S. Soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys and peat.

2 Quee Ness

HU 484 658

2.3km

Sandy foreshore with 70->90% shingle or cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not generally visible.

Much of the foreshore is covered by shingle with more cobbles along the E side of the voe. Along the E side the buildings are protected by a sea wall which runs out along the side of the road to the E side making up a raised causeway which separates the voe from the loch. Along the SE side of the section a grey till is exposed approx 0.5m deep. The hinterland to the E is moderately to steeply sloping most of which is fenced and cultivable, some areas with arable. The rock/drift interface is apparent to the W of Gardin and to the NE of this section. A small promontory or ayre at Southlee has a shingle ridge around it making up a storm beach. The land is less cultivable to the N. Along the E side of the voe soils are improved, imperfectly drained peaty gleys becoming poorly drained peaty gleys and peat to the N. To the S the soils around the loch are poorly drained gleys.

3 Kirkabister

HU 490 675

1.7km

Rock platform with negligible cover to the S and increasing to the N.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform has very little cover around the point at Kirkabister and then increases slowly to the N, including some boulder cover although there is no cobble cover 200m to the S of The Taing. The coast edge is over 5m with a steeply sloping hinterland moderating slightly to the N. The soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys, peaty podzol and peat with rough grazing.

4 The Taing

HU 500 678

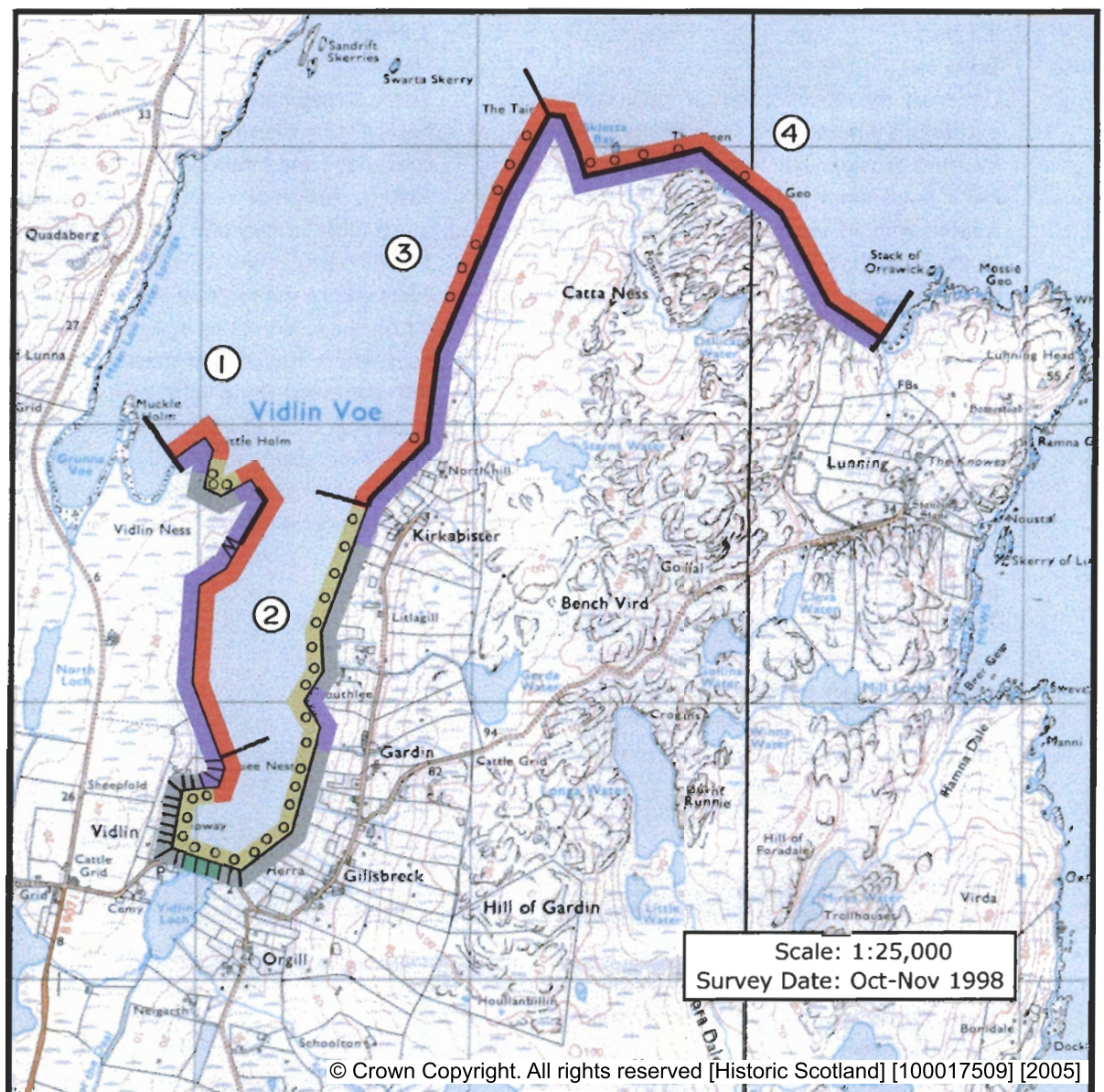
1.6km

Rock platform with discrete areas of cobble or boulder cover.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform has small discrete areas of cover within the deeply crenulated coastline. The coast edge is over 5m apart from a small area just E of The Taing where there is also a throw of shingle at 3m height and 10m in from the edge. Crags and exposed rocks are prevalent and become more rugged in nature to the E. To the W of The Keen there is a steep rock gully with some rock thrown up by the sea with possible additions from rock fall. There is a small area to the E of The Keen past a large rock outcrop where the coast edge is perhaps under 5m made up of a boulder edge. The hinterland runs down into a craggy vale at Orrawick. Soils are poorly drained peaty rankers and peat with poor grazing.



Foreshore

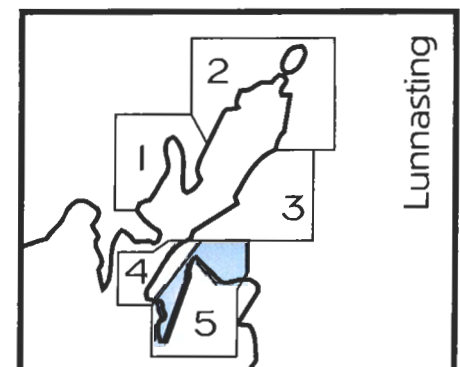
- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium



1 Little Holm

HU 480 660

2.12km

Stable

Generally the whole section is stable with a few exceptions where there are a five discrete areas of localised erosion. The two small areas E of Little Holm have minor coast erosion, the furthest area is faced with an anomalous deep till. Of the areas to the S the first, by the fishing quay, is due to disturbance on the hinterland while the other two further to the S have minor erosion along the coast edge. Around Vidlin the coast edge is faced with sea defence walls. A protected causeway carries the road at the head of the voe.

2 Herra

HU 484 655

0.71km

Eroding to Stable

The erosion is due to marine action against the low coast edge which has a moderate depth of drift deposit generally between 0.3m-0.7m. There is very little erosion of the hinterland although soil movement down the slopes due to cultivation is apparent in a few places.

3 Southlee

HU 484 660

0.10km

Accreting to Stable

A small ayre has been stabilised by vegetation with relatively recent accumulation of shingle around the coast edge.

4 Southlee (North)

HU 485 664

0.63km

Eroding to Stable

There is localised erosion of the coast edge where drift deposits are being eroded. The erosion lessens to the N where a change in erosion class has been delineated at Kirkabister.

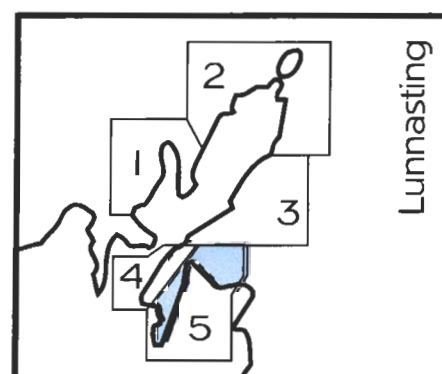
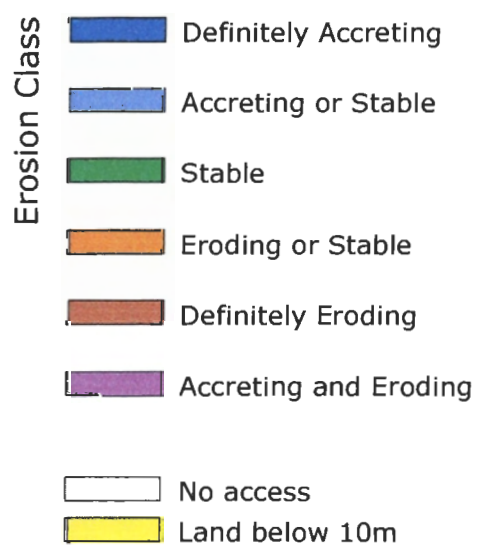
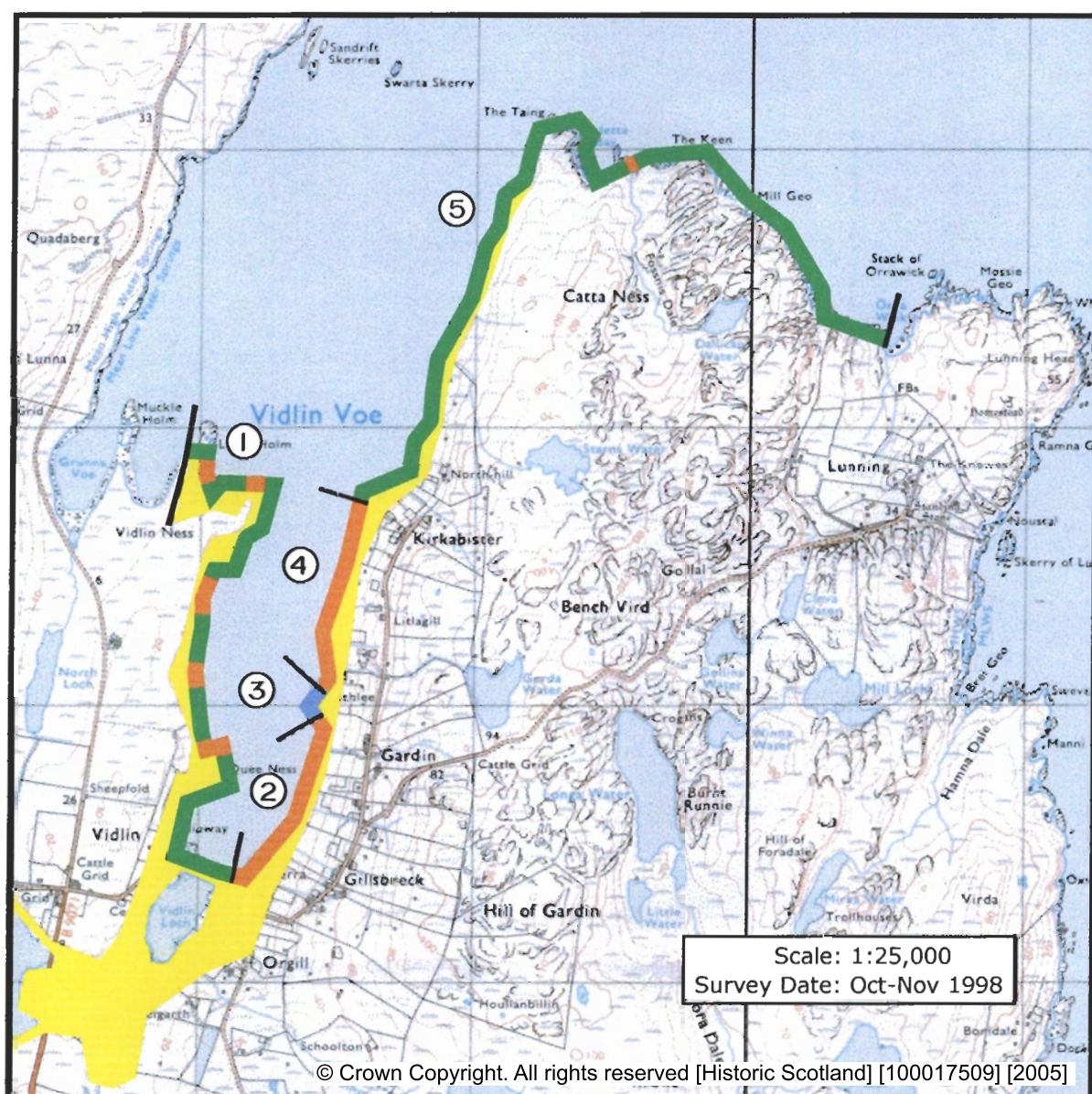
5 Kirkabister

HU 493 680

3.24km

Stable

There is minor localised erosion to the S becoming negligible by the small point at Kirkabister. The coast edge and hinterland are stable along this eastern section of Vidlin Voe. The coast edge is much more craggy and cliff faced along the N facing coast. Erosion is limited to small geos and inlets where the force of the waves is channelled. W of The Keen there is slight erosion in a rocky gully where run off and stream water is denuding the sparse soil along with wave splash. There is also some erosion of the rock platform with some rock debris being thrown up into the gully. There is also minor erosion of the coast edge due to wave action which does increase slightly towards the E.



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 1: Site Descriptions

LN1

HU 478 695 to 478 702

Skelder Taing to Grame's Ness

Peat cuttings

18th-20th C

Elements located <100m from coast edge

A series of overgrown and abandoned peat cuttings extend over the hinterland in this area.

Peat deposits in this area are up to 1.5m or more in depth. While there are no topographic indications of archaeological remains it is probable that prehistoric/early historic remains may be preserved beneath the peat in this area.

Fair

Monitor

LN2

HU 4808 7057

Ward of Setter

Wall

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

Two fragments of walling appear to form one corner of a structure, possibly an enclosure. One wall is aligned parallel to the coast edge and extends for 5m: the other runs at 90° to the coast and is visible for 7m before becoming engulfed by peat deposits. Both walls stand up to three courses or 0.3m high; their bases lie below the surface of the peat.

Poor

Nil

LN3

HU 4849 7105

Ness of Setter

Enclosure

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

The ragged remains of a sub-rectangular enclosure are located on rough, peaty land, close to the coast edge. The enclosure is aligned parallel to the coast, measures 7m by 6m and has coursed walls which stand up to 0.6m high. It is likely to be of 18th-20th C date.

Poor

Nil

LN4

HU 4850 7119

Ness of Setter

Indeterminate structure

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A group of large stones are exposed in the coastal section. The largest stone is set upright and measures 1m long by 0.4m wide by 0.5m high. It is set into the peat, above a peaty soil. The tips of several further stones protrude through the peat nearby. There are also several large stones on the foreshore which may be *ex-situ*. The nature, extent and date of this structure are unclear but it is apparent that it has already been damaged by coastal erosion.

Poor

Survey



LN5

HU 4894 7085

Ness of Setter

House and enclosure bank

3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) The remains of an oval house, aligned NW-SE, lies on a sloping hillside, 15m from the coast edge. It measures 11m by 8m and has an annex at its seaward side. The enclosing bank contains frequent large stone blocks, some of which are set upright. The largest of these measures 0.95m by 0.75m and stands up to 0.4m high. The stones appear to mark both an inner and outer revetment to the bank which, overall measures 1.3m in width. The interior is slightly dished and appears to contain five or six peripheral recesses or cells. These are indicated by a series of ruinous piers, each of which has a large orthostat at its inner end. The entrance faces seaward and leads

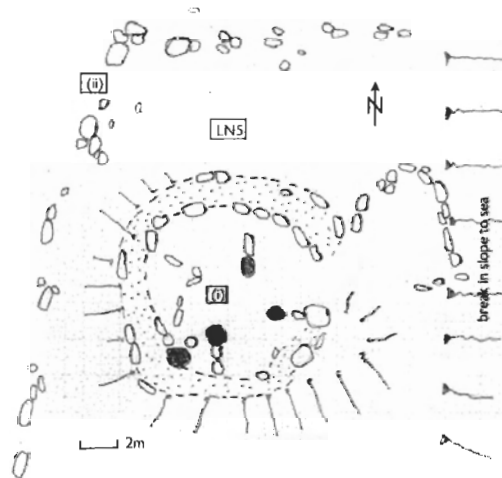
Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 1: Site Descriptions

into a porch or courtyard. This measures 5m by 5m and is also defined by earthen banks, faced with stone. The porch forms a heel-shaped facade to the house.

(ii) A meandering earthen and stone bank forms part of an enclosure associated with a prehistoric house (i). It extends inland from the sea for about 35m before curving to run roughly parallel to the coast for over 60m. It is largely covered with turf, but occasional large stones protrude here and there.

Good
Survey



LN6

HU 4880 7066

Ward of Setter

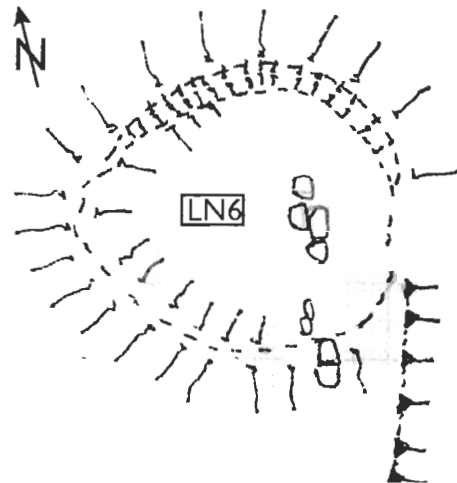
House

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <50m from the coast edge

The remains of an oval house are built on a platform behind a terrace edge, on a sloping hillside. It lies some 40m from the coast edge. It measures 7m by 8m and is defined by an earthen and stone bank, 1m wide and 0.5m high. The interior contains a quantity of stone, some of which may be structural.

Good
Survey



LN7

HU 4883 7062

Ward of Setter

House and bank

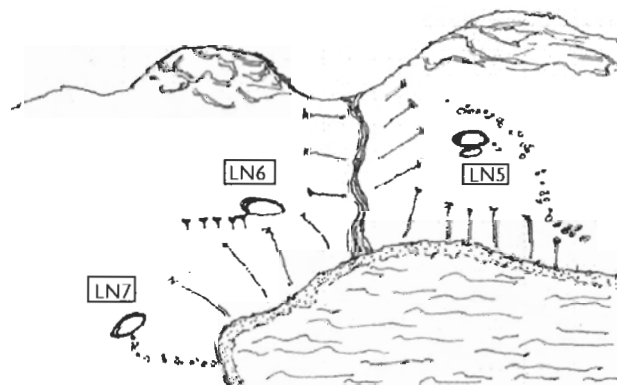
3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <50m from the coast edge

(i) An oval house, measuring 10m by 13m is located on a sloping hillside, some 25m from a similar structure, LN6. The surrounding area is covered with deep peat deposits which obscure the outer face of the bank. The inner face is revetted with stones, some of which are set upright. The entrance faces seaward and is defined by a large orthostat.

(ii) An earthen and stone bank extends downhill towards the sea from the house entrance. It is visible for up to 20m before becoming obscured beneath the peat. Where it is most clearly visible, it appears to stand to at least 0.75m high.

Good
Survey



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 1: Site Descriptions

4/19/1

LN8

HU 4917 7064

Marafield Dale

House

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <10m from the coast edge

A probable oval house is partially exposed in an overgrown peat cutting. The peat in this area is at least 0.5m deep. The structure is visible as an arc of walling which stands to one side of a slightly raised platform. Overall, it measures some 7m by 11m in area. The walling stands to two courses or 0.25m high and extends for about 5m.

Fair

Survey

LN75

HU 4917 7064

Marafield Dale

Noost and crue

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

(i) A short stretch of walling on the shore close to LN8 may be the remains of a boat noost.

(ii) Part of a circular drystone crue lies some 500m to the S of (i). It has been truncated by coastal erosion.

Fair

Nil

LN9 (HU47SE5)

HU 4988 7076

Lunna Ness, Mooradale

Mill

18th-20th C

Located <50m from coast edge

The ruinous walls of a horizontal mill stand almost 2m high. The mill is aligned N-S, measures 2m by 3.5m and is rectangular in shape. The channel is 1m wide and an older stream course is visible nearby. The platform for the lower quern stone survives but the quern stones are missing.

Fair

Nil

LN10 (HU47SE6)

HU 4982 7080

Lunna Ness, Mooradale

Mill

18th-20th C

Located on coast edge

A ruinous horizontal mill is located on the coast edge and is eroding. It is rectangular in shape and measures 6m by 5m. The drystone walls stand no more than three courses high (0.5m). The old mill stream is revetted with stone, although the watercourse has since been channelled to one side of the mill via a stone lined culvert which runs beneath the modern road. The mill stones are missing. This site was previously reported to have been entirely removed.

Poor

Nil

LN11

HU 4970 7090

The Vadills

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A rectangular enclosure is located on the coast edge. It is formed from roughly coursed drystone wall and measures 10m by 6m. The ground inside appears to have been cultivated in the past.

Fair

Nil

LN12

HU 4972 7095

The Vadills

Indeterminate remains

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

Two orthostatic stones protrude through peat, set 0.7m apart. The stones measure (0.5m x 0.5m x 0.5m) and (0.58m x 0.55m x 0.15m) respectively. Several other stones are present in the area and the ground surface is uneven and lumpy, suggesting that further stones may lie beneath the surface. The area in which they are located appears to have been cultivated in the past but has given way to peat encroachment.

Fair

Survey

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 1: Site Descriptions

LN13

HU 4986 7091

Lunna Ness

House, enclosures, noosts and field system

18th-20th C

Element located on the coast edge

(i) A roofless house stands up to 5m high. It contains two rooms and has a central doorway. The exterior is rendered. It lies some 100m from the coast edge

(ii) The remains of several very ruinous drystone outbuildings lie close to (i).

(iii) An extensive field system is defined by drystone dykes and drains, most of which are in a ruinous state.

(iv) Further structures, comprising houses and outbuildings, are located over 100m inland.

(v) Several noosts, which are currently in use, lie next to the foreshore.

Fair

Nil

LN14

HU 4970 7101

Lunna Ness

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

An irregularly shaped, curvilinear sheep crue is defined by fragments of drystone walling and earthen banks. It measures some 20m by 7m. The walling survives to two courses (0.4m) high.

Poor

Nil

LN15

HU 4969 7140

Hamnavoe

Structure

18th-20th C

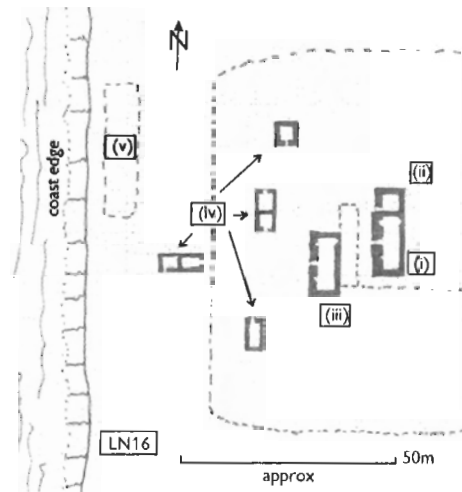
Located on the coast edge

A disused rectangular structure, probably a boat or fishing store, lies on the coast edge. It measures 6m by 3.5m. The walls stand up to 4m high and are partly mortar-bonded. The doorway faces seaward. The structure has been damaged by coastal erosion.

Fair

Nil





LN16

HU 4979 7171

Heog

Houses, outbuildings, enclosures and fields
18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

Two abandoned croft houses lie adjacent to each other, surrounded by outbuildings and the remains of field systems. Both houses face seaward and lie within a single boundary.

(i) This two storied house is 13m long by 6m wide. The walls stand up to 5m high. The exterior is rendered and the window surrounds are concrete. It has a central doorway which is flanked by a window to either side. There is also a small window in the rear wall. A hearth is built into the centre of the S end wall on the ground floor and there is a smaller hearth in the SE corner on the upper story.

(ii) A secondary structure adjoins the north end of the house (i). It measures 9m by 5m and is very ruinous. The walls stand no more than 1.5m high. There is a doorway to the SW corner.

(iii) This house is of similar dimensions and style to (i), but lies further down slope. The remains of an enclosure extend around the rear of this house.

(iv) A series of ruinous outbuildings and sheds surround houses (i) and (iii).

(v) A rectangular enclosure, measuring 25m by 10m, lies immediately adjacent to the coast edge.

Fair

Nil

LN17

HU 5023 7228

Lunna Ness

House, outbuildings, enclosures and field system
18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) The ruins of a croft house are located some 50m from the coast edge. In plan, it measures 12m long by 4m wide; the walls stand up to 4m high at the gables. The walls are clay bonded with internal and external rendering. The window and door surrounds are concrete. The building has a central door which faces seaward. There are two windows in the front facade; these are located to either side of the doorway. There is also a small window in the rear wall. A hearth is built into the end wall.

(ii) A secondary annex is built on to the north end of the house (i). It measures 6m long and is 3m wide. It has a central doorway on the seaward facade, with a small window positioned opposite the door in the rear wall.

(iii) A series of drystone enclosures surround the buildings; one is located on the coast edge and has been truncated by coastal erosion.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 2: Site Descriptions

LN18

HU 5054 7300

Quidon Ness

Embankment and possible structural remains

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

The sides of a stream are partially revetted with stone. A further concentration of stone, comprising several upright boulders surrounded by collapsed rubble, protrudes through the turf at the seaward end of the stream. They appear to constitute the remains of an associated structure. This may have been a mill, pool or a well.

Poor

Nil

Located <100m from the coast edge

Remains comprising two upright stones, together with three flat slabs and a soil section containing black soil with inclusions have been recorded in this area in the past. The site has been interpreted as a chambered cairn but could not be relocated during this survey.

Not located

Monitor

LN77

HU 5068 7295

Outrabister

Structural remains: SMR#3676

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

Structural remains, thought to represent an oval house, have been previously recorded in this area. The remains were said to be visible in the coastal section. These remains could not be relocated during this survey.

Not located

Monitor

LN20

HU 5116 7368

Point of Feorwick

Possible noosts

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A ruinous portion of walling extends from the coast edge onto a pebble beach. It measures 5m in length and stands up to 0.3m high. The seaward end is eroding; the landward end is obscured by turf. Two further stretches of walling, forming an L-shape, lie close by. These are very dilapidated with only part of the basal course surviving in situ. Together, all three fragments of walling may constitute the remains of a boat noost.

Poor

Nil

LN19

HU 5084 7317

Mill Loch

Mill

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A mill lies adjacent to the seaward end of a stream which runs out of a loch. The upper part of the structure is obscured beneath debris and turf, but the underhouse and channel remain visible on the seaward side. The building measures approximately 2.5m by 5m; the walls survive to a height of 1.4m.

Fair

Nil



LN21

HU 5133 7351

Feorwick

House

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <10m from coast edge

An oval structure, probably a prehistoric house, lies to one side and beneath a later enclosure (LN76). It is located on a knoll which is surrounded by deep (2m+) peat deposits. While it is difficult to discern the actual size of the structure, due to the presence of much loose stone in the area, it would appear to be in the

LN78

HU 5107 7354

Lunna Ness

Chambered cairn: SMR#3590

4th-3rd millennium BC

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 2: Site Descriptions

region of 15m by 16m. The interior is obscured by collapsed stone but parts of a coursed internal wall face, standing to at least 0.5m high, are visible. The outer face comprises in some places of an earthen and stone bank which is at least 1.5m wide, and elsewhere of a coursed wall up to 1m high.

Among the rubble in the interior there appears to be stone settings. These may be internal features associated with the main occupation or use of the structure, although it is possible that they relate to a secondary phase of use. Part of a saddle quern lies among the rubble. The entrance faces seaward and may have had a forecourt or porch; this is suggested by a pile of collapsed debris outside the entrance. Several short stretches of walling extend from the outer bank towards nearby bedrock outcrops. These may have formed small enclosures or outbuildings. If this building provided at least some of the stone used to build the adjacent enclosure, which is likely since there are no other sources in the immediate area, it must have once been a substantial structure. It is unlikely, given its limited diameter, to have been a broch but may be a substantial house, possibly of Early Iron Age date. While the upper part of the building is disturbed it would appear that the interior remains relatively intact. It is highly probable that further, associated, remains are preserved beneath the peat in the surrounding area.

Good

Survey

LN76

HU 5133 7351

Feorwick

Enclosure: equivalent to SMR#3677

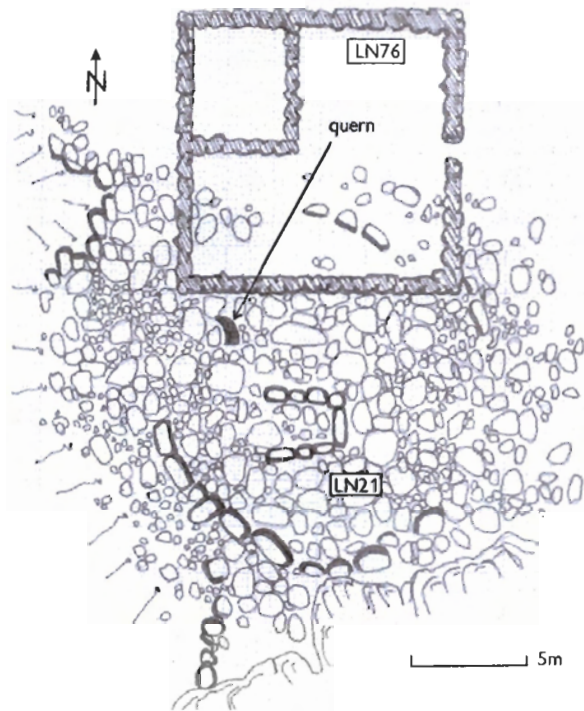
18th-20th C

Located <10m from coast edge

A square enclosure, measuring 12m by 12m, is built on a knoll some 10m from the coast edge. It lies over part of an earlier structure (LN21) and may be constructed from stone robbed from this building. The walls stand up to 1.6m high. It is internally sub-divided, with a sub-compartment to one corner which measures 6m by 5m.

Fair

Nil



LN22

HU 5191 7406

Stora Dale

Structure: may be equivalent to SMR#3591

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

Two dilapidated walls, forming an L-shape represent the remains of a small rectangular structure. This is located adjacent to the coast edge at the end of a pebble ayre. Overall, the structure measures approximately 4.5m by 3m. The drystone walls stand up to 0.5m high and are coursed. A slight V-shaped notch in the section face nearby is suggestive of a boat noost setting and it may be that the structure is associated with this; possibly functioning either as a store or winter noost. Previous records noted the presence of a pebble floor exposed in section beneath a ruin in this area. While the grid references for this exposure and the structure described above do not entirely agree, it is probable that they refer to the same site.

Poor

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 2: Site Descriptions

0113

LN23

HU 5206 7412

Land Taing

Indeterminate remains

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

Two concentrations of weathered stone protrude from beneath the peat around the periphery of a domed area. A watercourse lies nearby. The stones would appear to be the most visible part of a more extensive structure, the remainder of which lies beneath the peat. The stones are rounded and angular and measure up to 0.7 x 0.5m in size. Each concentration measures approximately 4m². This site may be of early date and may be a house, cairn or burnt mound.

Good

Survey

(ii) A concentration of stone, heaped up over bedrock, has some vegetation cover towards its centre. It measures approximately 7m in diameter and stands less than 0.5m high. The presence of several orthostats may suggest the stone around the periphery of the cairn is part of a kerb. It is located 5m from the coast edge.

Fair

Survey



LN24

HU 5223 7400

Lunna Ness

Enclosures

18th-20th C

Elements located <30m from the coast edge

(i) A rectangular enclosure, measuring 14m by 7m, is located some 60m from the coast edge. The drystone walls stand up to 0.5m high.

(ii) A second enclosure lies some 250m to the S of (i). It measures 9m by 3.5m, with walls standing up to 1.6m high. It is located some 20m from the coast edge.

Fair

Nil

LN26

HU 5224 7281

Ward of Outrabister

Structure

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

Amid a pile of collapsed rubble and rock fall, a few upright and edge-set stones suggest the presence of a small structure or enclosure. This lies on a bare slope below a rocky outcrop. The putative structure is estimated to measure about 2m by 1.75m. While it would be usual to interpret a site in such a location as a sheep shelter, in this instance the possibility that it may be a structure or cairn of earlier date must be taken into consideration since prehistoric remains survive nearby (see LN27 to LN31). It is possible, for example, that this site may be similar to LN29, which is tentatively interpreted as a burial cairn.

Fair

Survey

LN25

HU 5242 7325

Stour Hevda

Cairns

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

Two cairns are located on a promontory. Cairn (i) is situated near to the tip of the promontory, some 25m away from cairn (ii).

(i) A grassy mound, 3m in diameter, covers a concentration of stone. It is located on level rough grassland, 5m from the coast edge. The centre of the mound is denuded of vegetation and contains loose and apparently formless stone. This structure may be a navigation marker but could alternatively be a burial mound.

114

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 2: Site Descriptions

LN27

HU 5207 7240

Ward of Outrabister

House

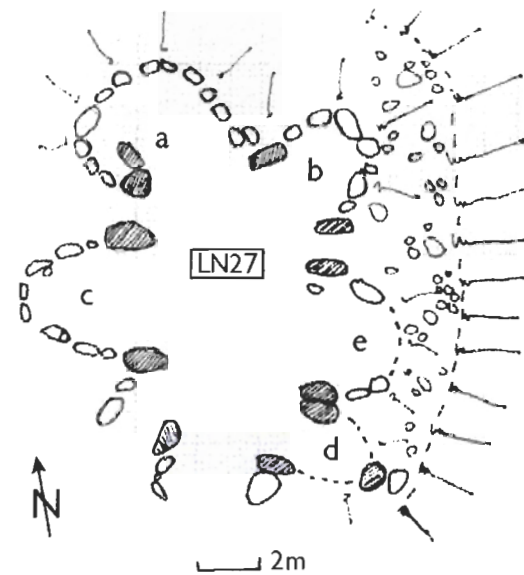
3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <20m from the coast edge

A very well preserved prehistoric house lies on a small terrace below a rocky rise and immediately next to the cliff edge. A large orthostat set into the ground on the hillside above the house may be associated, possibly marking a boundary. Overall, it measures 12.5m by 9m and is defined by an earthen and stone bank which revetted with stone on the interior. It is aligned NE-SW along the terrace, with an entrance to the SW end. It is sub-oval in shape and there are up to five recesses or cells defined within the interior. The best preserved part of the structure lies to the NE and N sides. Here, two cells are clearly visible. Each is defined by coursed walls, standing to 0.3m high, with orthostatic boulders at their terminals. Cell (a) is 1m wide by 2m long, while Cell (b) is 2m wide by 1.75m long. Their interiors are filled with collapsed rubble. Cells (c) and (d) are less clearly visible because they are obscured by strewn rubble, but their outlines can be made out from edge set and orthostatic stones which survive from their walls. Cell (e) has been reduced by sub-aerial erosion. This site shows many similarities with other (dated) Bronze Age houses in Shetland. It should be considered to be of high archaeological potential and it requires further survey work.

Good

Survey



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 2: Site Descriptions

LN28

HU 5199 7232

Ward of Outrabister

House

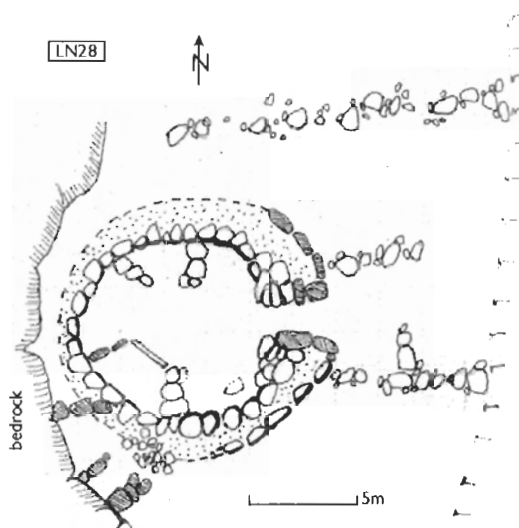
3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <30m from coast edge

A very well preserved prehistoric house occupies a small terrace, immediately overlooking the cliff edge. It lies some 100m to the SW of LN27, is aligned NE-SW and has a seaward (SE) facing entrance. It is sub-circular in plan and measures 10m wide by 8m long. The retaining earthen and stone bank stands up to 1.75m high in places. The exterior of the bank has stone revetting around the entrance. The interior face has a coursed stone revetment which stands 1m above the level of the floor. The interior is sub-divided into five recesses or cells by means of piers of walling which project from the inner wall face. The piers stand to 0.5m high above the level of the floor, and may be more substantial since the original floor surface lies beneath quantities of collapsed walling and turf. Some of the piers are formed from coursed blocks; all have flat slabs at their terminals. The piers are tied into the inner wall face. The alcoves measure, on average 1.54m long by 1.32m deep. The enclosing bank in the entrance area is wider than elsewhere and may have been buttressed at some time after the initial construction. Outside the entrance, two rows of stones run seaward from the house to the edge of the cliff. They appear to be the remains of walling and to mark out a small enclosure. They extend for about 10m, up to the cliff edge; beyond this point the land slopes for about 25m down to the sea. To the SW side of the exterior, a series of small walls extend from the house to a nearby rock outcrop. They appear to form a series of small enclosures or store areas. This site appears to be of Late Bronze Age/ Early Iron Age type and may be of later date than house LN27. This site is of high archaeological potential; it is very well preserved and does not appear to have been disturbed since its abandonment. It requires further survey.

Good

Survey



LN29

HU 5194 7234

Ward of Outrabister

Cairn

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

A cairn, measuring 3m by 1m, is located on a rocky slope, some 100m to the SW of LN28.

Although it has been damaged by sub-aerial erosion, it appears to have been originally rectangular or square in plan. Two sides of the cairn are bounded by edge-set and orthostatic stones which measure up to 0.6m x 0.5m x 0.35m. The centre of the cairn is made up from sub-angular and rounded stone which does not appear to be formally arranged. The proximity of this site to the prehistoric houses at LN27 and LN28 may indicate that it is also of early date; this is further suggested by the apparent scarcity of later site types, such as crues, in the general area.

Fair

Survey

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 2: Site Descriptions

LN30

HU 5196 7240

Ward of Outrabister

House and field system

3rd-1st millennium BC

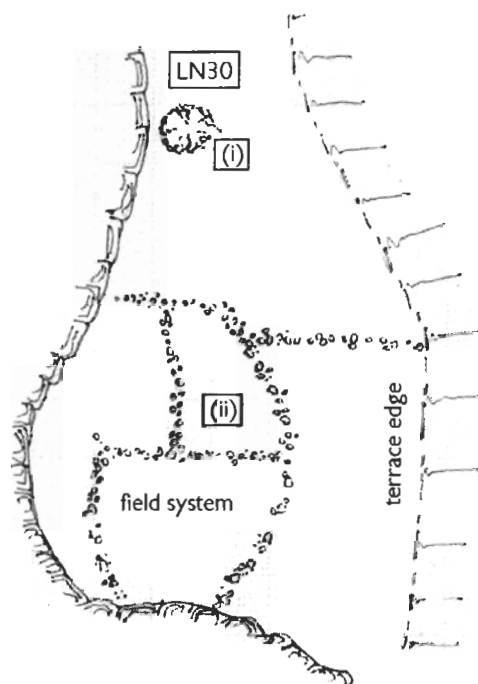
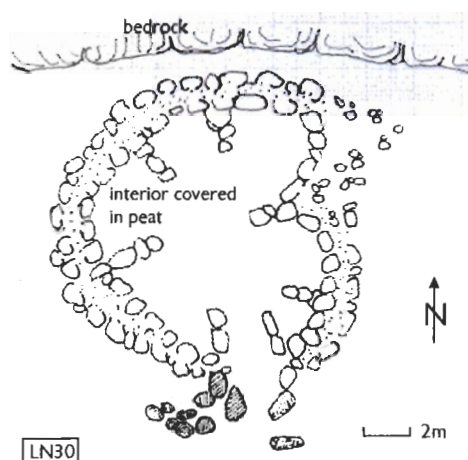
Located <30m from the coast edge

(i) A prehistoric house is located some 15m up slope from the house at LN29. It is aligned N-S and has an entrance which faces SSW. The site occupies a small level terrace on a rocky hillside. It is very well preserved, is largely covered with peat and does not appear to have been unduly disturbed since its abandonment. It measures 10m by 7m and is irregularly sub-oval in plan. The retaining bank is composed of earth and stone; the interior face is revetted with coursed stone and orthostats. The entrance area is more pronounced than at house LN29; the enclosing bank narrows at this point to form a short passage. Protruding stones to the exterior of the entrance suggest that there may be a porch or courtyard; but it is difficult to be certain of this since the area is obscured by peat. The interior is divided into five alcoves by means of piers which project from the inner wall face. Only the tops of these piers are now visible above the peat.

(ii) To the S side of the house, discontinuous lines of stones appear to define a field system comprising two or more sub-circular or oval areas. The largest of these measures 20m by 25m. Further lengths of walling run off up slope and down slope but are quickly obscured by the peat. This site is of high archaeological potential and requires further survey.

Good

Survey



LN31

HU 5176 7218

Ward of Outrabister

Possible burial cairn

4th-3rd millennium BC

Located <40m from the coast edge

A small sub-oval structure is located on a small level shelf on a sloping hillside. It is aligned E-W and measures 8m by 6m overall. The wall is formed from an earth and stone bank with stone revetting on both the internal and external faces. It is 1.5m wide, stands up to 1m high and appears to be founded on a basal course of orthostatic stones. A line of edge set stones which lie just beyond the bank to the N side is suggestive of a kerb or facade. The location of the entrance is unclear due to the abundance of strewn stone in the area. It may lie to the SW side where a group of larger stones occur within the wall line; alternatively, it may lie to the E end, where there is a gap in the bank. The interior area measures about 3m by 5m. To the W end of the interior there is a block of masonry which may be collapse from the wall or alternatively, a pier or architectural feature. To the NW side there a large orthostat (1m x 0.4m x 0.1m) is set at right angles to the inner wall face, which in this area is lined with a large flat slab. This appears to be the remains of a small compartment. A large amount of collapsed stone from this structure is strewn

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 2: Site Descriptions

down the adjacent hillside. It is probable that this site is a prehistoric burial cairn and, given its good state of preservation, it should be considered to be of high archaeological potential.

Good

Survey

LN32

HU 5131 7168

Neegirth

Enclosure and walling

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

A drystone sheep crue with a length of walling attached to it lies close to the side of a geo. The crue measures 15m in diameter and the wall stands up to 1.75m high. The walling extends from the entrance of the crue to an outcrop of rock on the coast edge, some 70m distant.

Fair

Nil



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 3: Site Descriptions

LN33

HU 5116 7125

Lunna Ness

Rock shelter

Indeterminate

Located <30m from the coast edge

A small shelter is formed from roughly piled stone beneath a rocky overhang. It measures 3m by 1m and is reduced to its basal course. It most likely served as a sheep shelter.

Poor

Nil

LN34

Lunna Ness

HU 5109 7123

Possible cairn

Indeterminate

Located <30m from the coast edge

A possible cairn is indicated by a concentration of earthfast upright stones surrounding a large boulder. The site is located on a sloping terrace, some 25m from the cliff edge and is much reduced by sub-aerial erosion. It is estimated to measure in the region of 8m by 5m. The nature of this structure is unclear; it may represent the remains of a prehistoric burial cairn but may equally well be part of a crue of more recent date.

Fair

Survey

LN35

HU 5083 7099

Little Grut Wick

Enclosures and walling

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) A sub-circular enclosure, 12m in diameter, lies some 10m from the coast edge. The drystone walls stand up to 1.5m high. A length of walling extends from the crue to the coast edge.

(ii) A second enclosure, indicated by intermittent earthfast stones, is located to the landward side of (i). It is sub-oval in shape and measures 11m by 6m. It may have been robbed out to provide materials for the construction of enclosure (i).

(iii) A nearby watercourse has a stone-revetted embankment which extends for some 12m in length.

Fair

Nil

LN36

HU 5052 7043

Grut Wick

Cairn

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

A cairn measuring 2.2m long by 1.3m wide, is located on a grassy rise on a promontory. It appears to be rectangular or sub-rectangular in plan and comprises several edge set stones among a pile of loosely set rubble. It stands up to 0.5m high. This site may be a prehistoric burial mound, but could, alternatively be a navigation marker.

Fair

Survey

LN37

HU 5000 6991

Ramna Geo

Indeterminate remains

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

A concentration of stone lies to one side of a small valley, below a rocky outcrop. Much of the stone may be natural rockfall, but there also appears to be structural remains in the area. The outline of a wall, which extends for some 10m is indicated by intermittent earthfast stones. To the seaward end of this wall the outline of a circular structure is visible. This measures some 6m in diameter. These structures may be the remains of a sheep crue.

Poor

Nil

LN38

HU 498 696

Whale Geo

Field system

Indeterminate

Elements located <30m from the coast edge

Several intermittent lines of stone appear to define part of a relict field system with enclosures. These remains occupy a sloping, rocky hillside which has a series of small level terraces. In places the stones are engulfed by peat. The longest continuous length of walling visible is about 30m in extent. The lack of occupation remains in this area suggests that this field system is not of recent origin.

Fair

Survey

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 3: Site Descriptions

LN39

HU 4972 6949

Taing of Kelswick

Enclosed promontory and crue

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) A boundary, formed from an earthen bank revetted with stone, extends across the neck of a small promontory. It is 18m long and stands up to 0.35m high. It is curvilinear in plan and runs from one coast edge to an outcrop of rock on the opposite side of the promontory.

(ii) A sub-circular structure, probably a sheep crue, lies to the NE side of the promontory, immediately beyond the boundary bank (i). It measures 5m in diameter and the wall stands up to 0.5m wide and has a double stone face with a soil core.

(iii) To the SW side of the promontory a second portion of revetted bank runs from a rock outcrop to the coast edge over a distance of 18m. It stands up to 1.5m high.

Fair

Nil



LN40

HU 4962 6941

Taing of Kelswick

Structure

Indeterminate

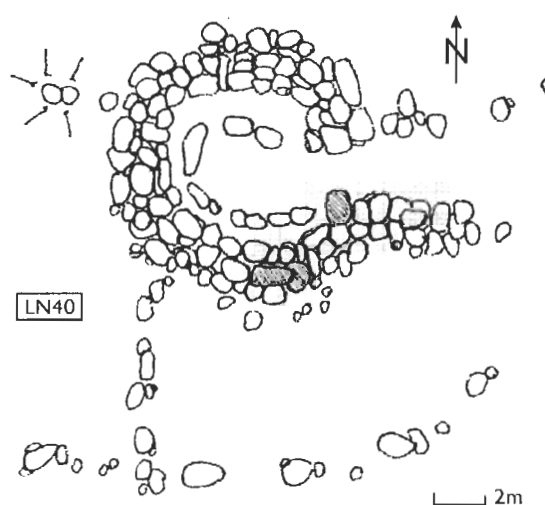
Located on the coast edge

A sub-circular structure, measuring 7m by 6m, is formed from roughly set boulders. It is located on gently sloping rough grassland immediately adjacent to the coast edge. The walls are 1.2m wide and stand up to two courses or 0.75m high. Inside, a second ring of stones is concentrically set 1m from the inner wall face. A stretch of walling, 8m in length, extends from the entrance and there are slight indications of external features in this area. Further wall lines are visible as intermittent

rows of earthfast stones to the rear of the structure. These may form an enclosure surrounding the structure. The rough manner in which this building has been constructed may suggest that it is a sheep crue of relatively recent origins. However the presence of the internal setting, the putative entrance feature and the associated wall lines may indicate either that this is a house of early date, or that it is a crue built over and from materials derived from an earlier structure on the same site.

Good

Survey



LN41

HU 4944 6944

Kels Wick

Walls and noost

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) A noost is cut into the banks at the head of a stony beach. It is 5m long, up to 2.5m wide and 1.1m deep. The landward end is pointed. Stones are visible in the sides of the cut, suggesting that it was stone-lined.

(ii) The remains of several wall lines are visible in the grass behind the boat noost (i). These walls are indicated by intermittent earthfast stones and it is difficult to determine their overall plan. They appear to define an area measuring 20m by 15m, possibly an enclosure. Further, more indistinct, traces of walling are visible at a distance of 40m inland of this point.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 3: Site Descriptions

LN42

HU 4930 6932

Loomi Shun

Walling

Indeterminate

Located <50m from the coast edge

A curvilinear stretch of walling extends across a terrace for some 15m. It may have formed part of an enclosure but is now ruinous. The surviving portion is roughly coursed and appears to be constructed from rockfall material which is locally abundant. This site is likely to be a sheep crue of 18th-20th C date.

Poor

Nil

LN43

HU 4930 6930

Loomi Shun

Cairn

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

A compact small cairn is located on a sloping rocky hillside, some 15m from the cliff edge. While the area is strewn with scree, this structure is well defined. It measures about 3m in diameter and stands up to 0.3m high. It is largely covered with turf but would appear to be constructed from both large and small angular stones up to 0.75m x 0.6m x 0.45m in size. The nature of this structure is unclear; the location makes it unlikely to be a clearance cairn and it is not likely either to be a burnt mound. It may be a burial mound but further investigation will be required to determine this.

Fair

Survey

LN44

HU 489 689

Lunna

Boundary bank

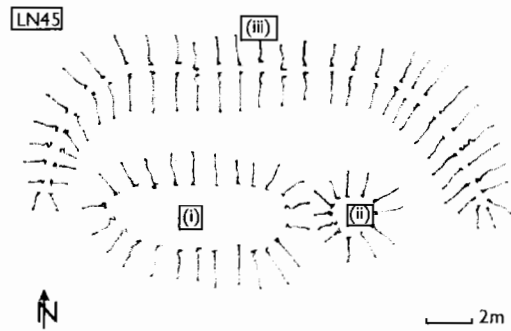
Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

A curvilinear bank extends uphill from the coast edge and can be followed for more than 20m. It is visible as a line of intermittent earthfast stones within a very reduced earthen bank. The earthen bank component measures 1.1m wide, 0.3m high.

Poor

Survey



LN45

HU 4876 6906

East Lunna Voe

Earthen bank and mounds

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

This enigmatic site lies on a hill to one side of a bay, close to the extensive remains of an early monastery and putative Viking period graves at Lunna Kirk. Given this context, the remains should be considered as a possible burial site, perhaps dating to the Viking/Norse period.

(i) A long mound occupies a level shelf below a steeply sloping hillside. It is aligned E-W, measures 8m by 3m and stands up to 1m high. It is largely covered with turf but appears to contain some stone within its make-up.

(ii) At the E end of mound (i) is a smaller stony mound, 2m in diameter.

(iii) Mounds (i) and (ii) are surrounded by a stretch of curving earthen bank which lies to their seaward side. This is covered with turf but would also appear to contain some stone. This is particularly apparent on the seaward side where intermittent stones may form a revetment or kerb. The bank is measures between 1.75m and 2m in width and stands up to 1m high. It is 20m long.

Good

Survey

LN46

HU 4865 6902

East Lunna Voe

Fishing booth

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

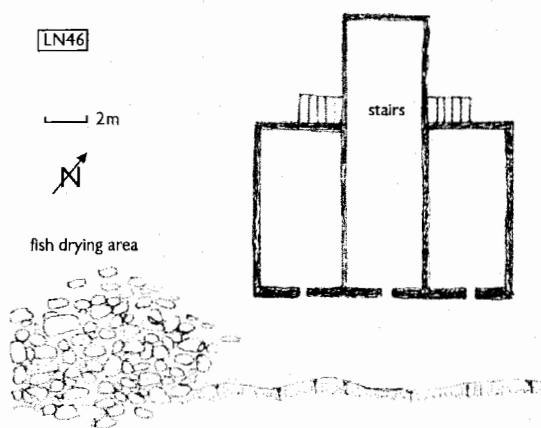
The shell of a roofless fishing booth is located 7m from the shore. It is T-shaped in plan and faces

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 3: Site Descriptions

seaward. The central portion of the building comprises a long store area on the ground floor and apartments on the upper floor. It is flanked by two shorter ranges which also comprise of two floors. They each have a door in the front facade as well as a set of steps to the rear leading to the upper apartments. Overall, the building measures some 13m by 12m. On the foreshore nearby additional stone has been strewn about to form a fish-drying beach.

Fair
Nil



LN69 (HU46NE4)

HU 485 690

Chapel Knowe, Lunna

Enclosure, chapel and structures: SMR#2029, Scheduled (HS Index 2691)

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <100m from the coast edge

Structural remains surrounding the rocky knoll known as Chapel Knowe are thought to represent a monastery. The majority of the remains are poorly defined and are indicated only by occasional protruding stones and slight topographic features. The most visible remains are a substantial curvilinear earthen and stone bank which stands up to 1.4m high and encloses an area measuring some 40m by 40m. The entrance to the ENE is 6.4m wide. Within the enclosure there are the footings of a rectangular building, thought to be a chapel. This measures 8.5m long by 3.6m wide and is aligned E-W. A broken font is said to have been recovered among the ruins of this building. A second building lies outside the S side of the

enclosure bank. This measures some 16.7m long by 3.5m wide. An ill-defined sub-circular feature at the W end of this building has been variously interpreted as an apsidal wall and as a kiln. These remains are said to have been built over an earlier site, possibly a broch. The only firm evidence of earlier activity derives from the recovery of sherds of Iron Age pottery in the area. The site is of high archaeological potential but is presently not under threat.

Good
Nil

LN70 (HU46NE19)

HU 485 690

Lunna

Possible burials: Scheduled (HS Index 2691), SMR#3064

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <100m from the coast edge

Seven grassy mounds which lie to the S and SE of the Chapel Knowe have been tentatively identified as burials of the Viking/Norse period.

Fair
Nil

LN71 (HU46NE9)

HU 4859 6909

Lunna

St Margaret's Kirk or Lunna Kirk: SMR#2028

18th-20th C

Located <100m from the coast edge

(i) Lunna Kirk was built in 1753 and continues to serve as the parish church. It was erected by Robert Hunter of Lunna on the site of a family mausoleum and, possibly, also that of an earlier church. It is rectangular in plan, with a front porch and a rear stairway leading to the galley. The seaward wall has two massive buttresses, one of which contains a hole variously interpreted as a leper's or priest's squint. Inside, the gallery extends around the pulpit on three sides.

(ii) (SMR#2028) There are two Hunter grave slabs of 17th C date built into the wall of the porch and a memorial of 18th C date is built into the wall beside the pulpit.

Good
Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 4: Site Descriptions

LN47

HU 4799 6799

near Quadaberg

Enclosures and bank

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

Two earth-banked enclosures are located at the neck of a small promontory. An earthen bank extends inland from the enclosures.

(i) A square enclosure (9m by 9m) is defined by an earthen bank which is 1m wide and stands up to 0.25m high. It is situated in rough, level grassland 1m from the coast edge.

(ii) A sub-angular enclosure, measuring 10m by 5m, lies close to (i) and 6m from the coast edge. The banks are 1m wide and stand up to 0.5m high.

(iii) A curvilinear earthen bank runs inland from the enclosures (i) and (ii) and is visible for some 30m. It is 1.5m wide and stands up to 0.4m high.

Fair

Nil

LN48

HU 4750 6698

Grunna Voe

Bank

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A stretch of stone-revetted bank extends along the coast edge for over 100m. It is set back from the coast edge by 2m and stands up to 0.5m high.

Fair

Nil

LN67

HU 4770 6683

Vidlin Ness

Enclosure and noost

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A noost and associated enclosure, possibly serving as a store for fishing gear, are located below a break-in-slope at the coast edge.

(i) A noost measuring 2m wide by 8m long is defined by rough drystone walling, some of which is revetted into the surrounding bank. The end of the noost is rounded and the walls stand up to 1m high.

(ii) An enclosure adjoins one side of the noost. It is square in plan (7m x 7m) and its walls stand up to 0.5m high.

Fair

Nil

LN66

HU 4763 6676

Vidlin Ness

Enclosures

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

Two ruinous enclosures are located on the tip of the ness on rough grassland. They appear to represent a planticrue and kale yard of 18th-20th C date.

(i) This drystone enclosure measures 7m by 6m. The walls are defined by occasional earthfast stones and rubble which has spread to 1.3m in width and stands to 0.3m high.

(ii) Further towards the tip of the ness, an enclosure measuring 3m by 3.5m is sub-oval in shape. It is defined by occasional earthfast stones.

Poor

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 5: Site Descriptions

LN65

HU 4815 6672

Vidlin Ness

Otter trap

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

Two parallel rows of walling are located on rough grass near to the tip of the ness. The walls are coursed and stand up to 0.35m (two courses) high. They are 2m long and set 0.3m apart. This structure is likely to be an otter trap.

Fair

Nil

LN64

HU 4792 6600

Quee Ness

Enclosure

Indeterminate

Elements located <30m from the coast edge

A rectangular enclosure measuring 8m by 5m is defined by earthen and stone banks. The banks are up to 1.5m wide and stand to 0.75m high. A stony mound, 3m in diameter, is located close to the entrance of the enclosure. This stands up to 0.2m high. A line of earthfast stones, apparently a robbed-out wall, extends seaward from the enclosure for up to 10m.

Poor

Nil

LN49 (HU46NE3)

HU 4795 6545

Vidlin

site of Broch: Scheduled (HS Index 6073), SMR#2024

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <10m from the coast edge

A prominent knoll close to the Methodist Chapel at Vidlin is said to be the site of a broch. Previous records imply that the majority of the structure was removed in 1829 to provide stone for the construction of the chapel. The knoll is now covered with turf and debris and no archaeological remains are visible.

Unknown

Monitor

LN79

HU 4860 66

Southlee

Structural remains: SMR#4293

Indeterminate

Located <100m from the coast edge

The remains of two stone sheds and part of a grass-covered dyke have been previously recorded at this location. They are likely to be of 18th-20th C date.

Not located

Nil

LN50 (HU46NE15)

HU 4854 6613

South Lee

Horizontal mill

Indeterminate

Not located

A horizontal mill was noted in this location on the 1st edition 6" map (1880). There is a steep-sided stream in this area and several sites which appear ideally suited as mill locations, but no trace of any structures was noted.

Not located

Nil

LN72

HU 482 653 to HU 487 667

Gillsbreck to Kirkabister

Settlements and field system

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

Modern settlement in this area is located close to the Vidlin-Kirkabister road, over 100m from the coast edge. The remains of associated field systems extend from the settlements to the coast edge.

There are frequent remains of old walls, outbuildings and crues in this area. Most of the drystone walls have been replaced by modern fencing.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 5: Site Descriptions

1:10,000

LN68 (HU46NE6)

HU 4868 6667

Kirkabister

site of Chapel and burial ground: SMR#2026

10th-14th C

Not located

The tradition of a chapel and burial ground in this area has been recorded previously. No trace now visible.

Not located

Monitor

LN51

HU 4880 6690

North Hill

Structure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A drystone store is located on the coast edge, behind a stony beach. It measures 3.8m in width and 8m in length. The walls stand up to 1.5m high and there is a doorway on the landward end.

Fair

Nil

LN52

HU 4896 6711

Catta Ness

Horizontal mill

18th-20th C

Located <50m from the coast edge

The ruins of a drystone horizontal mill are located across a small stream on sloping grassland. In plan, the structure measures 4m by 2.5m; the walls stand up to 2m high at the gables and 1m high elsewhere. The lower mill stone remains *in situ*.

Good

Survey

LN53

HU 4890 6717

Catta Ness

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located <50m from the coast edge

A rectangular enclosure measuring 9m by 5m is situated on level grassland above a break-in-slope.

The drystone walls stand up to 1.2m high. It is internally divided into two areas of equal size.

Fair

Nil

LN54

HU 4898 6718

Catta Ness

Revetted bank

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

The side of a stream has been revetted with stone over a distance of 40m. The revetting stands up to 1.3m high. There are fragments of a drystone wall at the seaward end.

Fair

Nil

LN55

HU 4893 6729

Catta Ness

Indeterminate remains

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

An uneven green mound contains several earthfast stones. Some of the stones appear to be set orthostatically. It is beginning to be eroded by the sea but too little is currently visible to indicate the overall shape, dimensions or nature.

Poor

Monitor

LN56

HU 4901 6744

Catta Ness

Enclosure

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A sub-rectangular planticrue enclosure, measuring 16m by 5m, lies adjacent to the coast edge. It is defined by intermittent earthfast stones and an area of greener vegetation. It is internally subdivided into a rectangular plot measuring 5m by 9m and a sub-oval area measuring about 7m by 4m.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Lunnasting Map 5: Site Descriptions

LN57

HU 4926 6797

The Taing

Otter trap

18th-20th C

Located <20m from the coast edge

Two parallel rows of drystone walling are surrounded by loose, strewn stone. The walls are 1.5m long, 1.2m wide and 0.35m (three courses) high. The structure is located on short rough grass at the head of the ness. It appears to be the remains of an otter trap of 18th-20th C date.

Fair

Nil



LN58

HU 4944 6784

Sketta Bay

Structure

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located on the coast edge

A sub-circular structure, which may be a prehistoric house, lies on flat rough grassland immediately adjacent to the coast edge. It is defined by occasional large earthfast stones and measures about 7m by 6m. Stone present in the interior is suggestive of pier divisions. The outline of at least one cell, measuring 2m across, can be discerned. Outside, two walls which may be the remnants of a field system, run off from the exterior of the structure. One is visible over 12m, the other is intermittently visible for 10m and includes a stone setting within its thickness.

Fair

Survey

LN59

HU 4960 6788

Catta Ness

Enclosure

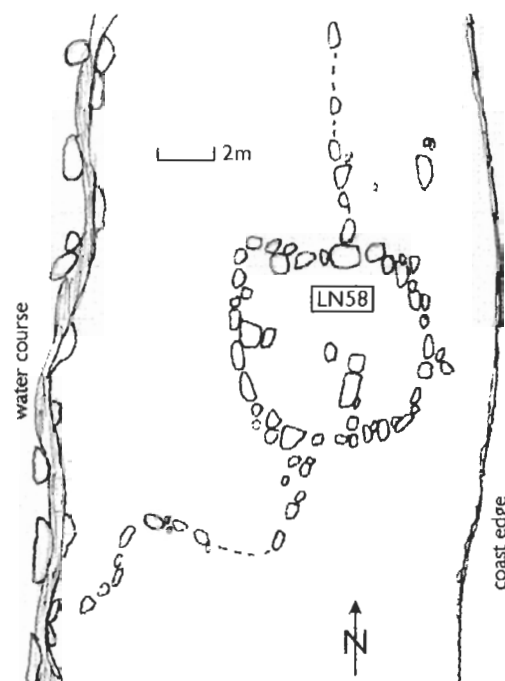
18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

A circular crue, 8m in diameter, is built in front of a rocky outcrop. The drystone walls stand up to 1.5m high. The upper portion of the walls is comprised of turf.

Fair

Nil



LN60

HU 4970 6790

The Keen

Enclosure and structural remains

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

(i) A square crue (5m x 5m) is formed from drystone walls backing onto a rocky outcrop. The walls are of rough construction and stand up to 0.45m (two courses) high.

(ii) Two intermittent rows of stone, lying to either side of a watercourse may be part of a structure. The remains are too indistinct to determine function, shape or date.

Fair

Nil

Whalsay

The island of Whalsay lies off Lunnasting on the east coast of the Shetland Mainland. It is served by a regular ferry service which runs between Laxo on Mainland and Symbister, the main settlement on Whalsay. The east coast of the island is well populated, although much of the settlement lies over 100m from the coast edge. The main road runs close to the coast between Clett in the south and Skaw to the north east. The west coast, in comparison, is very sparsely settled and is not readily accessible from the road. Much of the landscape in this area is wild and unfenced, serving as rough grazing for sheep. The north western corner of the island has been developed as a golf course.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Two of the most well known prehistoric houses in Shetland, the Benie Hoose and Yoxie (**WH20 & WH19, Map 3**) are located on Whalsay. Both sites were partially excavated earlier this century and remain open for inspection. Prior to excavation both structures were covered by peat. There are indications of numerous other remains in the surrounding area, including a series of large enclosures (**WH24, Map 3, WH25 & WH26, Map 4**). A cursory inspection of peat cuttings and clearings in the hinterland indicates the presence of extensive structural remains, possibly of prehistoric date. The area should be considered to be of high archaeological potential (see **Map 4**). At Sandwick, to the south west of the island, three prehistoric houses, two burnt mounds and an extensive field system are located in close proximity (**WH74, Map 1**). While the landscape has subsequently been altered, the concentration of these remains provides an unusual insight into earlier settlement and offers potential for both archaeological investigation and development for public display. The Pier House at Symbister (**WH67, Map 1**), a Hanseatic bod of 17th C date, has been restored and is open to the public.

Geomorphology (Alan Stapf)

The island has a moderately hilly topography, but of a more gentle nature than that of the mainland topography to the west. The highest point is Ward of Clett (119m) which is situated to the extreme south of the island. Much of the eastern side of the island is uncultivated with a coastal edge standing over 5m high. Along the more sheltered western coast there are many cultivable fields and settlements. The underlying geology is of high grade metamorphic rock (Scatsta Quartzitic Group). It comprises migmatised rock, metamorphosed, in many cases, to granites. Within these rocks there is also permeation of a gneiss veined complex (except for the Symbister area, with Staurolite Schist in a few localised areas).

Erosion (Alan Stapf)

Over the island as a whole no one area appears to be more affected by erosion than any other, suggesting that both geology and coastal storms are uniform around the coast. Prevailing storms are from the south west in Shetland, however Whalsay is sheltered from the worst of these by its proximity to Mainland.

Length of coastline

47.76km

Site frequency

1.63 sites per km

Total number of sites: 78

Sites previously recorded: **25**

New sites: **53**

Scheduled/listed sites: 4

Sites requiring attention: 32

Sites to be surveyed: **21**

Sites to be monitored: **11**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **3**

3rd-1st mill BC: **11**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **2**

10th-14th C AD: **4**

14th-18th C AD: **1**

18th-20th C AD: **30**

Indeterminate: **27**

Whalsay Map 1

This map section covers the area between Hamister to the north, and Clett to the south, taking in the island's main settlement of Symbister. The harbour at Symbister is home to Whalsay's modern fishing fleet and serves as the terminal for ferry connections to Mainland Shetland. Over most of the area the coastline is low-lying and readily accessible from the road. With the exception of the area around Symbister Ness, modern settlement extends into the coastal zone and is surrounded by enclosed pasture fields. From the road end at Clett, the landscape becomes more rugged, wild and unenclosed.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

One of the first sites of interest encountered on arrival on Whalsay is the Pier House at Symbister (**WH67**). This picturesque trading booth is of 17th C date and lies beside its own small harbour. Originally used by German traders from Bremen, it was restored in 1984 and now houses an exhibition on Hanseatic trading links with Shetland. Further along the coast, to the south-east side of Symbister Ness, the remains of three prehistoric houses and two burnt mounds are visible at Sandwick (**WH74**). The remains of a field system which may also be of early date can be seen in the area. The concentration of sites in this area provides the observer with an idea of how the prehistoric landscape may have looked. Given the obvious potential for visitor display, this sites deserves further attention and improved maintenance. Further work is also required at Haa Ness where two possible prehistoric burial cairns (**WH76 & WH77**) have been tentatively identified.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The underlying geology is high grade metamorphic rock. The coves of North Voe and Symbister are sheltered, while the cove at Sand wick is more open to the south westerly winds. Much of the coastline around Symbister is also protected by a sea wall. There are some wind-blown sand sediments to the south east of Sand Wick and there is cultivable land on the moderate slopes to the north of the bay. The soils in this area are generally poorly drained peaty gleys and there is peat around Symbister Ness.

Erosion (A Stapf)

Over half of the coastline is stable; there is, however, a notable area of severe erosion within Sand Wick. Other localised erosion exists within North Voe and south of the Symbister piers at Tonga. In all cases, the severe erosion is due to marine action.

Length of coastline

11.16km

Site frequency

1.88 sites per km

Total number of sites: 21

Sites previously recorded: **6**

New sites: **15**

Scheduled/listed sites: 2

Sites requiring attention: 5

Sites to be surveyed: **4**

Sites to be monitored: **1**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **2**

3rd-1st mill BC: **1**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **1**

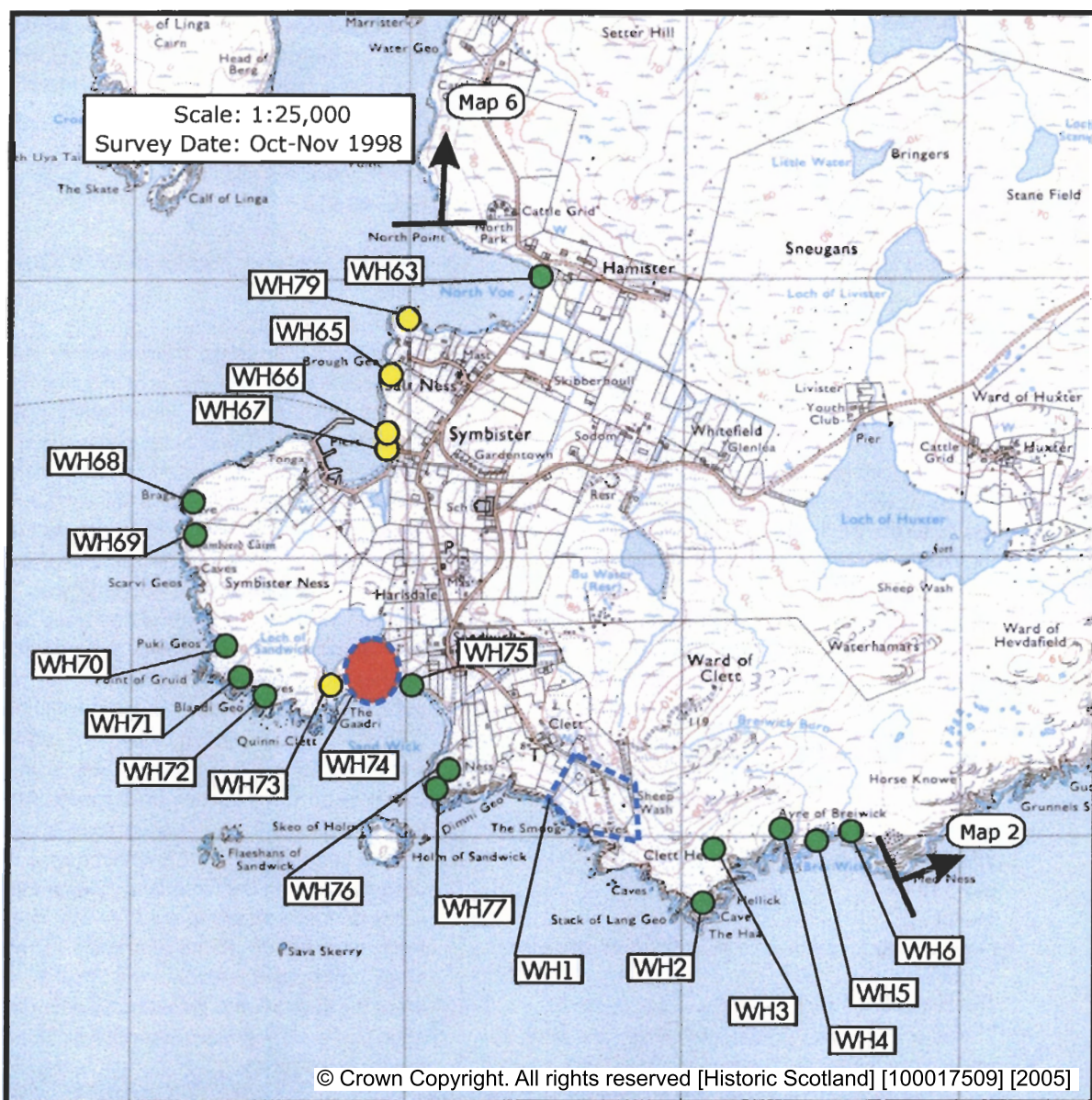
10th-14th C AD: **1**

14th-18th C AD: **1**

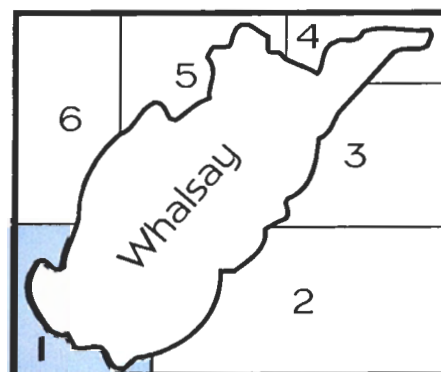
18th-20th C AD: **10**

Indeterminate: **5**

<u>WH63</u> HU 5446 6301 Hamister Noosts 18th-20th C Good Nil	<u>WH68</u> HU 5320 6221 Symbister Ness Lighthouse 18th-20th C Good Nil	<u>WH74</u> (HU56SW2&3) HU 538 616 Sandwick Structures, burnt mounds and field system: Scheduled (HS Index 3581), SMR#671-675 3rd-1st millennium BC Good Monitor	<u>WH2</u> HU 5508 6078 The Haa Enclosed headland Indeterminate Fair Nil
<u>WH79</u> HU 5400 6285 Salt Ness Viking burial: SMR#3593 10th-14th C Not located Nil	<u>WH69</u> HU 5320 6212 Ward of Symbister Boundary bank Indeterminate Fair Nil	<u>WH75</u> HU 5398 6155 Sandwick Indeterminate remains Indeterminate Poor Survey	<u>WH3</u> HU 5512 6096 Clett Head Dyke and enclosure 18th-20th C Fair Nil
<u>WH65</u> (HU56SW5) HU 5394 6264 Salt Ness <i>alleged site of</i> Broch: SMR#678 1st mill BC-1st mill AD Not located Nil	<u>WH70</u> HU 5332 6169 Puki Geos Otter trap 18th-20th C Fair Nil	<u>WH76</u> HU 5412 6120 Haa Ness Possible cairn 4th-3rd millennium BC Poor Survey	<u>WH4</u> HU 5535 6101 Ayre of Breiwick Enclosure Indeterminate Fair Nil
<u>WH66</u> (HU56SW11) HU 5391 6246 Symbister Coastguard Hut: SMR#4438 18th-20th C Good Nil	<u>WH71</u> HU 5339 6158 Blandi Geo Bank 18th-20th C Fair Nil	<u>WH77</u> HU 5410 6118 Haa Ness Possible cairn 4th-3rd millennium BC Poor Survey	<u>WH5</u> HU 5547 6100 Ayre of Breiwick Enclosure 18th-20th C Fair Nil
<u>WH67</u> (HU56SW10) HU 5391 6240 Symbister Pier House: Scheduled (HS Index 2983), SMR#677 14th-18th C Good Nil	<u>WH72</u> HU 5346 6150 Blandi Geo Enclosure 18th-20th C Fair Nil	<u>WH1</u> HU 546 611 Clett Cultivation remains and field system 18th-20th C Fair Nil	<u>WH6</u> HU 5557 6103 Ayre of Breiwick Structural remains Indeterminate Poor Survey
	<u>WH73</u> (HU56SW14) HU 5371 6153 Sandwick Mills 18th-20th C Poor Nil		



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 North Point

HU 543 631

0.5km

Rock platform with minor cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The point is fairly craggy to the E and runs into moderately sloping grassland. Soils are imperfectly draining peaty gleys and possibly peaty podzols. There are lichens on the bare rocks of the head, grassland is improved for much of the section.

2 North Voe

HU 543 628

0.6km

Sandy foreshore with 70->90% cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not generally visible.

The bay is well cobbled along most of the foreshore, less so to the W. The form a storm beach in front of the road. A large amount of rubble has been dumped along the SE corner of the bay in the form of a ridge as sea protection with the main road running immediately behind it. There is also a small sea wall along the S corner. More drift/rock interface becomes visible to the W. The hinterland is fairly wet behind the road in the SE corner of the bay. Elsewhere there is an imperfectly to freely drained podzol with small grassed fields and houses to the far hinterland. Slopes are gentle.

3 Symbister

HU 539 625

1.0km

Mostly sandy foreshore, large areas of shingle cover.

Coast edge <5m.

The drift/rock interface is only visible to the N.

The rock platform is grades into shingle and sand towards the harbour. The harbour area itself is well protected by sea walls and on the E side by a built up rubble area directly opposite the main quay.

Construction work is taking place within the hinterland at this point. The main road and buildings line the bay.

At a low point, to the SE of the bay, there is a wet area with standing water with small grass covered talards in a field beyond the road. Soils are poorly drained peaty gleys. Slopes are moderate.

4 Tonga

HU 532 618

1.8km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

Coast edge rises to >5m for almost half of the section.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

There is disturbance of the hinterland to the N caused by track improvement and quarry use. Some cobbles lie within geos to the S of Scatvi Geo with one storm beach directly to the S of this geo. There is also some throw of

small angular stones up onto the hinterland at this point.

The coast edge becomes more craggy to the S where the edge drops under 5m. There are substantial peat areas on the steeper slopes to the E before the lower coast edge. Most soils are imperfectly to poorly drained peaty gleys.

5 Sand Wick

HU 540 616

0.6km

Predominantly rock platform with 70->90% cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not generally visible.

The cobble cover is in the form of a storm beach around much of the cove with shingle along much of the upper foreshore. The cobbles are rounded to sub-rounded. To the centre of the bay there is a section with 0.3m of peaty soil over a fine colluvium, over 0.5m deep in places, overlying a >0.5m till. At the W end of this described area is a black brittle lens, similar to aeolianite with a few large, >0.2m stones. This lies over a till and under 0.2m of stone free black soil which is overlain by 0.8m of good black soil with pebbles. Further along the stone free horizon can be seen again to lie over till. In this case the stone free horizon is 0.3m deep and is overlaid by 0.4m of reddish black soil and then a further 0.8m of black soil. Both of the overlying horizons contain small stones. Along the lower foreshore from this point there is sand which grades into a beach to the E within a small localised area of sand dunes on the hinterland. Soils are imperfectly to freely drained podzols to the NW with deep, rich, freely draining soils to the centre and freely draining sandy rankers and podzol to the SW. For the three areas the vegetation is grass, arable crops then lyme grass and grazing grasses respectively. Slopes are moderate to gentle.

6 Haa Nets

HU 550 608

2.3km

Rock platform with localised cover to the E.

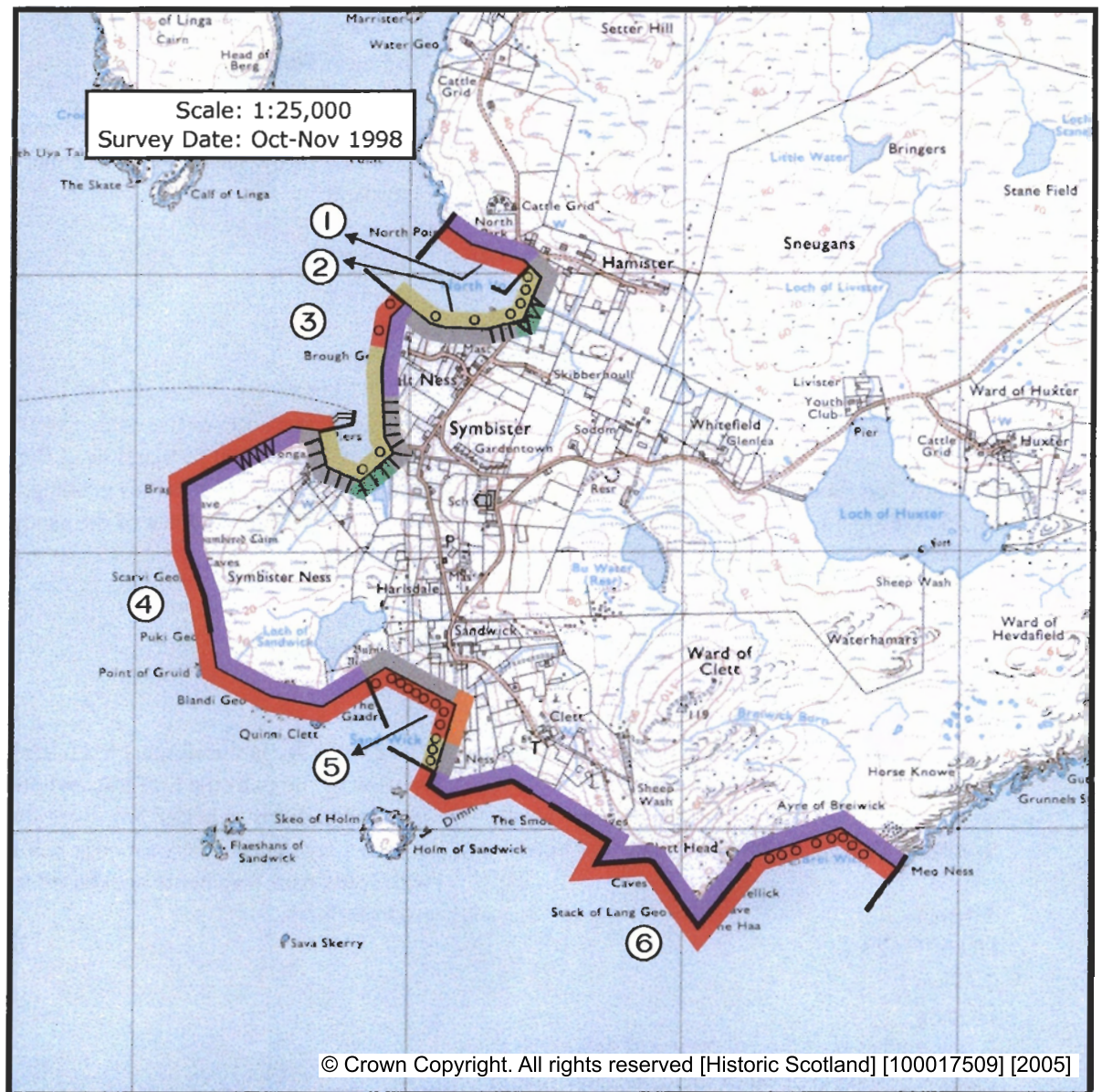
Coast edge is intermittently <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

There are more localised areas of cobble in the form of two small storm beaches to the W of the section. A till and gelifluction mix is evident in most areas, generally up to 1m deep. The slopes are steep to moderate for most of the section and become gentle to moderate to the E. To the E the coast edge becomes more craggy with lichen covered rocks up to 30m inland around The Haa. Within the lowest area of Brei Wick a buried peat can be seen under a relic storm beach just above high water mark. Soils are imperfectly to freely drained podzols to the E and W of the section with more peaty gleys and rankers to the centre.

Hinterland Geology & Coastal Geomorphology

Whalsay Map 1



Foreshore

- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium



1 North Point

HU 543 631

0.57km

Stable

The coast edge is stable. This is generally due to the nature of the hard metamorphic rock.

2 North Voe

HU 544 629

0.10km

Eroding

Within North Voe the coast edge is low and has been built up with rubble close to the road at the S end which is now being eroded with possible migration of cobbles landward to the N.

3 North Voe (South)

HU 539 627

1.45km

Stable

The coast edge and hinterland are generally stable although to the SW of North Voe there is some localised erosion of the low soil sediments due to marine action. Around the bay at Symbister the coast edge is protected by sea defences and piers. Most of the hinterland is stable although there is some disturbance of the hinterland to the N of Symbister Bay due to trench cutting and building.

4 Tonga

HU 535 623

0.27km

Eroding

A few metres past the concrete sea defence wall there is definite erosion of the coast edge due to marine action. The erosion becomes less severe to the E. There is disturbance of the hinterland area due to recent quarrying with some localised erosion due to run off on a few bare areas.

5 Braga

HU 532 621

0.69km

Stable.

The cliff edge rises giving the coast 'edge' and adding to the stability of the metamorphic rock. Within the hinterland there is only minor erosion due to peat flow and ablation on the steeper slopes.

6 Puki Geos

HU 535 615

0.97km

Eroding to Stable

Although most of the erosion is localised there is some attrition of the rock platform and coast edge with some throw back of the rock shards into the hinterland.

7 Sand Wick

HU 541 615

0.65km

Eroding.

To the N there is some erosion of the coast edge with slight migration of the cobble storm beach. The deep soft buried soils and till of the bay's mid section coast edge is definitely eroding. Further to the E there is some stability of the sands afforded by lyme grass.

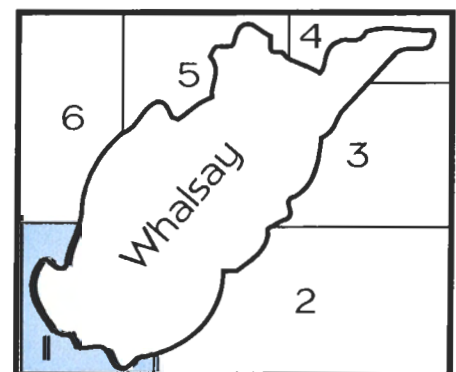
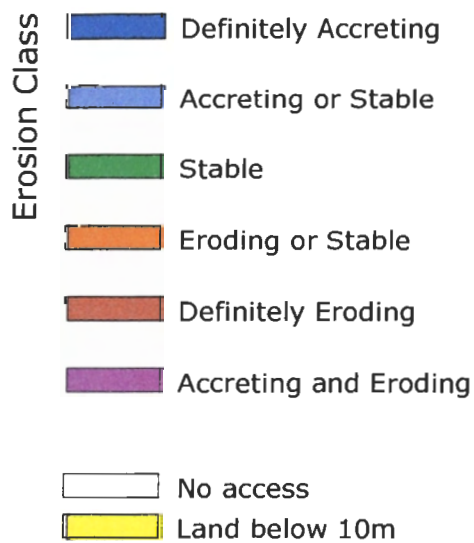
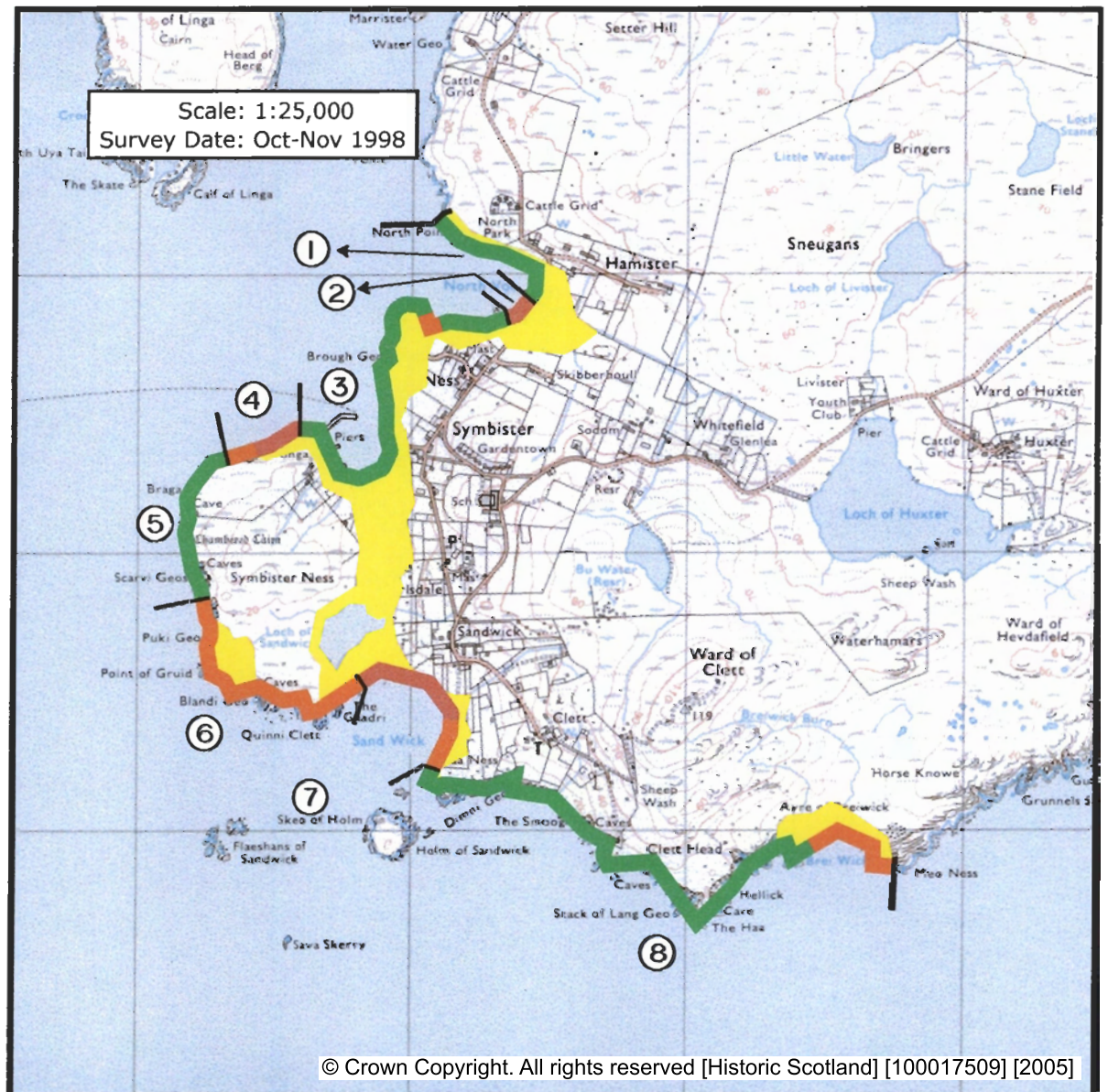
8 Haa Ness

HU 550 608

2.16km

Stable.

The coast edge is stable apart from some localised erosion to the extreme E of this section where the coast edge drops to under 5m. Here there is localised erosion of the coast edge soft till deposits with some rock fragments broken off from the rock platform.



Whalsay Map 2

From Clett, this map section progresses northwards to the deserted 19th C township of Treawick. The landscape is rolling and rugged and there are many small streams and lochans. There is little modern settlement in the wider area and none in the coastal zone. Other than fields associated with the settlement at Huxter, the land is unenclosed and supports sheep on rough grazing.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Prior to this survey, only one site had been recorded in this area. That site, the abandoned township at Treawick (**WH13**), comprises a group of ruinous traditional stone houses, outbuildings and fields. Of the six new sites identified, the majority are of 18th-20th C date. At Veeda Stack (**WH11**) there are the remains of a noost, a mill and an enclosure, while at Hamars a ruinous dwelling house is surrounded by outbuildings and enclosures (**WH12**). A possible chambered cairn at Guttald (**WH8**) stands on a rocky rise. The structure has largely collapsed but is outlined by paired orthostatic boulders which appear to form a narrow passage leading to a small chamber.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

Generally the topography is fairly rugged and uncultivated. There are notable exceptions within the cove east of Huxter, where there is evidence of past cultivation. The coast edge is predominantly over 5m high, other than around the cove at Huxter and in a few areas to the north. The hinterland to the south, around Ward of Hevdafield, is generally uncultivable due to the presence of craggy outcrops and although perhaps cultivable to the north there are generally neglected field areas along the coast edge. Soils are generally peaty podzols or rankers to the south with peaty gleys in the lower depressions.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The majority of this section is stable and there are only a few areas with localised erosion. Most of these lie within Wick of Huxter.

Length of coastline

6.10km

Site frequency

1.15 sites per km

Total number of sites: 7

Sites previously recorded: **1**

New sites: **6**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 2

Sites to be surveyed: **2**

Sites to be monitored: **0**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **1**

3rd-1st mill BC: **0**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **5**

Indeterminate: **1**

WH7

HU 5597 6110
East Meoness Geo
Shelter
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH8

HU 5644 6140
Guttald
Possible chambered cairn
4th-3rd millennium BC
Fair
Survey

WH9

HU 5658 6163
Corbie Geo
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH10

HU 565 620
Veeda Stack
Noost, enclosure and mill
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH11

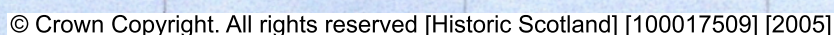
HU 5655 6208
Veeda Stack
Structural remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Survey

WH12

HU 565 622
Hamars
House, outbuildings and
enclosures
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH13 (HU56SE21)

HU 573 630
Treawick
Township
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil



-
- A map of the island of Whalsay, Shetland, divided into six numbered regions. Region 1 is the southwestern tip. Region 2 is the southern coastal area. Region 3 is the southeastern coastal area. Region 4 is the northeastern tip. Region 5 is the northern coastal area. Region 6 is the western coastal area. The word 'Whalsay' is written across the center of the island.

1 Meo Ness

HU 565 614

1.7km

Rock platform with two local storm beaches.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

To the S of this section the hinterland closest to the coast edge is craggy with only pockets of soil cover. Most rocks are covered with lichens. The slope is moderate and then steepens around Ward of Hevdafield. There are some angular boulders and cobbles within a geo to the S of Grunnell's Stack where the coast edge is over 5m. Many of the rocks at this point are lichen covered. The majority of the hinterland is uncultivable because of outcropping rock and stones. Soils are shallow peaty gleys and podzols or rankers over rock.

2 Wick of Huxter

HU 566 622

0.3km

Rock platform with storm beach.

Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

This section is a long storm beach with sub-rounded to sub-angular boulders and cobbles giving 50-70% cover of the upper and mid foreshore. There is a slight ridge to the storm beach at the coast edge and the hinterland, although not marshy, is badly drained. There are slightly larger boulders to the N, some resting within the hinterland. Soils are poorly drained gleys with poor grazing including sedges and rushes. The hinterland to the N has been cultivated in the past but now appears to be neglected.

3 Knowes of Rooier

HU 572 625

1.1km

Rock platform with negligible cover to the S.

Coast edge is predominantly >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The coast edge rises over 5m to the N of Huxter Wick and remains so until Falsa Geo. The rock platform N of the last section is boulder strewn and grades out towards the cove's corner. There are also a few stones thrown back into the hinterland at this point. There is little cobble cover of the rock platform until Rooier Head where there is a large amount of scattered boulder cover some extending past the coast edge. Soils are generally imperfectly to freely drained; most areas are not cultivated.

4 Noust of Teawick

HU 575 631

0.4km

Rock platform with storm beach.

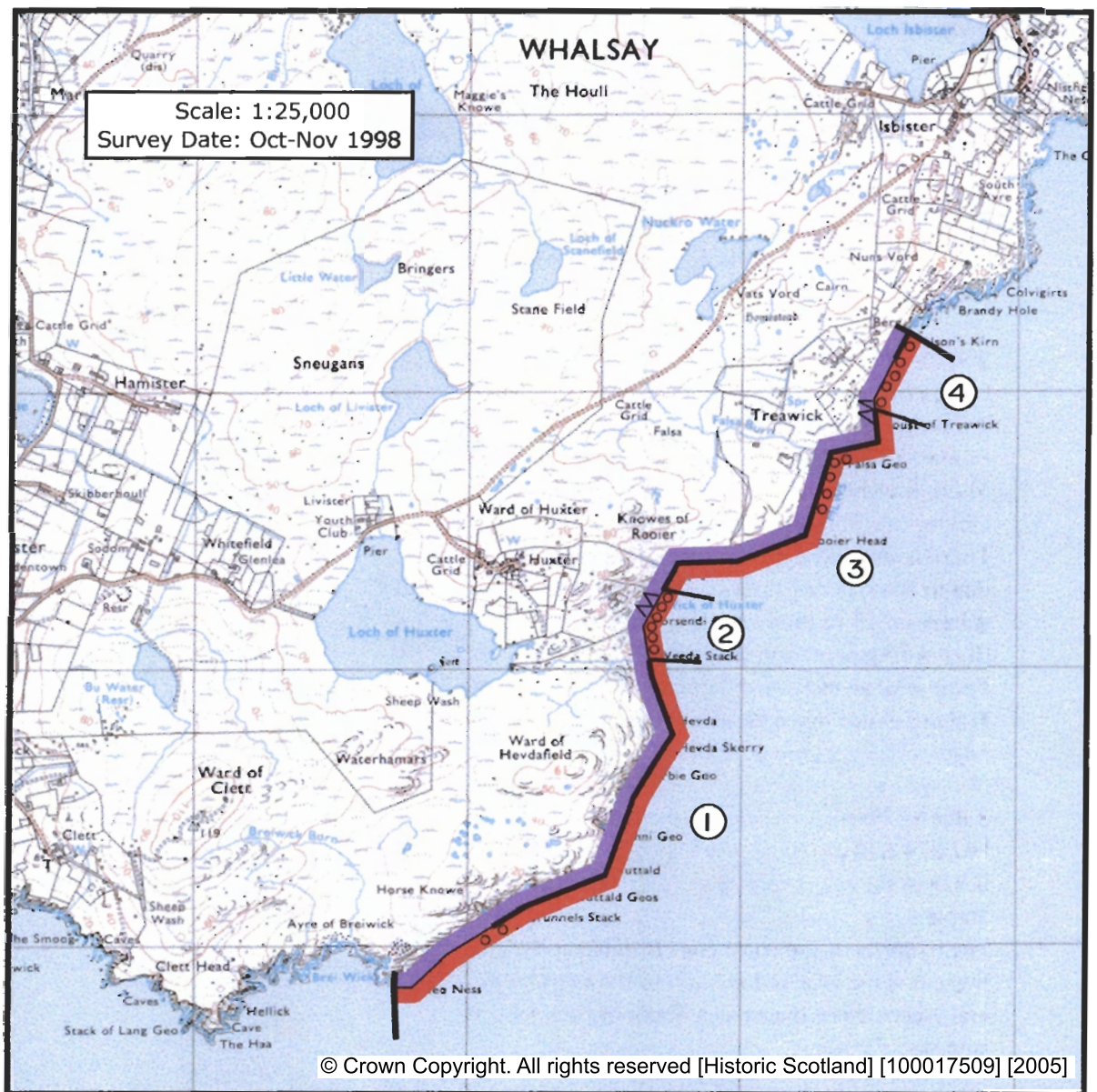
Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

To the S of this section there is trailer dumped material of well graded, rounded cobbles along the coast edge. The storm beach begins further to the N which is slightly fragmented due to outcropping rock. Soils are poorly to imperfectly drained peaty gleys.

Hinterland Geology & Coastal Geomorphology

Whalsay Map 2



- Foreshore**
- Rock platform
 - Mainly sand
 - Mainly alluvial/marine mud
 - Marsh

- Hinterland**
- Drift
 - Drift on visible rock
 - Raised beach etc.
 - Blown sand
 - Glacial sand/gravel
 - Alluvium

- Modifiers**
- Low edge <5m
 - Cliff >5m
 - Man made barrier
 - Shingle/storm bank
 - Human disturbance



1 Meo Ness

HU 565 614

1.58km

Stable

The majority of the coast edge is stable although there is some localised erosion close to Horse Knowe which is due to wave throw and breaking up of the rock platform with subsequent shards thrown onto the hinterland. There is very minor erosion of the hinterland which is due to soil creep and denudation through water run off.

2 Wick of Huxter

HU 567 624

0.88km

Eroding to Stable

There is slightly more erosion within Wick of Huxter mainly due to increased marine erosion. There is also some disturbance of the hinterland due to some minor tipping. There is increased water run off to the N and increased wave throw of rock fragments and shell up to 30m inland. Because of an increased depth of till and soil to the N there is also more localised erosion of the coast edge.

3 Rooier Head

HU 574 628

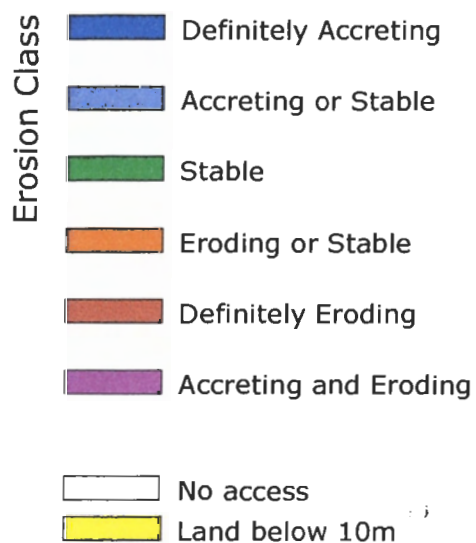
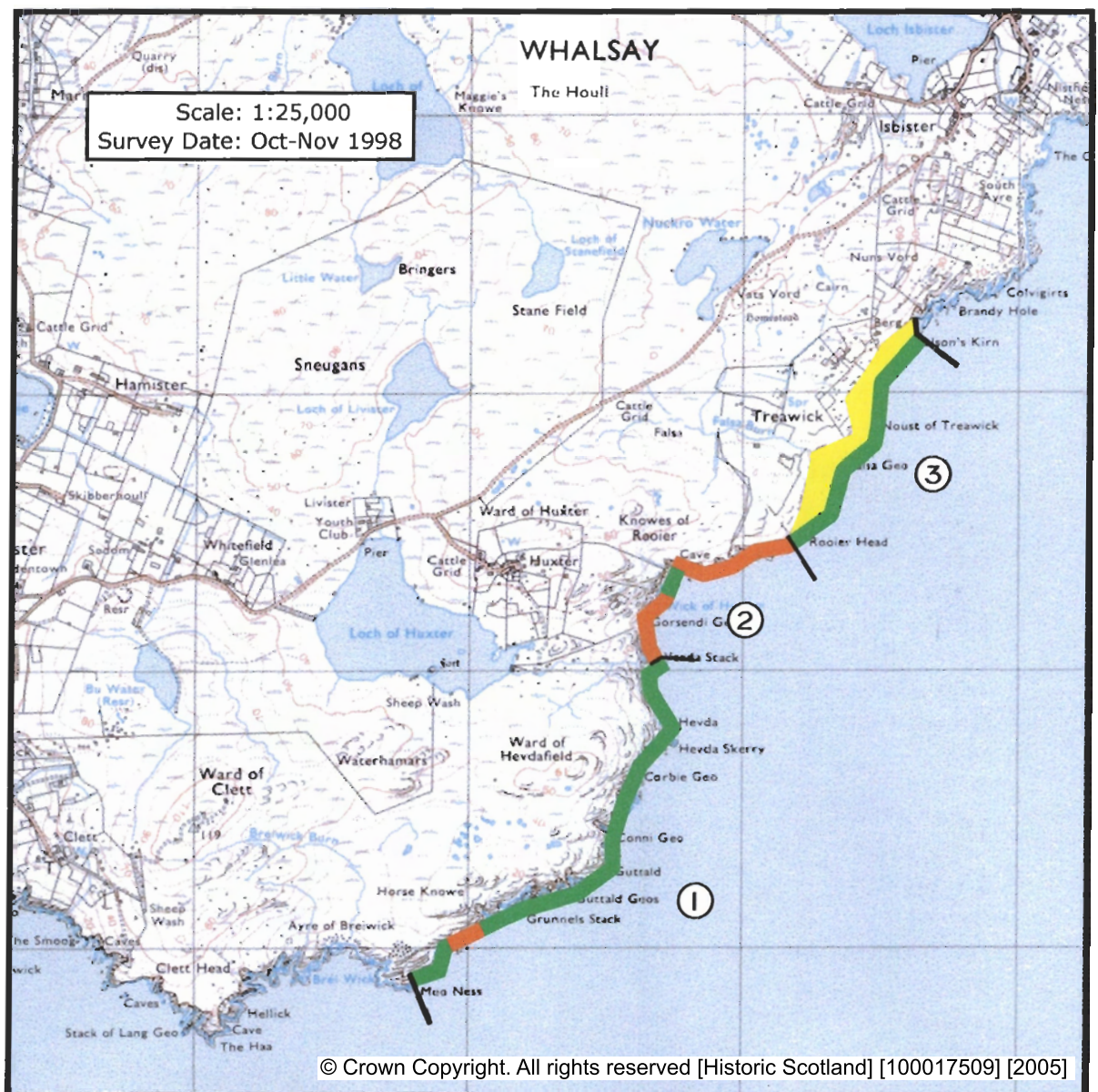
0.92km

Stable

The majority of the coast edge is stable although there is some localised erosion to the extreme N end where there is a small amount of rock fall and land slip.

Erosion Class

Whalsay Map 2



Whalsay Map 3

This map section begins to the south of the settlement of Isbister. Here, there is modern settlement, although it is set back from the coast edge. The land is enclosed into fields of rough and improved grazing with open boggy areas in between. Moving northwards, the undulating grassy coastal strip is unenclosed and uninhabited. Inaccessible except by foot, this area is boggy and rugged and has a rocky coast edge. The area to the east and north of Skaw has been developed as the Whalsay Golf Course. This mixes areas of improved grassland with natural moorland to create a 6009 yard course which is open throughout the year.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

The lack of modern settlement and land improvement over much of this area cannot but have had a beneficial affect on the survival and visibility of prehistoric remains. There is an oval house at The Gairdie (WH17), located some 50m from the coast. Two of the best known prehistoric house sites in Shetland, Yoxie (WH19) and the Benie Hoose (WH20), lay undisturbed beneath the peat until they were opened for excavation this century. The structures are impressive, with walls standing up to 1.5m high. Excavation was primarily directed at uncovering the house interiors and there remains much still to discover about the landscapes in which these buildings were set. The tips of stone walls which protrude through the peat nearby are indicative of land divisions and fields. Further on, at Gardie Geo (WH24), a large oval enclosure may also be of early date.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The coast edge of the southern part of this unit is under 5m in height, while the northern part is dominated by cliffs. Hills are rolling with moderate slopes with some peat in evidence.

Erosion (A Stapf)

Almost half of this coastline can be classed as eroding to stable. Areas of localised erosion, due mainly to marine action, occur in sporadic sections along the coast.

Length of coastline

9.22km

Site frequency

1.19 sites per km

Total number of sites: 11

Sites previously recorded: **5**

New sites: **6**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 6

Sites to be surveyed: **3**

Sites to be monitored: **3**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **5**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **2**

Indeterminate: **4**

WH14

HU 5762 6332
Nuns Vord
Structure and dyke
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

WH15

HU 576 633 to HU 581 640
Berg to Nisthouse Ness
Cultivation remains, clearance
cairns and enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH16 (HU56SE26)

HU 5804 6396
Isbister
site of Mill
18th-20th C
Not located
Nil

WH21

HU 5810 6399
Isbister
site of burnt mound: SMR#703
3rd-1st millennium BC
Not located
Monitor

WH17 (HU56SE3)

HU 5847 6457
The Gairdie, Isbister
House: SMR#704
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

WH18

HU 584 647
Longi Geo
Bank and enclosure
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

WH19 (HU56NE4)

HU 5872 6521
Standing stones of Yoxie,
Pettigarth's Field
House and field system:
SMR#665
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Monitor

WH20 (HU56NE5)

HU 5863 6522
Benie Hoose, Pettigarths Field:
SMR#664
House and field system
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Monitor

WH22

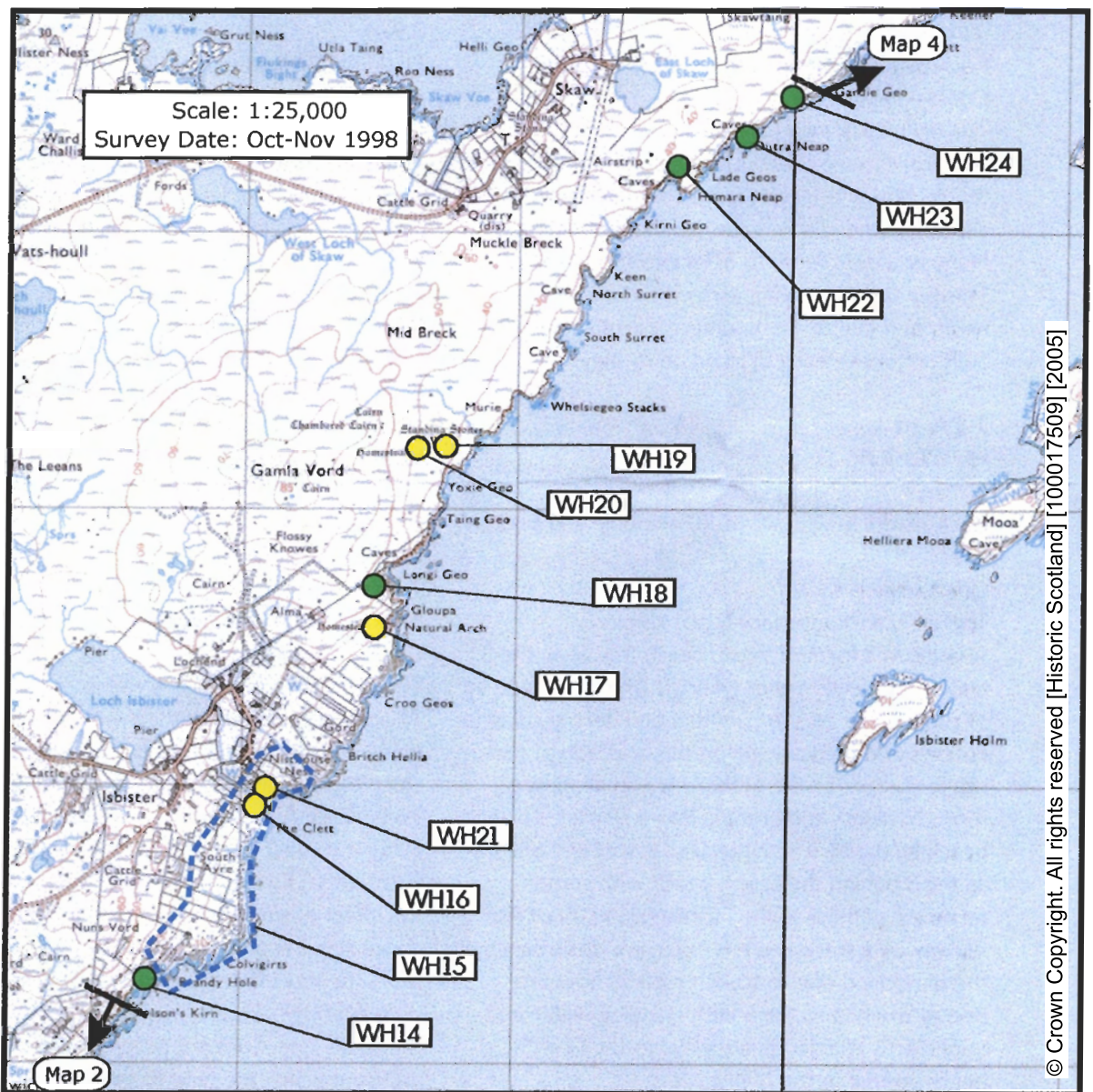
HU 595 662
Hamara Neap
Enclosure
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

WH23

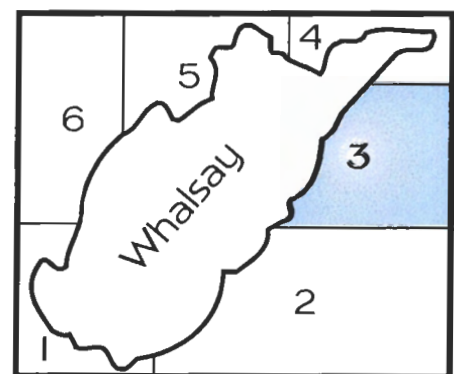
HU 598 663
Outra Neap
Enclosed headland
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

WH24

HU 6000 6649
Gardie Geo
Field system
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Polson's Kirn

HU 580 634

0.9km

Rock platform with up to 80% cover to the N.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

There are more cobbles and boulders to the N of this section which almost constitute a storm beach although lichens now grow on most boulders.

Many boulders lie up to 50m into the hinterland.

This is a fairly low lying area with uncultivable hinterland due to the boulder strewn character.

Soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys.

2 S Ayre

HU 581 639

0.7km

Rock platform with up to 90% cobble and boulder cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

A large well formed storm beach lies along the S end of this section with a fairly high ridge made up of sub-angular to sub-rounded boulders grading to cobbles and then shingle on the land side of the ridge. Further to the N there is a small slipway, more boulders and grading into a smaller storm beach to the N. The hinterland is wet and marshy to the S behind the storm beach with some terracing of fields in the far hinterland. N of the slipway by a track there is extensive disturbance of the hinterland due to trench cutting. Soils are poorly drained to the S with standing water and imperfectly drained peaty gleys to the N with peaty podzol to the NW.

3 Nisthouse Ness

HU 585 644

0.9km

Rock platform with only 30% boulder cover along the mid section.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The rock platform has only sparse cover, however by Gord there is up to 30% cover of sub-angular boulders. There is some rubble and scrap tipping to the S of the section. Soils can be as much as 0.5m deep with till up to 0.7m deep. The hinterland has moderate to gentle slopes for most of the section but increases to steep gradients to the extreme N past Gloupa. Soils are imperfectly to freely draining gley and podzols.

4 Longi Geo

HU 591 655

2.8km

Rock platform with negligible cover.

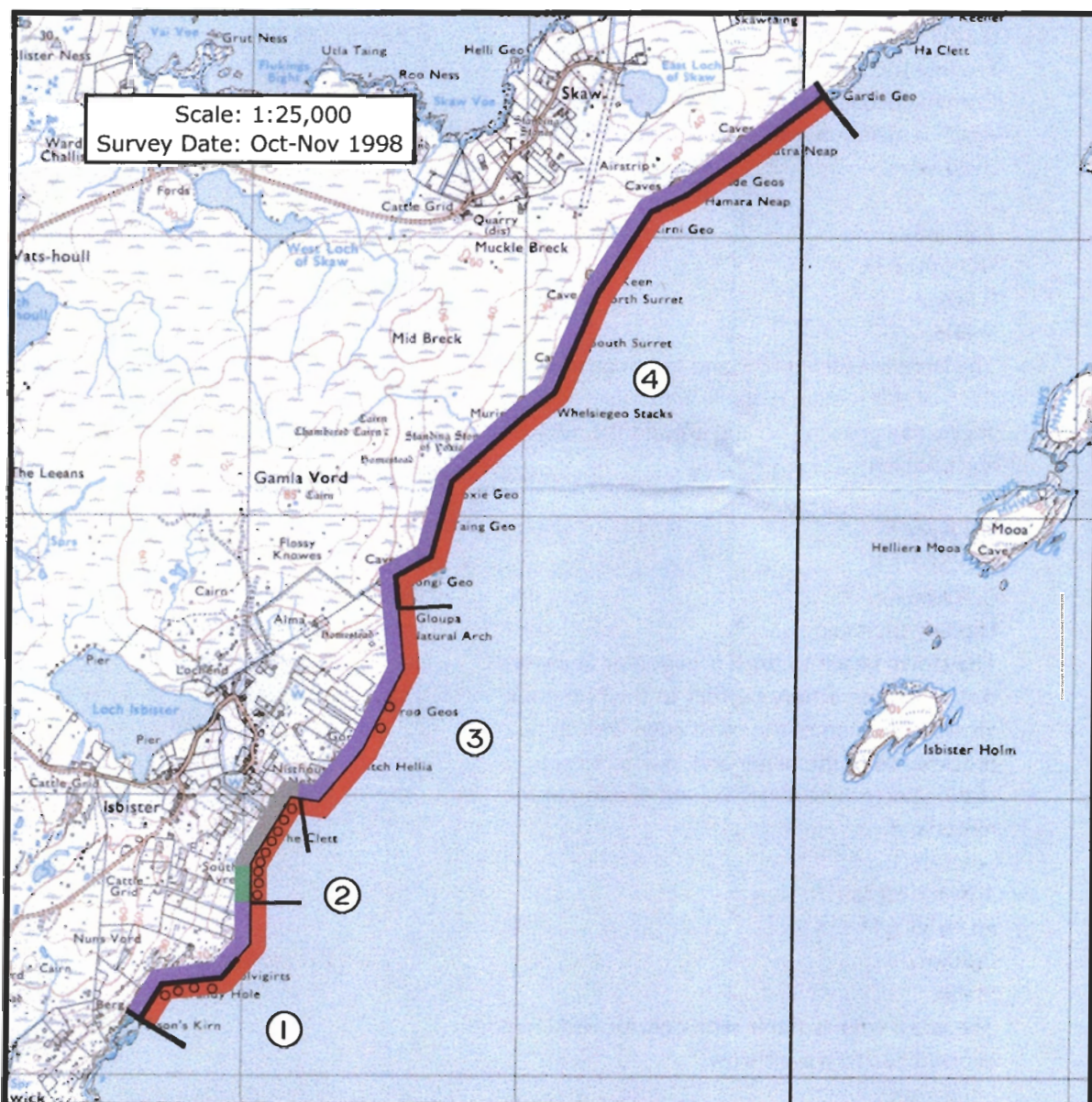
Coast edge is >5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

This is a crenulated coastline with a coast edge made up cliffs over 5m high. The slopes are fairly steep to the S and lessen to moderate gradients by Yoxie Geo. Although there are only peaty soils along the coast edge there are true peats (over 0.3m deep) further into the hinterland. This has the effect of smoothing out the landscape and concealing the underlying geology and older monuments as there is evidence of field walling disappearing beneath the peat cover further into the hinterland. Soils are peaty podzols, peaty gley and peat which are tend to be imperfectly to freely drained at the coast and poorly drained further inland. The vegetation is grass on unfenced land. Most of the grass is rough grazing although there are areas of improved forage species. To the N close to the airstrip a golf course has given the hinterland a well maintained 'grassed downs' appearance.

Hinterland Geology & Coastal Geomorphology

Whalsay Map 3



Foreshore

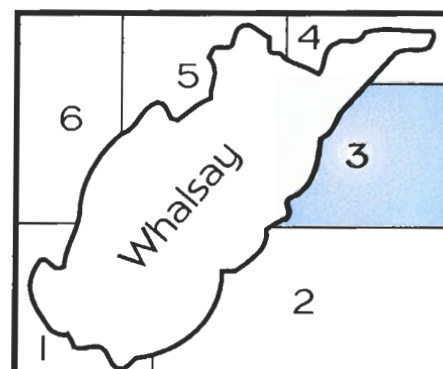
- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium



1 Polson's Kirn

HU 576 632

0.32km

Eroding to Stable

Continued localised erosion from the last unit which is mainly due to marine action along the coast edge.

2 Brandy Hole

HU 580 634

0.50km

Stable

The large boulder throw and storm beach along the S of this section is stable with much lichen and vegetation growing on and around the boulders and cobbles.

3 S Ayre

HU 581 640

0.70km

Eroding to Stable

The storm beach to the S is migrating landwards due to marine action. Further to the N there is localised erosion of the coast edge with some disturbance of the hinterland, due to trench cutting, increasing minor run off erosion of the hinterland.

4 Britch Helia

HU 585 644

0.60km

Stable

The coast edge is stable with only localised minor erosion due to wave throw.

5 Gloups

HU 586 649

0.87km

Eroding to Stable

To the S of this section there is an area of fresh rock fall of the cliff into the sea with relatively minor repeats to the N. Most erosion is due to marine action along the coast edge although there is some soil creep and peat flow further N within the hinterland.

6 Murie

HU 591 655

0.99km

Stable

The coast edge appears to be stable although there are small fragments of rock thrown in up to 50m onto the hinterland.

7 Keen

HU 594 660

0.44km

Eroding to Stable

Erosion due to marine action with consequent localised areas of rock fall. There is minor erosion of the hinterland due to peat flow.

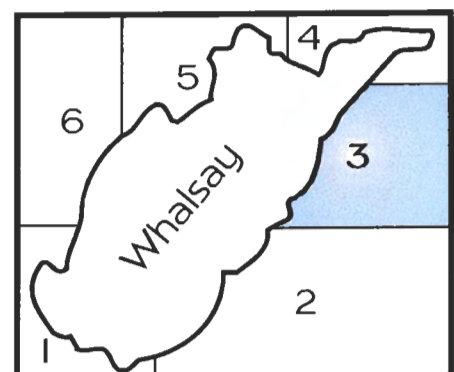
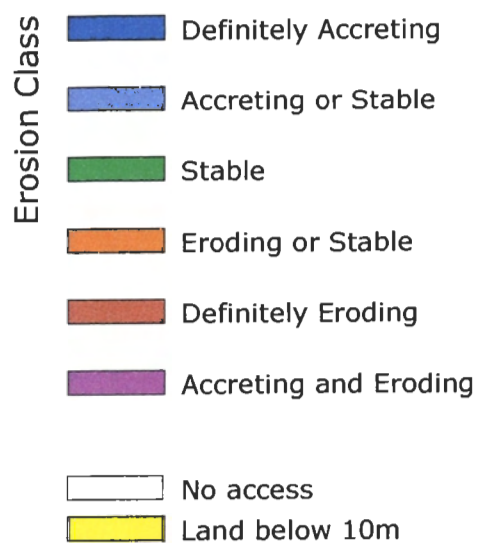
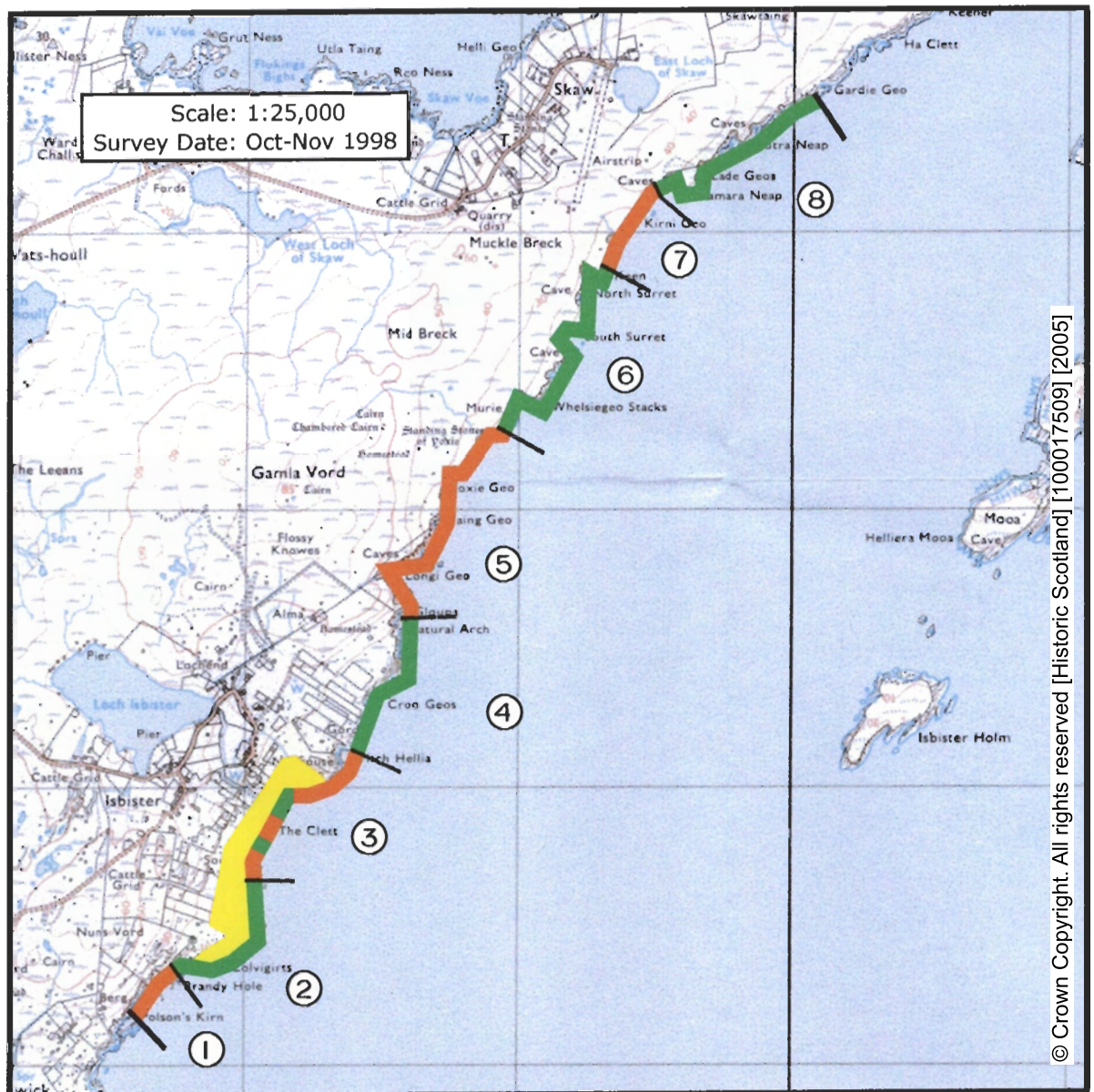
8 Hamara Neap

HU 598 663

0.85km

Stable

There is very minor erosion of the hinterland only due to soil creep or drift slip.



Whalsay Map 4

This map section extends around the Skaw Peninsula which forms the north-eastern tip of Whalsay. The hinterland of the eastern and northern coastlines lie within the Whalsay Golf Course. There are areas of improved grassland mixed with moorland here and the landscape is unenclosed. The settlement of Skaw lies to the west side of the peninsula and extends along either side of the modern road. The houses are set back from the coast edge while the associated fields run down to the shore. Beyond Skaw Voe, the landscape changes, becoming rougher and more open around the Ward of Hoorin.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Two new and potentially early sites were identified by survey in this area. At Milsie Geo (**WH25**) and Ha Clett (**WH26**) a series of enclosures lie beneath peat and close to the coast edge. The enclosure at Ha Clett may be associated with a house. In addition to the sites identified within the coastal zone, frequent remains of field systems and structures of probable early date were noted in the hinterland. Most have been almost wholly submerged beneath the peat and are only visible in the faces of old cuttings. The remains are most extensive in the area to the north of a line drawn between Challister Ness and Gamla Vord. A large part of this area is now taken up by the golf course and is being drained and re-seeded. A topographical and simultaneous peat-probing survey of this area is highly recommended.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

While the area of the golf course is generally well maintained, the northern end has a more rugged appearance. As the coast runs around to a north westerly facing aspect there are more cultivable fields. The topography is that of rolling hills with a low coast edge and continuous rock platform along the foreshore. There are many small scallops or coves within two larger coves to the west; these contain some small discrete areas of cobble or shingle cover.

Erosion (A Stapf)

Most of the erosion occurs on the north facing coast; the most severe sections lie on the east facing area within Skaw Voe.

Length of coastline

8.33km

Site frequency

1.68 sites per km

Total number of sites: 14

Sites previously recorded: **4**

New sites: **10**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 7

Sites to be surveyed: **3**

Sites to be monitored: **4**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **4**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **0**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **6**

Indeterminate: **4**

WH25

HU 6020 6669
Millsie Geo
Enclosure
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

WH26

HU6038 6673
Ha Clett
Enclosures
3rd-1st millennium BC
Fair
Survey

WH27

HU 6053 6687
Keener
Structure
Indeterminate
Poor
Nil

WH28

HU 6015 6702
Pundsi Geo
Planticruies
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH29

HU 6014 6709
Easter Netlar
Dykes
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

WH30

HU 5993 6724
Sponger Point
Sheep dip and enclosure
18th-20th C
Good
Nil

WH31 (HU56NE16)

HU 5996 6734
Kirk Knowe, Inner Holm of
Skaw
Site of chapel and burial ground:
SMR#660
Indeterminate
Not inspected
Monitor

WH32

HU 597 668
Skawtaing
Structures and field system
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH33

HU594 666 to HU 585 664
Skaw
Structures, noosts and field
system
18th-20th C
Good
Monitor

WH34 (HU56NE13)

HU 5891 6640 to
HU 5892 6640
Skaw Voe
Standing stones: SMR#651
Indeterminate
Fair
Monitor

WH35 (HU56NE11)

HU 5866 6633
Mutter Knowe
Burnt mound: SMR#652
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Monitor

WH36 (HU56NE3)

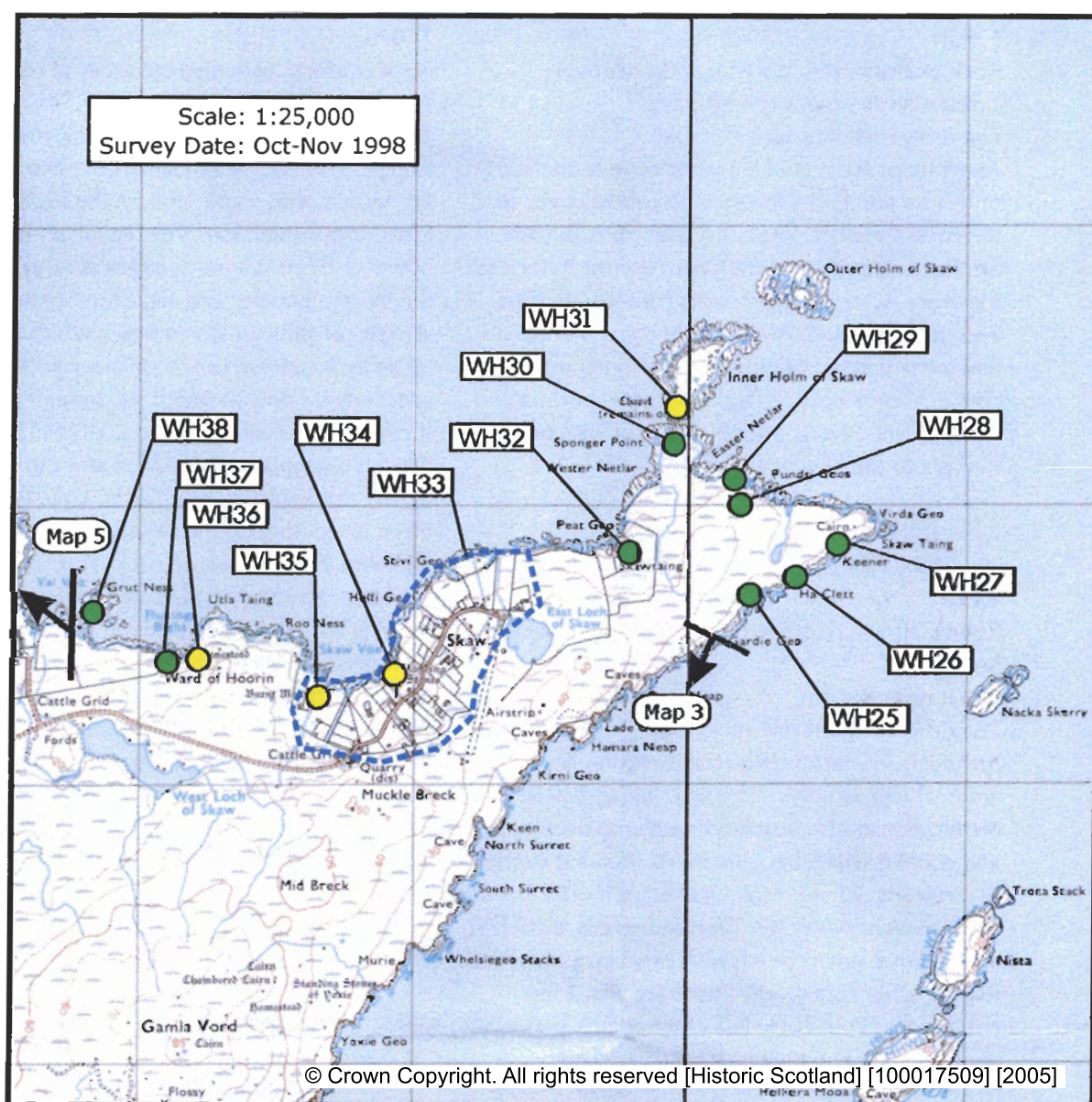
HU 5822 6644 to HU 5829
6642
Ward of Hoorin
Structures and field systems:
SMR#653 & 2341
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Survey

WH37

HU 5810 6646
Flukings
Enclosure
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH38

HU 5785 6664
Grut Ness
Enclosure and sheep dip
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Garide Geo

HU 606 669

1.4km

Rock platform with discrete areas of cover.

Coast edge is predominantly <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

Apart from some cobbles in the cove to the start of this section there is very little cobble cover of the rock platform. The coast edge rises to over 5m for 0.5km around the point. Before it does so there are lichen covered rocks running 20-30m into the hinterland. Along the N coast there are a few more patches of cobbles. The hinterland contains a golf course. The soils are imperfectly to freely drained peaty podzol and peat with peaty rankers to the SE.

2 Easter Nestlar

HU 598 670

1.7km

Rock platform discrete areas of cobbles and storm beach.

Coast edge is < 5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

Although still rock platform this section has more areas of cobble cover. The first, within Easter Netlar, constitutes a storm beach with boulders and cobbles which become more rounded to the W. In front of Inner Holm there are more cobbles. Within Wester Nestlar there is another well formed storm beach with two berms on the mid to upper foreshore. There are also a few cobbles S of Peat Geo. The coast edge is under 5m apart from Peat Geo which is higher. The hinterland is grassed with some grown in cobbles around Sponger Point and a fenced fields from Peat Geo. The slopes are generally gentle to the N and moderate to the S. Towards Stivi Geo there are deeper tills within some depressions made up of both red and grey types. Soils are imperfectly drained peaty podzol and peaty gley.

3 Stivi Geo

HU 585 665

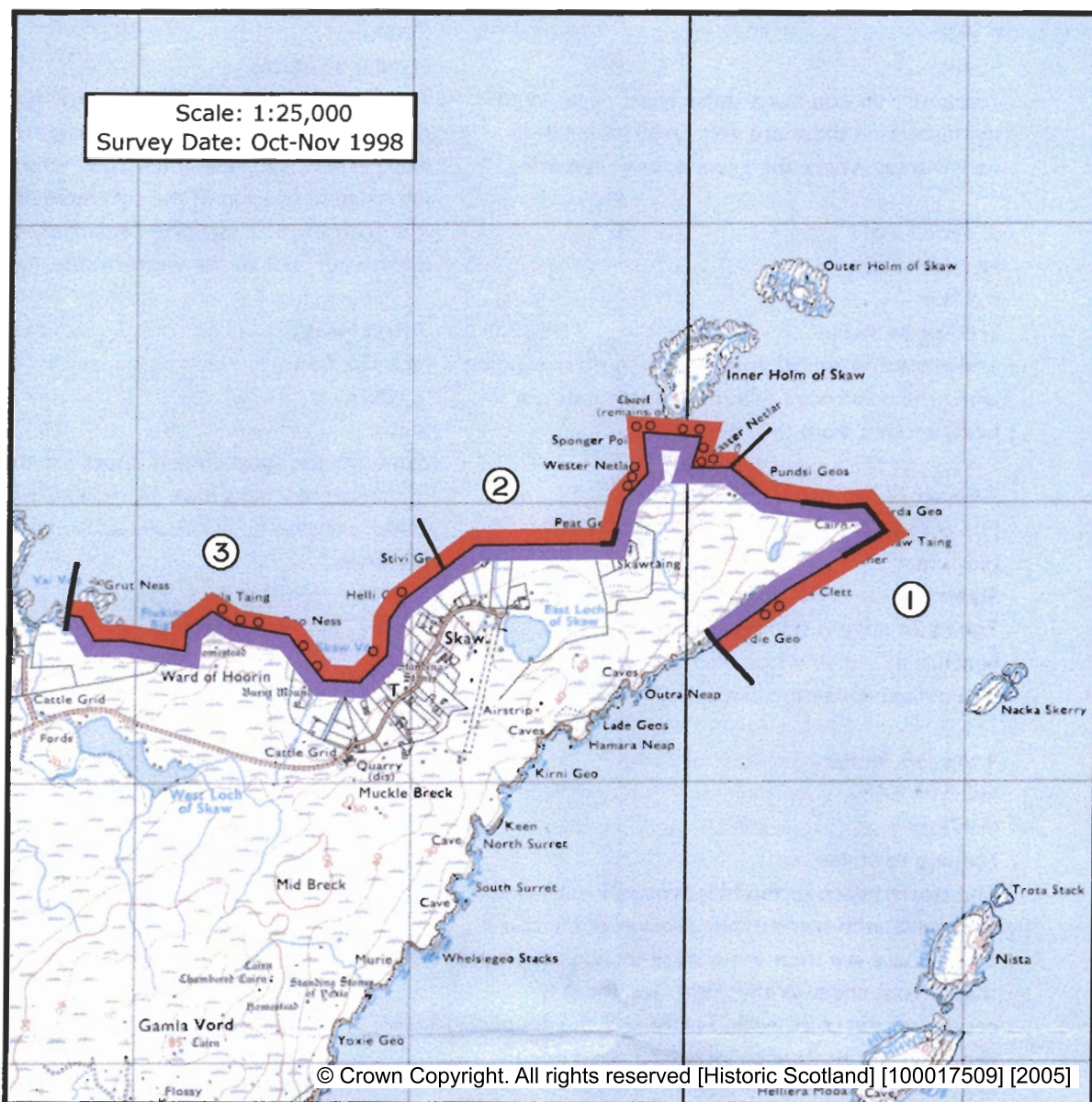
1.9km

Rock platform with discrete areas of cobble cover.

The coast edge is predominantly <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

Shingle cover lies within small cove like areas along the section with some sand on the lower foreshore within Skaw Voe. At Grut Ness however there is a much larger area of cobbles to the W of a boulder groyne. The cobbles and shingle constitute a storm beach which also makes up an ayre running out to offshore rocks. The coast edge is only over 5m for some tens of metres to the E of the section. Within Skaw Voe there is a deep soil, over 0.5m and a grey till over 0.7m deep in places. Within this cove to the W there is scouring on the incoherent rock, almost saprolite. Lichen covered rocks run 10-20m into the hinterland at Roo Ness and towards Grut Ness there are a few boulders strewn into the hinterland. Soils are imperfectly to freely draining peaty podzols and some gleys. The hinterland is wet to the far W and is described in the next unit. Fields are generally fenced around the periphery of Skaw Voe with the majority down to grass and a few isolated vegetable plots.



Foreshore

- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance



1 Gardie Geo

HU 604 667

0.76km

Stable

The entire section has a stable coast edge. Within the hinterland there are very small minor de-turfed areas where the grass is now regrowing.

2 Virda Geo

HU 604 670

0.51km

Eroding to Stable

The erosion is almost entirely due to marine action along the coast edge where the sediments are being eroded from the rock.

3 Easter Netlar

HU 600 672

0.75km

Stable

The coast edge is stable including the storm beaches to the W which also appear stable with no sign of landward migration.

4 Wester Netlar

HU 594 668

0.97km

Eroding to Stable

The storm beach to the N is probably migrating landwards with some minor erosion of the coast edge. There are then some small sections of very stable coast edge. Within Peat Geo there is erosion of the coast edge. Further W the deeper drift cover lends itself to increased coast edge erosion through marine action.

5 Helli Geo

HU 590 666

0.24km

Stable

A stable coast edge and hinterland.

6 Skaw Voe

HU 588 663

0.63km

Eroding to Stable

The extreme eastern side of the voe is eroding mainly because the deep soil is being cut into by wave action. The rest of the coast edge has intermittent erosion of the soft sediments including the scouring of a saprolite or partially weathered incoherent rock to the western side.

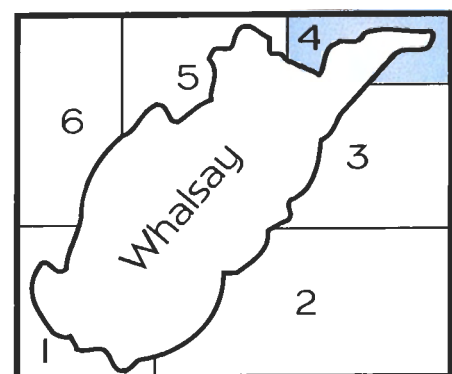
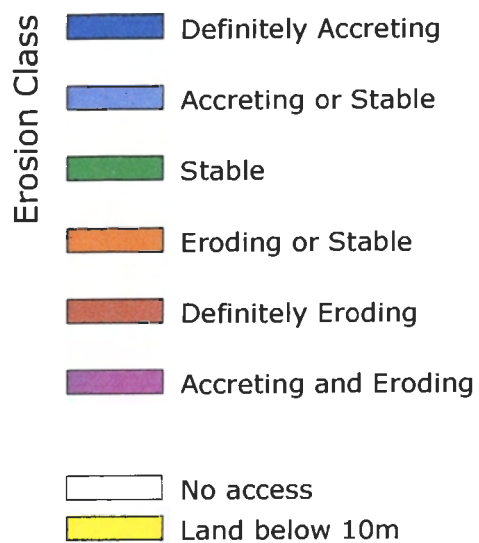
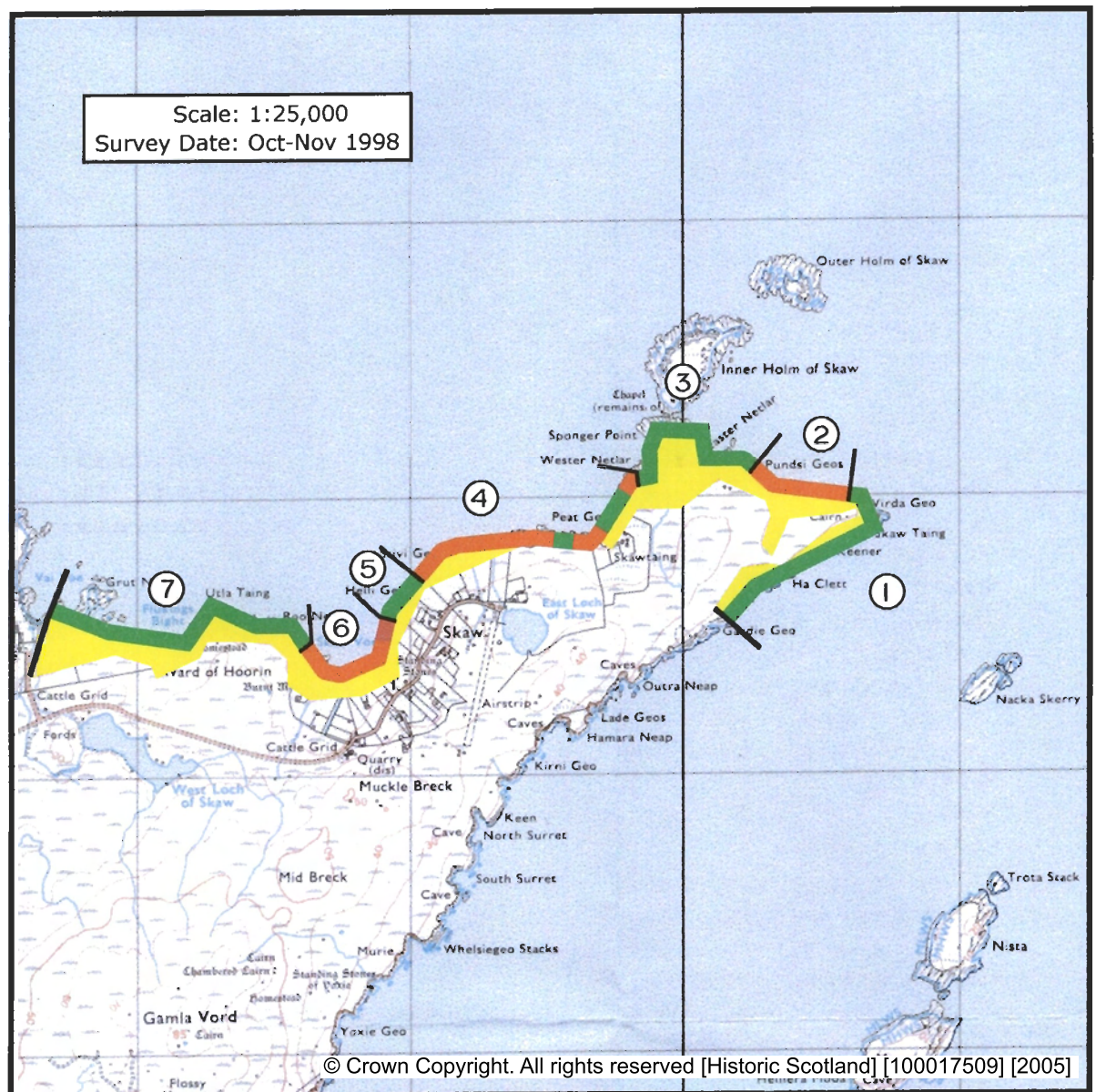
7 Roo Ness

HU 582 664

1.10km

Stable

Although the coast edge is under 5m the tough metamorphic rocks have little drift close to the water's edge. The stability is also reflected in the hinterland.



Whalsay Map 5

From Challister Ness, this map extends past the settlements of Challister, Creedieknowe and Brough. The coastline is low-lying, with occasional small sandy beaches. To the north-eastern end of the section, Challister Ness is a largely unenclosed area of rough grassland, used for sheep grazing. Beyond this point, the landscape is divided into a patchwork of small fields associated with the modern settlements which focus more on the road than the coast. Several roads and smaller tracks run behind the coast edge and the area is readily accessible.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

There are frequent remains of past fishing and farming activity present in this area. These include a noost (**WH46**), a sheep dipping tank (**WH52**) which are of 18th-20th C date, as well as sites such as enclosures and earthworks (**WH44**, **WH51**) which are not so readily datable. Earlier remains include a newly identified long house and enclosure, potentially of Norse/Medieval date, at Vai Voe (**WH40**) and a burnt mound of probable Bronze Age date at Oo Knowe (**WH47**). A structure at The Cumble, Suther Ness (**WH56**) which was previously identified as a prehistoric house, is now tentatively reinterpreted as part of an eroding longhouse, possible of Viking/Norse date.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

This unit has moderate to steep slopes and most of the land is fenced and utilised by the many crofts along this side of the island. The two small island-type of peninsulas of Kirk Ness and Suther Ness are joined to the land with sandy foreshores within their protection. Soils are imperfectly drained gleys for the most part.

Erosion (A Stapf)

Most of the erosion is confined to the coast edge drift deposits and is localised. The two island-type promontories have erosion on their north easterly facing shores.

Length of coastline

9.97km

Site frequency

1.91 sites per km

Total number of sites: 19

Sites previously recorded: **8**

New sites: **11**

Scheduled/listed sites: 2

Sites requiring attention: 9

Sites to be surveyed: **6**

Sites to be monitored: **3**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **1**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **1**

10th-14th C AD: **2**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **5**

Indeterminate: **10**

WH41 (HU56NE20)
HU 575 665
Vaivoe
Findspot: Armlet with
Ogham inscription:
1st millennium BC-1st
millennium AD
Not located
Nil

WH44
HU 5732 6698
Mooa Clett
Enclosure
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

WH49 (HU56NE15)
HU 5550 6548
Kirk Ness
Church: SMR#666
18th-20th C
Good
Nil

WH54
HU 5511 6537
Suther Ness
Mound
Indeterminate
Fair
Monitor

WH42 (HU56NE23)
HU 574 666
Vai Voe
House and querns
Indeterminate
Not located
Monitor

WH45
HU 5695 6635
Ward of Challister
Enclosures
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH50
HU 5561 6567
Kirk Ness
Indeterminate remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Survey

WH55
HU 5506 6535
Suther Ness
Orthostat
Indeterminate
Fair
Monitor

WH39
HU 5752 6670
Vai Voe
Cairn
Indeterminate
Fair
Nil

WH46
HU 5674 6579
Nista Taing
Noost
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH51
HU 5554 6563
Kirk Ness
Earthworks
Indeterminate
Poor
Survey

WH56 (HU56NE7)
HU 5517 6538
Suther Ness, The
Cumble
Structure: Scheduled
(HS Index 3583),
SMR#656
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

WH43 (HU56NE21)
HU 575 667
Vai Voe
Quern
Indeterminate
Not Located
Nil

WH47 (HU56NE9)
HU 5658 6556
Oo Knowe
Burnt mound:
SMR#658
3rd-1st millennium BC
Good
Nil

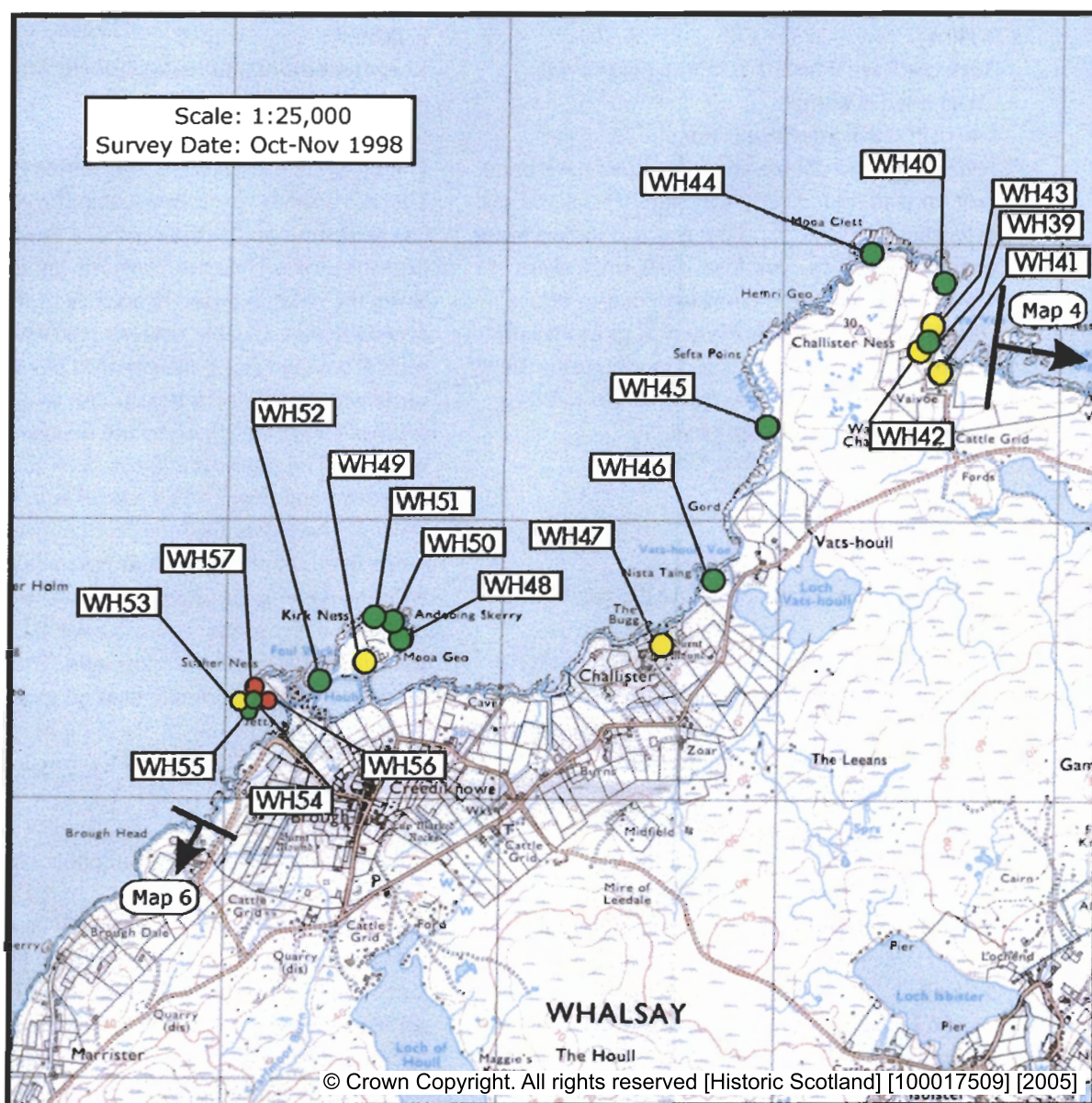
WH52
HU 5533 6542
Kirk Ness
Enclosure and sheep dip
18th-20th C
Good
Nil

WH57 (HU56NE19)
HU 551 654
Suther Ness
alleged site of Viking
burial: Scheduled (HS
Index 3583), SMR#669
10th-14th C
Fair
Survey

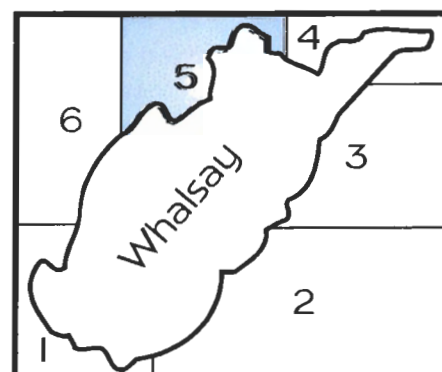
WH40
HU 5759 6686
Vai Voe
Enclosure and
structural remains
10th-14th C
Fair
Survey

WH48
HU5560 6559
Kirk Ness
Mound
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

WH53 (HU56NE18)
HU 5510 6537
Suther Ness
Lighthouse: SMR#4439
18th-20th C
Good
Nil



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Grut Ness

HU 575 666

0.2km

Rock platform with 80-100% shingle cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

The shingle and cobble storm beaches have been built up with added rubble as both tracks and sea defences. The hinterland has much standing water with some rush species. There are small areas of disturbance within the hinterland due to house improvements. The slope is gentle to moderate behind the storm beaches and moderate to the W side. To the W of the marshy area the soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys.

2 Vaivoe

HU 570 667

1.9km

A rock platform with only a few discrete areas of cobble cover.

Coast edge is predominantly <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally evident.

There are some small areas of cobbles within a few geos. To the N side of Challister Ness there are many outcrops of rock along the coast edge and into the hinterland. Slopes are moderate and steepen slightly at the N and to the extreme W. Most land is unfenced and down to rough grazing with imperfectly drained peaty gleys and rankers.

3 Gord

HU 563 655

1.7km

Rock platform with areas of cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

The main discrete areas of cobble lie along the upper foreshore between Gord and Challister. Within The Bugg there is shingle and sand also. Within the small cobbled cove to the W of Challister there is a relic storm beach with some rubble dumping. Along the coast edge a 0.6m deep grey till under 0.2m of top soil can be seen. On Nista Taing the rocks run 20m into the hinterland. The slopes are moderate and slightly steeper to the W. Soils are imperfectly drained gleys with a few freely draining podzols close to the coast edge on the E side. Fields are fenced and down to grazing.

4 Kirk Ness

HU 544 655

2.1km

Sandy foreshore and rock platform with cobble cover to the centre.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is intermittently visible.

There is a sandy foreshore within the eastern facing isthmus and in the centre of the two promontories. The rock platform can be seen along the most exposed headlands of the promontories. Cobble cover is restricted to the central bay and along the western bay which is reminiscent of a storm beach. The two promontories are joined to the mainland by small isthmus'. The one to the E has been substantially improved and now carries a road with much sea walling. The eastern isthmus probably measures no more than 2m or 3m wide at high tide and is entirely made up of cobbles with some additional rubble in a few areas. There is over 0.6m depth of soil within this western facing cove. The hinterland is grassed with imperfectly drained gleys.

5 West of Suther Ness

HU 541 651

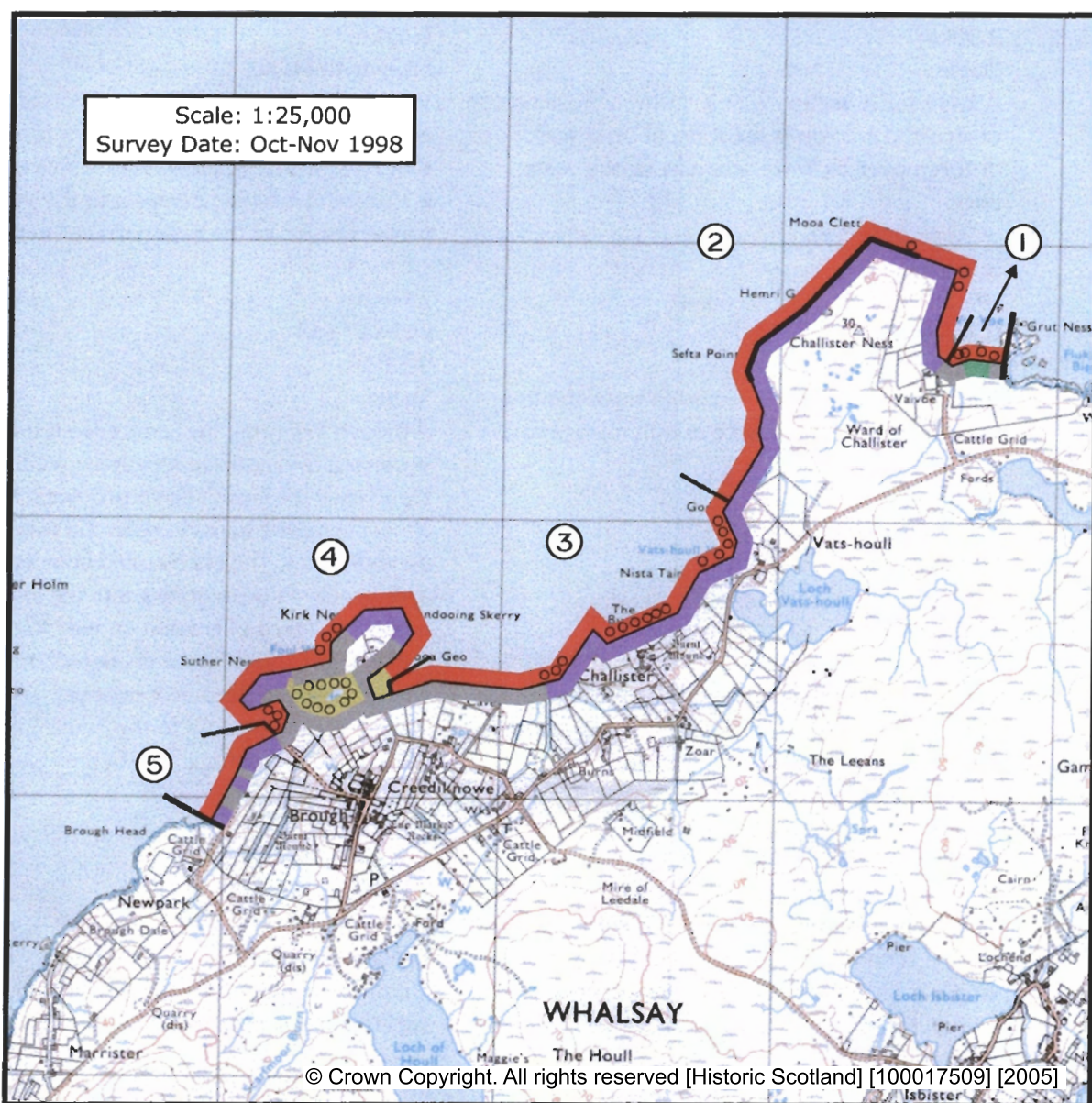
0.4km

Rock platform with negligible cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

There is cobble cover to the extreme E opposite Suther Ness and a small slipway. A house has some sea walling in front of it. The cobble cover becomes negligible to the W of this area. The hinterland is grassed down with localised dumping of old vehicles. Soils are imperfectly drained gleys and rankers.



Foreshore

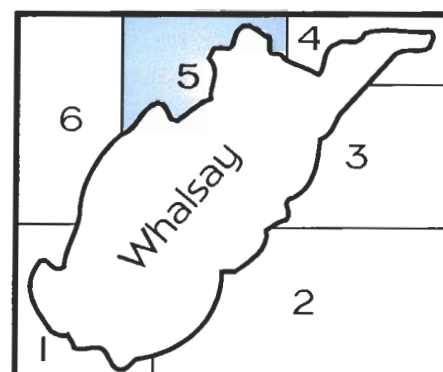
- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium



1 Grutt Ness

HU 572 668

2.08km

Stable

A large stable section with a relatively small section of localised erosion in the form of small scallops of drift removed by wave action along the coast edge.

2 Gord

HU 568 658

0.47km

Eroding to Stable

Most of the more severe erosion lies within the corners of the northerly cove with minor erosion to the S.

3 The Bugg (East)

HU 566 656

0.14km

Eroding

A section of coast edge is eroding close to a house. Cobbles are assisting in the marine attrition of the coast edge.

4 The Bugg

HU 562 654

0.73km

Eroding to Stable

The deeper tills and soil to the E is vulnerable to marine action. There is also a small cove to the W where a small storm beach is being eroded along with dumped rubble. The centre section W of The Bugg is quite stable.

5 Creediknowe

HU 556 653

0.65km

Stable

A stable coast edge and hinterland. The small isthmus to Kirk Ness has been stabilised by sea wall and continues around to protect the kirk.

6 Mona Geo

HU 556 656

0.59km

Eroding to Stable

Where the sea wall ends the erosion of the coast edge begins, becoming most severe to the NE of Kirk Ness with much less erosion to the W. There is also some localised dumping to the W with partial erosion of the hinterland soil in this area.

7 Houb

HU 551 654

1.33km

Stable

Although low lying, the coast edge is much protected by a cobbled foreshore. Within the Houb itself the coast edge is protected by an almost complete ayre between the two promontories. The cobbles and boulders along the ayre appear to be migrating into the Houb. There is one small area of erosion on the NE coast of Suther Ness and localised erosion on the SW side where there are deep drift deposits. There is also some sea defence close to the house S of Suther Ness and the isthmus linking Suther Ness has been built up with rubble.

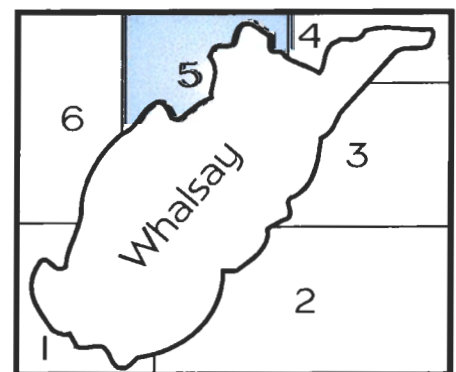
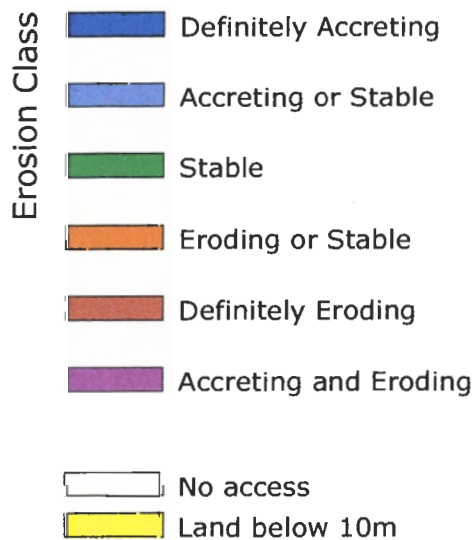
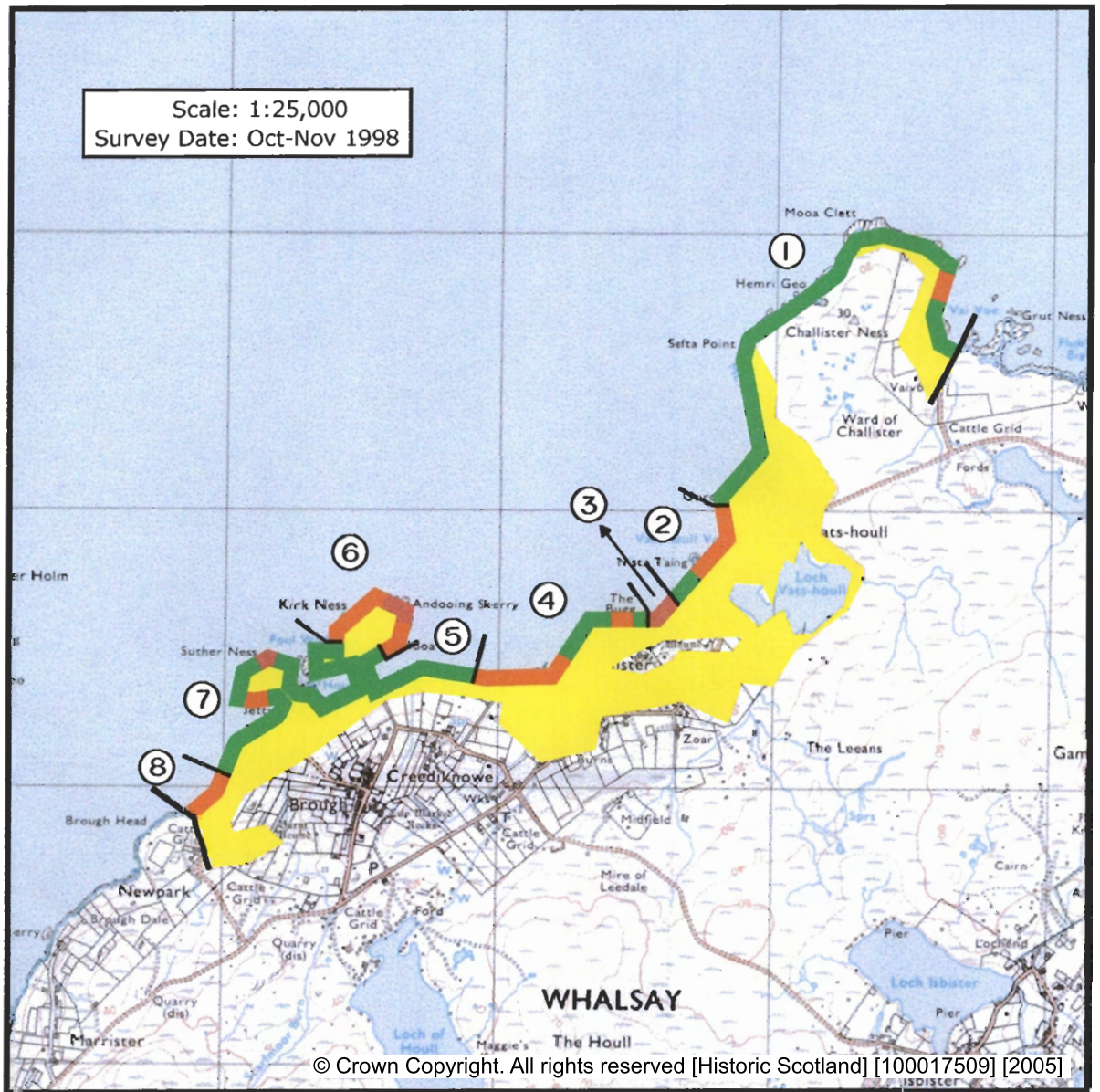
8 Brough Head (East)

HU 550 650

0.19km

Eroding to Stable

Dumped rubble and scrap appears to be eroding rapidly although the section is small and localised.



Whalsay Map 6

This short section covers the area of coastline between Newpark and Hamister which faces into Linga Sound. With the exception of an open area between Marrister and Hamister at the end of this section, there is dispersed coastal settlement throughout. The coastline is low-lying and protected from the open sea by the island of West Linga. The road runs behind the coast throughout this section, making all sites readily accessible.

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Prior to this survey, only one site was known in this area: the findspot of a Viking gold ring (**WH64**). Little is known of the context of this find, but it is likely that there may have been Viking/Norse occupation in the wider area. In addition to the two potential long houses and a burial place noted on Map 5, the fertile, sheltered land, sandy bays, good local harbourage and strategic location opposite the island of Linga would have made this a favourable location. Newly identified sites include two potential burial mounds at Brough Head (**WH58** & **WH59**), which may be of prehistoric or early historic date. Structural remains of indeterminate date were noted at Outer North Point (**WH62**). These remains may merely be the ruins of an old sheep shelter, but further survey is recommended since pastoral structures are frequently built on the sites of earlier remains, making use of the supply of stone.

Geomorphology (A Stapf)

The rock platform is generally devoid of cover along this unit and cobbles are confined to the small coves. The coast edge rises and is intermittently over 5m to the south, with a steep to moderately sloping hinterland.

Erosion (A Stapf)

The island of West Linga lends much protection to this unit. The coastline here is mainly stable and there is very little heavy coastal erosion.

Length of coastline

2.98km

Site frequency

2.01 sites per km

Total number of sites: 6

Sites previously recorded: **1**

New sites: **5**

Scheduled/listed sites: 0

Sites requiring attention: 3

Sites to be surveyed: **3**

Sites to be monitored: **0**

Sites per date range

4th-3rd mill BC: **0**

3rd-1st mill BC: **0**

1st Mill BC/1st mill AD: **0**

10th-14th C AD: **1**

14th-18th C AD: **0**

18th-20th C AD: **2**

Indeterminate: **3**

WH58

HU 5489 6484
Brough Head
Mound
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

WH59

HU 5480 6483
Brough Head
Mound
Indeterminate
Fair
Survey

WH60

HU 5437 6447
Booth Skerry
Noost, enclosure and field
system
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH64 (HU56SW9)

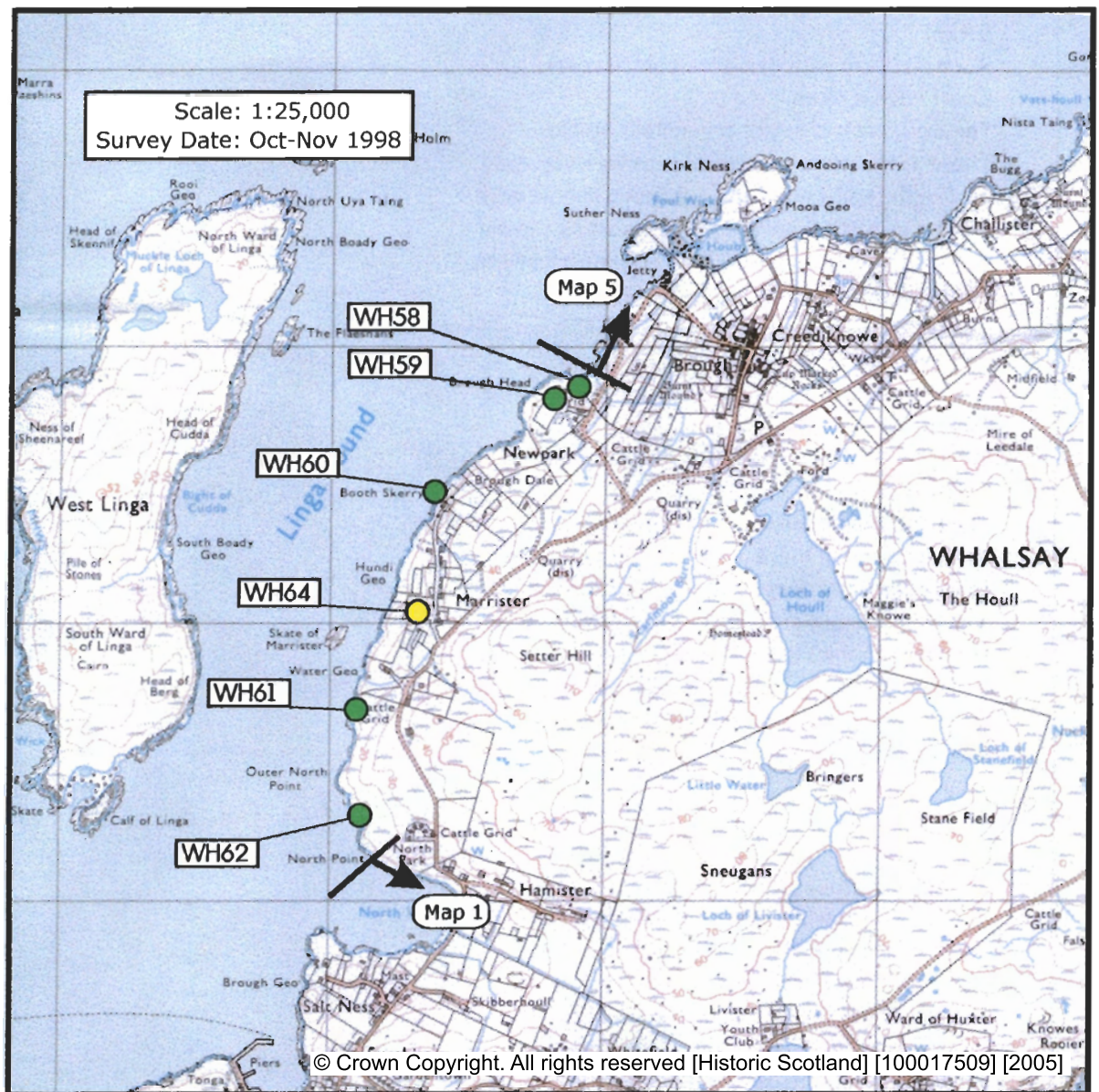
HU 543 640
Marrister
Findspot: Viking Ring
10th-14th C
Not located
Nil

WH61

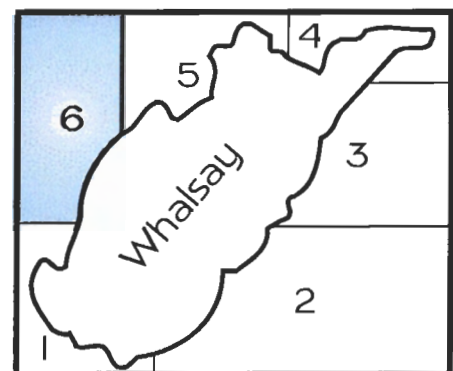
HU 5409 6369
Outer North Point
Kelp pits
18th-20th C
Fair
Nil

WH62

HU 5411 6333
Outer North Point
Structural remains
Indeterminate
Poor
Survey



- Protected Ancient Monument or area of Designated Wreck
- Monument formally proposed by Historic Scotland for scheduling or wreck for designation
- + Listed Historic Building
- Undesignated wreck
- Known ancient monument
- Site found by this survey
- Site complex



1 Brough Head

HU 548 649

0.4km

Rock platform with negligible cobble cover.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is generally visible.

There are scattered pieces of vehicles lying along part of the coast edge and a dumped rubble edge making up a small portion of the coast by the old buildings at Brough Head. Soils are imperfectly to poorly drained gleys.

2 Newpark

HU 546 647

0.2km

Sandy foreshore in cove with shingle to each side.

Coast edge is <5m.

The drift/rock interface is not visible.

Within this cove there is shingle and sand. The coast edge has a deep, 0.6m, gelifluction material and then 0.5m of gritty, grey till overlying. There are more cobbles along the upper foreshore and to each side of the cove. The soils are imperfectly drained peaty gleys to each side and poorly drained to the centre.

3 Brough Dale

HU 542 640

1.7km

Rock platform with discrete areas of shingle cover.

Coast edge is predominantly <5m.

The drift/rock interface is visible.

There is some shingle below houses at Booth Skerry and within Water Geo. The slopes are generally moderate but are steep around Booth Skerry with some terracing of fields evident. The coast edge is more cliff like although the height is only above 5m intermittently. Fields are fenced and down to grass. Soils are poorly to imperfectly drained peaty gleys even on the steeper slopes.



Foreshore

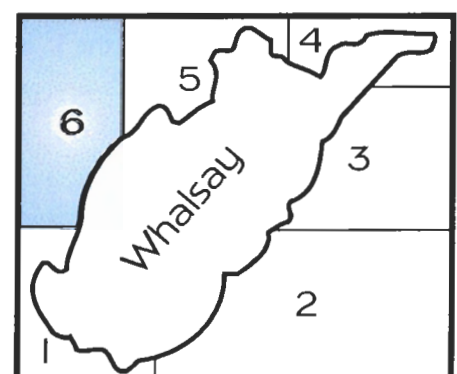
- Rock platform
- Mainly sand
- Mainly alluvial/marine mud
- Marsh

Modifiers

- Low edge <5m
- Cliff >5m
- Man made barrier
- Shingle/storm bank
- Human disturbance

Hinterland

- Drift
- Drift on visible rock
- Raised beach etc.
- Blown sand
- Glacial sand/gravel
- Alluvium



1 Brough Head

HU 548 649

0.42km

Stable

There are some old vehicles dumped close to the coast edge. The section itself is very stable.

2 Newpark

HU 547 646

0.20km

Eroding to Stable

The low edge with drift sediments is being eroded in localised areas.

3 Brough Dale

HU 545 645

0.38km

Stable

A stable coast edge with a hinterland that has been stabilised by some terracing.

4 Booth Skerry (S)

HU 543 643

0.20km

Eroding to Stable

The coast edge is fairly stable with most of the localised erosion within the hinterland. Although the hill slope is perhaps less than the previous section cattle poaching is leading to erosion from water run off.

5 Hundi Geo

HU 541 638

0.87km

Stable

Only one localised area of coast edge erosion was apparent at Water Geo. The hinterland does not suffer from erosion as the previous section.

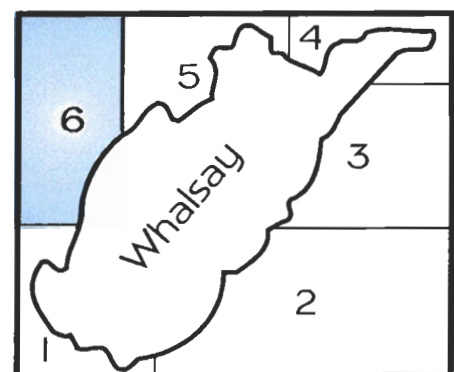
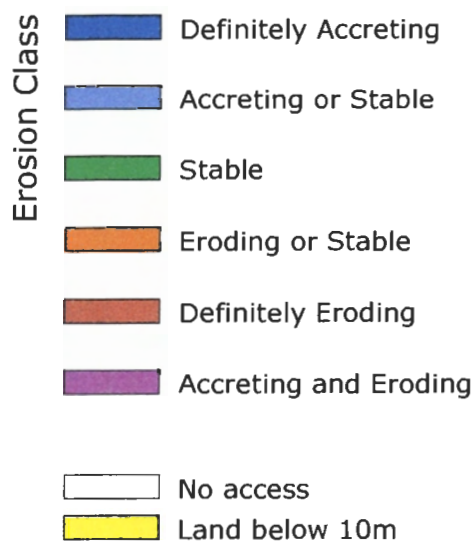
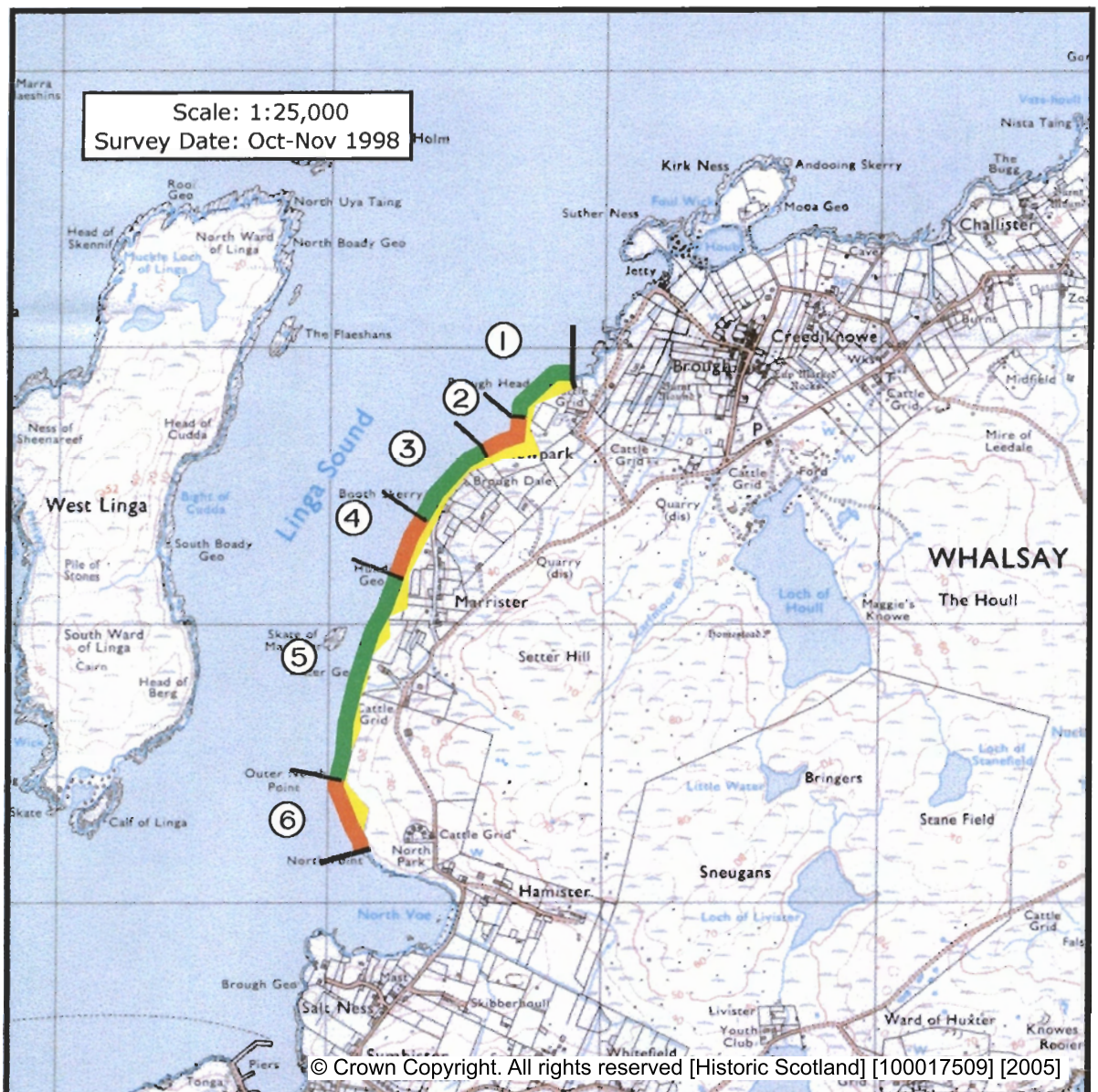
6 Outer North Point

HU 541 633

0.35km

Eroding to Stable

There is some minor localised erosion of the coast edge particularly close to the S.



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 1: Site Descriptions

WH63

HU 5446 6301

Hamister

Noosts

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A series of noosts are formed from V-shaped notches cut into the bank. They are currently in use. The remains of old winding gear lie nearby. The largest of the noosts is up to 2m deep and appears to utilise a natural cleft. Further noosts are present on the nearby pebble beach: one has been cleared out and is in use.

Good

Nil

WH79

HU 5400 6285

Salt Ness

Viking burial: SMR#3593

10th-14th C

Located <100m from the coast edge

The SMR records a Viking burial in this area. No further information is available.

Not located

Nil

WH65 (HU56SW5)

HU 5394 6264

Salt Ness

alleged site of Broch: SMR#678

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <100m from the coast edge

This rocky knoll which appears to have been quarried has been previously noted as an ideal location for a broch. There is no evidence of any archaeological remains in the vicinity.

Not located

Nil

WH66 (HU56SW11)

HU 5391 6246

Symbister

Coastguard Hut: SMR#4438

18th-20th C

Located <50m from the coast edge

A concrete construction of 20th C date serves as the coastguard hut.

Good

Nil



WH67 (HU56SW10)

HU 5391 6240

Symbister

Pier House: Scheduled (HS Index 2983),

SMR#677

14th-18th C

Located on the coast edge

The Pier House, a two-storied Hanseatic trading booth, is located at the end of a jetty to one side of a small harbour. Originally of 17th C or earlier date, it was altered in the 1830's and restored in 1984 using traditional methods and materials. It is now open to the public and houses an exhibition about trading links with Germany during the Hanseatic period. It is set gable end to the sea, with separate entrances to the upper and lower stories. The ground floor served as a store for goods which were lifted by means of a hoist from trading boats moored alongside. The upper floor served as living accommodation. At the head of the harbour is Harbour View house which is thought to have had a booth or store room on the ground floor. It is said to have been used by merchants from Bremen and may be a reconstruction of a building destroyed by pirates in 1563. It now serves as a seasonal cafe. The road which leads to this house and the harbour is now called the Bod Walk but was formerly known as the Bremen Strasse.

Good

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 1: Site Descriptions

WH68

HU 5320 6221

Symbister Ness

Lighthouse

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

This modern automatic lighthouse is constructed from metal panels suspended over a hollow frame and is set on a concrete plinth. It is equipped with solar panels and has a single lamp. It lies 5m from the coast edge.

Good

Nil

WH69

HU 5320 6212

Ward of Symbister

Boundary bank

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

An earthen and stone bank extends inland over rough sloping ground from the side of a geo. It is visible over a distance of some 50m. Set at 90° to the coast, it measures 2m in width and stands up to 0.75m high. A modern fence line runs parallel to this boundary.

Fair

Nil



WH70

HU 5332 6169

Puki Geos

Otter trap

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

An otter trap is located on rough boggy ground close to abandoned peat cuttings. It is formed from two parallel rows of edge-set blocks with a gap 1m wide to the centre. Overall, it is 3m long and 1.5m wide. The superstructure is dilapidated,

comprising of loose stone heaped to a height of 1.25m. One end of the trap is blocked with a pierced stone which may be a reused quern fragment.

Fair

Nil

WH71

HU 5339 6158

Blandi Geo

Bank

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

A bank built from peat has a stone-revetted face on one side. It extends for 8m and stands up to 1.5m high. The revetted face is roughly coursed. It lies 3m from the coast edge. An intermittent row of stones runs from one side of the bank to the coast edge and may be part of a wall line which is largely buried beneath the peat. There are abandoned peat cuttings in the near vicinity.

Fair

Nil

WH72

HU 5346 6150

Blandi Geo

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

The footings of a rectangular enclosure occupy a small headland. The enclosure measures 20m by 18m and has irregular wall lines. It is surrounded by the sea on three sides and backs on to rough peaty ground.

Fair

Nil

WH73 (HU56SW14)

HU 5371 6153

Sandwick

Mills

18th-20th C

Elements located <10m from the coast edge

The remains of two click mills are located on gently sloping improved grassland between a loch and the sea shore. Both have been reduced to rubble with only occasional earthfast slabs remaining in-situ.

Built Heritage & Archaeology

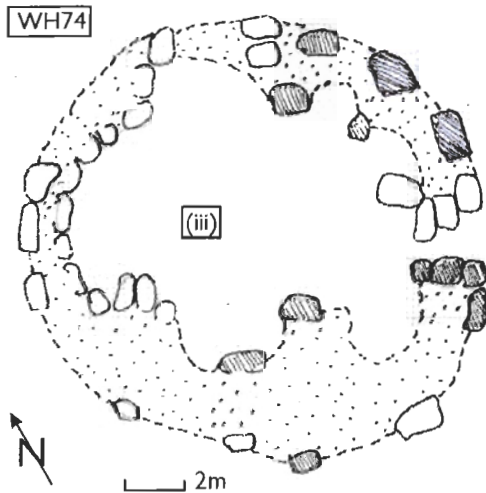
Whalsay Map 1: Site Descriptions

(i) This mill lies 12m inland of (ii). The structure measures approximately 6m by 5m. Part of the race is visible as a slight depression.

(ii) Measuring some 4m by 3m, this mill lies 3m from a pebble beach. Part of the race is visible.

Poor

Nil



WH74 (HU56SW2 & 3)

HU 538 616

Sandwick

Structures, burnt mounds and field system:

Scheduled (HS Index 3581), SMR#671-675

3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located <10m from the coast edge

The remains of three houses, two burnt mounds and a field system are preserved on gently sloping ground between the Loch of Sandwick and the coast edge. The remains all appear to be of prehistoric date, although they may not necessarily be of contemporary date.

(i) A structural complex, apparently comprising a house with a courtyard or annex is located less than 5m from the coast edge. The house is sub-circular in shape, measuring 12m in diameter. The landward end of the building is set into the natural slope. The enclosing bank stands to 1m high and varies in width from 1m to 2.5m. It is covered with turf but appears to be formed from earth and stone, with some internal and external stone revetting. The banks at the entrance are thicker than elsewhere, forming a short passage. The interior is relatively level and no trace of any internal divisions or features are visible.

A second chamber or courtyard adjoins the front of the building. This is also sub-circular in plan and



measures 11m in width by 5m in length.

(ii) To the NE side of this complex, and possibly forming a part of it, there is an amorphous mound. It measures 5m in diameter and stands up to 1.6m high. The centre of the mound has been disturbed and is eroding. Stone which may be of structural nature is visible in the exposures. To the S side, a small and incomplete stone setting appears to have been set into the mound and may be a secondary feature. A curving line of large orthostatic stones extends from the mound to the coast edge.

(iii) A second house is located some 10m from the coast edge. In dimensions and construction, this building appears very similar to house (iv), which is slightly better preserved.

It is sub-oval in shape with a courtyard or porch to the front end. The house measures 8m in width by 7m in length, while the porch/courtyard is 6m long by 3m wide. The enclosing bank is not well preserved, with only the large orthostatic blocks of the internal revetment remaining in evidence. The interior appears to have been divided into a series of recesses or alcoves by means of piers which projected from the internal wall face. At least three such alcoves can be determined.

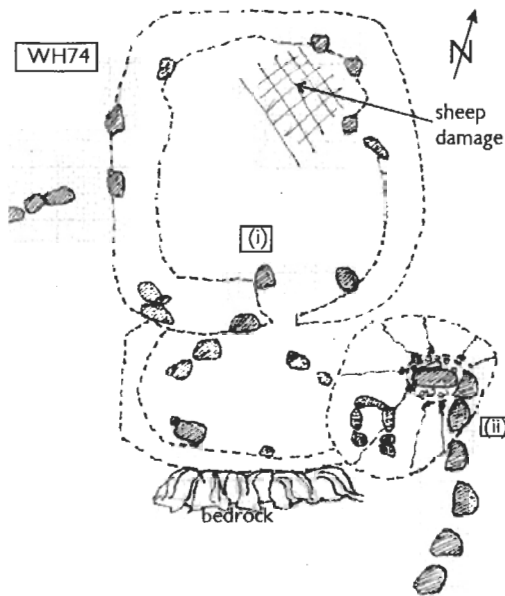
(iv) A large oval house, measuring 13m by 10m lies some 50m from the coast edge. It is enclosed by an earthen and stone bank which retains some



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 1: Site Descriptions

stone revetting both on the exterior and in the interior. In places the revetting is formed from



coursed masonry, elsewhere there are orthostatic stones. The building is internally divided, by means of projecting piers, into at least five recesses or alcoves. There is some evidence of internal refurbishment and alteration.

(v) A substantial burnt mound lies close to the loch shore. Measuring some 14m in diameter, it stands up to 4m in height. It appears to have started out as a crescent-shaped mound; later settling and collapse have given it a more amorphous form. Most of the mound is covered with grass but there are frequent small exposures in which deposits of burnt stone can be seen.

(vi) (HU56SW3) A smaller burnt mound lies some 10m from the shore, on the line of a field boundary. A modern fence cuts directly across the mound. It is oval in plan and measures 10m by 6m.

The mound is largely grass-covered and stands up to 1.5m in height. Intermittent, protruding stones indicate a small enclosure or structure to the landward side. This is ill-defined but appears to be semi-circular in shape, measuring 5m in width by 10m in length.

(vii) An enclosure is defined by intermittent, earthfast orthostats. It is oval in plan and measures some 60m by 40m. There are frequent clearance cairns and fragmentary field walls in the near vicinity which may also be of prehistoric date.

Good
Monitor

WH75

HU 5398 6155

Sandwick

Indeterminate remains

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

Deposits revealed in a coastal exposure may be of archaeological interest. Beneath a covering of topsoil, up to 1.5m deep in places, a concentration of stone is associated with a compact friable material.

Poor
Survey

WH76

HU 5412 6120

Haa Ness

Possible cairn

4th-3rd millennium BC

Located <20m from the coast edge

A group of earthfast stones define a much reduced structure, which may be the last remains of a cairn. Sub-circular in shape, the structure is estimated to



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 1: Site Descriptions

measure some 7m in diameter. A central area, which may be cist or small chamber, measures 1m by 1.3m.

Poor
Survey



WH77

HU 5410 6118

Haa Ness

Possible cairn

4th-3rd millennium BC

Located <10m from the coast edge

A concentration of stone which includes both loose blocks and earthfast orthostats appears to represent the remains of a structure, which may be a chambered cairn. This lies some 12m from WH76 and 5m from the coast edge. The structure appears to be roughly circular in plan, measuring about 7m in diameter. To the periphery, intermittent large earthfast stones may be the remnants of a wall line or kerb. Towards the centre, a sub-rectangular space or chamber is defined by further large orthostats. This measures 2m by 1.75m and is filled with loose collapsed stone. A line of large stones which extends from one side of the central area to the periphery may be the remnants of a passage.

Poor
Survey

WH1

HU 546 611

Clett

Cultivation remains and field system

18th-20th C

Elements located <50m from the coast edge

Cultivation remains, in the form of drainage ditches and clearance cairns, extend over a sloping, terraced hillside between a trackway and a break-in-slope leading to cliffs. The clearance cairns measure up to 2m in diameter by 1.5m in height.

They are mostly built up over rocky outcrops or immediately adjacent to terrace edges, minimising the area of land lost to cultivation. The remains of at least two planticrue enclosures, measuring about 10m by 10m, are situated close to the trackway. The majority of the remains are located 50-80m from the coast edge.

Fair
Nil

WH2

HU 5508 6078

The Haa

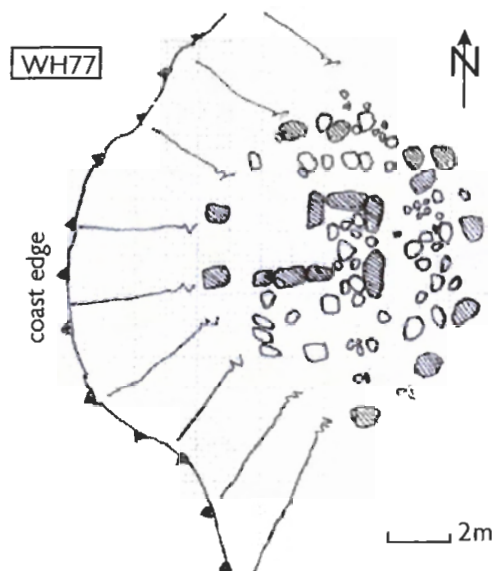
Enclosed headland

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

An intermittent line of earthfast boulders, representing the remains of a dyke, extend for 18m across the narrow neck of a small headland. The average size of the stones is (0.4m x 0.3m x 0.2m). A slight dip to the landward side of the dyke may be part of a ditch. The area of land to the seaward side of the dyke measures 30m by 20m and is surrounded by high cliffs.

Fair
Nil



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 1: Site Descriptions

2010-12-17 13:00

WH3

HU 5512 6096

Clett Head

Dyke and enclosure

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) The basal course of a dyke, aligned perpendicular to the coast edge, extends inland for over 60m.

(ii) At a distance of some 30m from the cliff edge the remains of a small enclosure lie next to the wall. The enclosure is reduced to its foundations. It measures about 5m by 5m and appears to have been square in shape.

(iii) A circular crue, 6m in diameter, is located nearby. The walls stand up to 5 courses or 1.1m high.

Fair

Nil

WH4

HU 5535 6101

Ayre of Breiwick

Enclosure

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

A square earth-banked enclosure is located to one side of a geo on marshy land. It measures 20m by 20m. The bank stands up to 0.3m high and there is a ditch to the outside.

Fair

Nil

WH5

HU 5547 6100

Ayre of Breiwick

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A ruinous oval or sub-rectangular enclosure measure 15m by 10m. The drystone walls stand no more than 0.5m high. A length of walling, partially revetted into the hillside, extends from one side of the enclosure and is visible for about 23m. A line of intermittent earthfast stones which extends from the opposite side may be part of another dyke.

Fair

Nil

WH6

HU 5557 6103

Ayre of Breiwick

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

A concentration of earthfast stones are located on rough grassland some 8m from the coast edge.

The spread measures about 10m by 6m and includes occasional edge-set and orthostatically-set stone. It is likely that the stone derives from a structure but the remains are too poorly defined to determine its nature or date.

Poor

Survey

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 2: Site Descriptions

WH7

HU 5597 6110

East Meoness Geo

Shelter

18th-20th C

Located <20m from the coast edge

An L-shaped rough wall is built in front of a rock face to form a small shelter. The wall stands up to 1.75m high and is 1m wide. The enclosed area measures 3m by 5m.

Fair

Nil



WH8

HU 5644 6140

Guttald

Possible chambered cairn

4th-3rd millennium BC

Located <50m from the coast edge

Structural remains, possibly of a much reduced chambered cairn, are located on top of a small rise, next to a rocky outcrop. The site lies in an undulating landscape some 40m from the coast edge. The remains comprise a concentration of stone among which paired orthostats define a narrow passage, aligned NW-SE and facing landward. It measures 0.75m in width and extends for 4m in length. A pair of large boulders, one of which measures 9m x 0.9m x 0.8m, marks the passage end. Further earthfast and loose stones lie beyond the passage.

Fair

Survey

WH9

HU 5658 6163

Corbie Geo

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located <20m from the coast edge

An oval enclosure is located close to bare rock on the coast edge. It measures 4m in diameter and while parts of the walls stand up to 1m high, they are largely reduced to no more than 0.3m high.

The presence of more than one set of basal stones suggests that this enclosure has been rebuilt on several occasions.

Fair

Nil

WH10

HU 565 620

Veeda Stack

Noost, enclosure and mill

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) A noost is cut into the turf some 7m from the coast edge. Measuring 7m long by 2m wide, it has a sloping base and pointed end. The remains of revetted walling survives on one side of the noost at the seaward end. This stands up to two courses or 0.3m high.

(ii) At a distance of some 10m away from (i), a line of intermittent earthfast stones defines a sub-circular enclosure which backs onto the coast edge. This measures 12m by 10m in area.

(iii) The ruins of a mill are located to one side of a small watercourse, some 18m from the coast edge. The structure, measuring 5m by 8m, is now reduced to a pile of rubble.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 2: Site Descriptions

WH11

HU 5655 6208

Veeda Stack

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Located <30m from the coast edge

The remains of up to three structures are reduced to a heap of stone. They may represent a series of enclosures rebuilt on the same site on several occasions.

(i) A sub-circular structure, defined by occasional orthostats and loose stone measures some 4m by 2m.

(ii) To one side of (i), a line of orthostats extends for 3.5m.

(iii) structures (i) and (ii) are partially enclosed by a curvilinear wall, formed from slabs and boulders. This measures 7.5m by 5m.

Poor

Survey

WH12

HU 565 622

Hamars

House, outbuildings and enclosures

18th-20th C

Located <100m from the coast edge

(i) A dilapidated, roofless house is located on the edge of a terrace, some 60m from the coast edge. It measures 12m long by 5m wide and faces seaward. There is a single, off-centre doorway in the front facade. This is flanked one window to the S side and by two windows to the N. There are no traces of any internal hearth areas. The exterior wall surfaces are rendered but there is no bonding apparent between the stones. The gable ends stand up to 4m.

(ii) The remains of a shed or annex built onto the S end of the house (i) measures 6m by 4m and has a single doorway at one corner. The drystone walls stand up to 2m high.

(iii) A second shed of similar dimensions and build lies to the S of (ii).

(iv) An enclosure lies to the N side of the house (i). It is defined by drystone walls and measures 28m wide by 43m long. A watercourse runs in the area between the house and the enclosure.

(v) A second enclosure is located to the rear of the house (i). This measures 40m by 21m and is defined by drystone walls, now much reduced in height.

(vi) A third enclosure is located in front of the house, on the coast edge. Measuring some 20m by 12m, it is aligned parallel to the coast and has drystone walls which stand up to 1m high.

Fair

Nil

WH13 (HU56SE21)

HU 573 630

Treawick

Township

18th-20th C

Elements located <100m from the coast edge

A group of six or more houses, representing a deserted 19th/early 20th C township, are mostly located at a distance of 100m from the coast edge. They are aligned both parallel and perpendicular to the coast. Most are ruinous, but some of the houses have been re-roofed, possibly for use as storehouses. Each house is surrounded by several outbuildings and adjacent fields. The fields are defined by drystone dykes and drainage ditches, clearance cairns and small enclosures. A drystone wall extends along the coast edge. A small building on the coast edge is probably a boat shed.

Fair

Nil



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 3: Site Descriptions

WH14

HU 5762 6332

Nuns Vord

Structure and dyke

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

A sub-circular structure and the remains of a dyke lie at the end of a hill dyke associated with the township of Treawick (WH13).

(i) The sub-circular structure is located on level rough grassland which lies below the sloping hillside. It is defined by a discontinuous ring of earthfast stones and measures 4m in diameter externally and 1.5m internally. It is most likely to be a small enclosure of recent date.

(ii) The remains of dyke, visible as a line of intermittent earthfast stones, lies 10m from (i). It extends down slope for some 35m.

Fair

Nil

Located <100m from the coast edge

A horizontal mill was noted in this location on the 1st Edition 6" OS map (1882). It is no longer in evidence. It may have been removed by recent disturbance associated with road drainage works.

Not located

Nil

WH21

HU 5810 6399

Isbister

site of burnt mound: SMR#703

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <100m from the coast edge

A burnt mound has been recorded in this area. It was not relocated.

Not located

Monitor

WH15

HU 576 633 to HU 581 640

Berg to Nisthouse Ness

Cultivation remains, clearance cairns and enclosure

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of strip cultivation plots are located adjacent to the coast edge over this area. The fields, defined by drainage ditches and linear

concentrations of clearance material, run down slope towards a storm beach. A series of small rectangular enclosures, with walls standing up to 1.5m high, are located by the coast edge.

Elsewhere within this area there are numerous small clearance heaps scattered over the abandoned fields. Most are less than 2m in diameter by 1m high and many are covered with turf. A large enclosure (50m by 20m) is located further inland on the hillside. Its walls, although degraded, stand to a height of 1.5m.

Fair

Nil



WH17 (HU56SE3)

HU 5847 6457

The Gairdie, Isbister

House: SMR#704

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <50m from the coast edge

An oval house is defined by slight earthen banks which are partially revetted with stone both internally and externally. It measures 8m by 7m and lies at the base of a slope, almost 50m from the coast edge. The entrance appears to be on the seaward side. Internal divisions are suggested by a pair of opposed orthostats which protrude from the inner wall face towards the centre of the building. A short assessment, carried out to establish the plan of the building, recovered a number of stone implements (Calder, 1958, 369-70). Traces of walls which may be part of a field system associated with this house were noted

WH16 (HU56SE26)

HU 5804 6396

Isbister

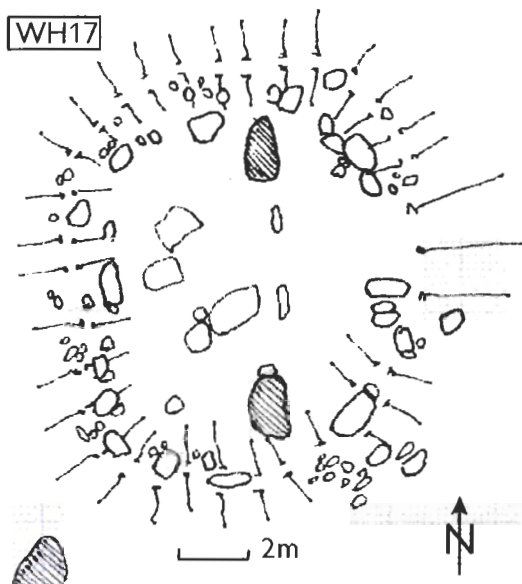
site of Mill

18th-20th C

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 3: Site Descriptions

at a distance of 200m to the S, beside the coast edge. These walls are mostly covered with peat.
Fair
Survey



WH18

HU 584 647

Longi Geo

Bank and enclosure

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A slight earthen bank runs around the contour of a hillside, issuing out at the side of a steep geo. Visible for over 20m, it measures 1m in width and stands up to 0.25m high. At the geo, a smaller bank runs off at right angles to form an enclosure, measuring 5m by 5m. The bank is less than 1m wide and strands between 0.1m and 0.3m high.

Poor

Nil

WH19 (HU56NE4)

HU 5872 6521

Standing stones of Yoxie, Pettigarth's Field

House and field system: SMR#665

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <100m from the coast edge

This substantial prehistoric house, together with WH20, was investigated in the 1950's (Calder, 1963). The building measures some 20m in length

by 12m wide and is sub-oval in shape. The wall is constructed from inner and outer faces of stone over a core of earth and stone. Some of the facing stones are very substantial and, prior to excavation protruded from the turf, giving rise to the local site name of 'standing stones of Yoxie'. It comprises of three compartments. The outermost is a courtyard or porch which is unlikely to have ever been roofed. This stands in front of a narrow passage leading in to the central chamber. Circular in shape, this chamber is separated from the innermost compartment by projecting piers of walling. The innermost chamber has three recesses or alcoves. Excavation yielded pottery and steatite vessel fragments and stone tools, some of which the excavator considered to be derived from a secondary occupation and to be of Iron Age type. The site, originally interpreted as a Neolithic temple, is now thought to be a dwelling house, probably of Bronze Age date. The site was left open after excavation but was not consolidated. It is now in a dilapidated condition, requiring some repair work and ongoing maintenance.

Good

Monitor



WH20 (HU56NE5)

HU 5863 6522

Benie Hoose, Pettigarths Field: SMR#664

House and field system

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located 100m+ from the coast edge

This site was investigated together with WH19 in the 1950's (Calder 1963). It lies up the slope from house WH19 and is surrounded by traces of field walls which protrude through the turf. The building was itself largely buried by peat and, prior to excavation, was covered by a plantierub. It measures some 23m long by 13m wide and is

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 3: Site Descriptions

defined by a stone-faced wall which has a core of soil, ash and debris. It comprises two compartments which are linked by a narrow passage. The outermost may have served as an unroofed courtyard. The inner compartment, altered during occupation, appears to have been divided into a series of alcoves or recesses. Excavation recovered a large number of stone tools and quern fragments, together with pottery and steatite vessel sherds. Although the site has not been dated, the architectural style and finds assemblage indicate a Bronze Age date. It is not threatened by coastal erosion but is becoming dilapidated and possibly unstable in places, largely as a result of having been left open without consolidation or sufficient maintenance. The walls are mined with rabbit burrows, with upwards of 10% of the site area affected.

Good
Monitor



WH22

HU 595 662
Hamara Neap
Enclosure
Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

A substantial curvilinear earthen bank forms an enclosure backing on to the coast edge. It is turf covered, measures 2m in width and stands up to 0.25m high. It encloses an area measuring some 50m long by 45m wide. This site is located on Whalsay golf course.

Fair
Survey

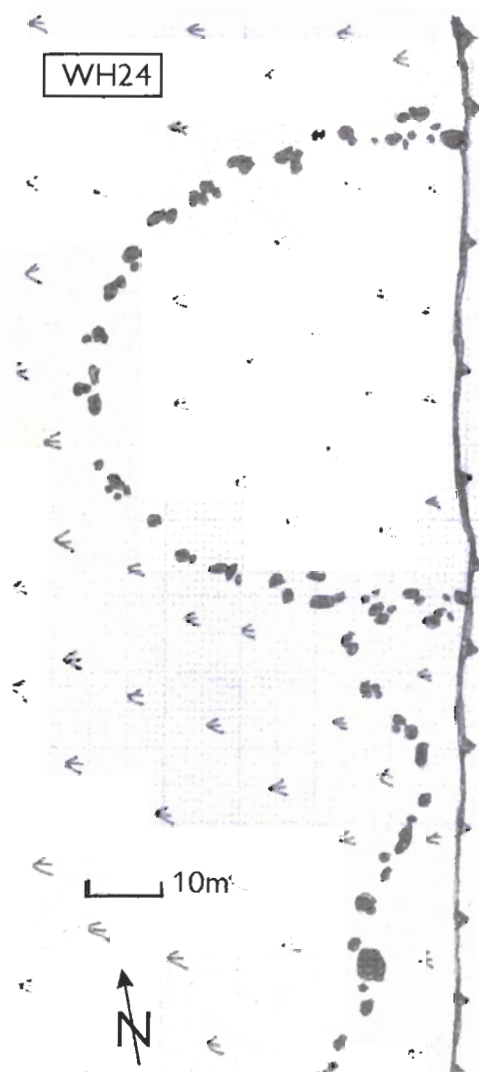
WH23

HU 598 663
Outra Neap
Enclosed headland
Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

An earthen bank extends across the neck of a small headland. It measures 0.3m wide and is 0.2m high. This bank may derive from a build up of soil against a fence line. A second, similar bank runs parallel to it but is less clearly defined. This site is located on Whalsay golf course.

Poor
Nil



WH24

HU 6000 6649

Gairdie Geo

Field system

3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located on the coast edge

A large oval enclosure, which backs on to the coast edge, is likely to be of early date. It measures 60m wide by 50m long and is defined by an earth and stone bank. The bank stands to 0.5m high and has spread to a width of 1.5m. Several large blocks and orthostats lie within it. In the near vicinity, intermittent rows of large stones mark the remains of old wall lines. There are deep peat deposits in the area and it is highly probable that further remains are preserved beneath the surface. This site is located on Whalsay golf course.

Good

Survey



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 4: Site Descriptions

WH25

HU 6020 6669

Millsie Geo

Enclosure

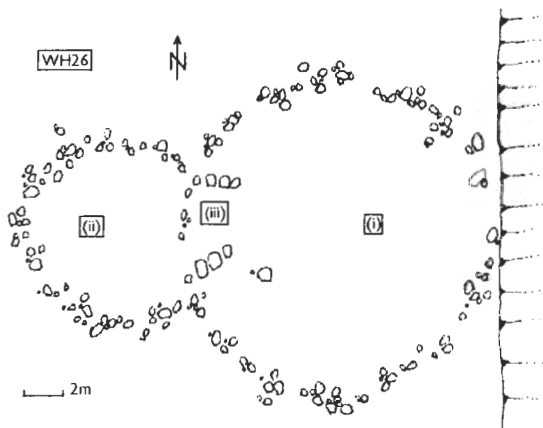
3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located on the coast edge

Intermittent earthfast stones define the outline of a semi-circular enclosure which backs onto the coast edge. It measures at least 100m in diameter. Part of the enclosure wall is obscured beneath peat deposits. This site is located on Whalsay golf course.

Good

Survey



WH26

HU6038 6673

Ha Clett

Enclosures

3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located on the coast edge

Two conjoined structures, possibly representing a house and enclosure are located on Whalsay golf course.

(i) A circular enclosure, 14m in diameter, is located adjacent to the coast edge. It is defined by intermittent earthfast stones which are largely obscured beneath deep peat deposits.

(ii) A structure or second enclosure adjoins the rear of the enclosure (i). Circular in shape, it measures 8m in diameter and is also defined by intermittent stones which protrude through the peat.

(iii) At the juncture of (i) and (ii), two lengths of walling, formed from orthostats appear to form a passage between the structures.

Fair

Survey



WH27

HU 6053 6687

Keener

Structure

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

The remains of a circular or sub-circular stone structure are located on the coast edge. The structure measures some 7m in diameter but the walls are largely reduced to rubble. It is probable that this is a crue of 18th-20th C date. This site is located on Whalsay golf course.

Poor

Nil

WH28

HU 6015 6702

Pundsi Geo

Planticruies

18th-20th C

Located <50m from the coast edge

Two circular planticruies, set 10m apart, are located on sloping land some 45m from the coast edge. They each measure 3m in diameter and have drystone walls which stand to 1m high. They are located on Whalsay golf course. Neither is currently in use.

Fair

Nil

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 4: Site Descriptions

WH29

HU 6014 6709

Easter Netlar

Dykes

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of a dyke, aligned perpendicular to the coast, are visible over a distance of 50m. Some of the stones protrude through a covering of peat. Towards the seaward end of the dyke two further concentrations of stone mark the line of a second dyke and a possible crue.

Fair

Nil

WH30

HU 5993 6724

Sponger Point

Sheep dip and enclosure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A concrete sheep dip tank on drystone foundations is located near to the tip of the promontory. It is dated 1951. A sub-circular drystone enclosure adjoins one side of the tank. This measures 10m in diameter. The remains of an earlier tank lie nearby.

Good

Nil

WH31 (HU56NE16)

HU 5996 6734

Kirk Knowe, Inner Holm of Skaw

Site of chapel and burial ground: SMR#660

Indeterminate

Located <100m from the coast edge

The foundations of a rectangular building have been noted previously close to the coast edge at the S end of the island. It is aligned E-W and measures 7m by 4.8m, with a possible annex to the W end. There are traces of a possible enclosure wall. The building is said to be a chapel erected by shipwrecked sailors. A stone coffin or cist containing a skeleton was uncovered within the building in the 1850's. The site is not readily accessible.

Not inspected

Monitor

WH32

HU 597 668

Skawtaing

Structures and field system

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

The ruins of a house and associated buildings lie to one side of an earthen bank, close to the coast edge.

(i) A roofless structure measuring 9.5m by 3.5m is aligned perpendicular to the coast edge. It has a single doorway and a window. The walls stand up to 3m high at the gables.

(ii) A second building of identical proportions is aligned parallel to the coast. An L-shaped length of walling extends from the corner of this building, forming a small yard area.

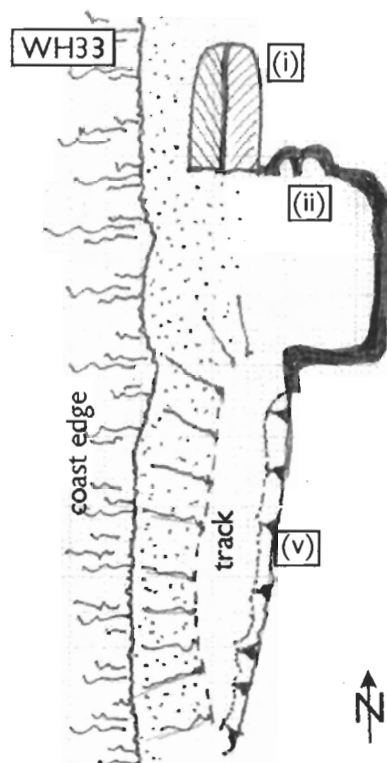
(iii) An earthen and stone bank extends inland from the sea, running to one side of buildings (i) and (v).

(iv) A concentration of rubble marks the site of a demolished building, presumably a house. This is located within an enclosure defined by drainage ditches.

(v) A concrete hen house with asphalt roof lies between buildings (i) and (ii).

Fair

Nil



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 4: Site Descriptions

WH33

HU594 666 to HU 585 664

Skaw

Structures, noosts and field system

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

(i) A shed which is roofed with part of a wooden boat stands at the head of a small stony beach. It has concrete foundations which are dated 1957. It measures 8m long by 3m wide and is in use.

(ii) A series of very slight indents in the ground surface mark the position of boat noosts, some of which are in use.

(iii) The remains of an abandoned and ruinous dwelling house and associated outbuildings lie over 50m from the coast edge. The buildings is surrounded by enclosures.

(iv) The remains of cultivated strips run perpendicular to the coast edge. They are defined by a series of drainage ditches. There are also several enclosed fields of improved grass in this area. (v) Cultivation soils, up to 1m deep, are exposed in the coastal section. Inclusions of pottery, possibly of prehistoric date, were noted. The section is eroding and should be monitored for the appearance of any further remains of pre-modern date.

(vi) On the W side of Skaw Voe there is a drystone enclosure with a concrete-floored sheep dip tank.

Good

Monitor

WH34 (HU56NE13)

HU 5891 6640 to HU 5892 6640

Skaw Voe

Standing stones: SMR#651

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

Two standing stones and one recumbent stone were previously recorded in this area. On this occasion only one standing stone could be seen and its details do not completely agree with any of the stones recorded previously. This stone is located to the landward side of an old drystone wall, some 18m from the coast edge. It measures 0.75m by 0.5m and stands up to 1.2m high.

Fair

Monitor

WH35 (HU56NE11)

HU 5866 6633

Mutter Knowe

Burnt mound: SMR#652

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <10m from the coast edge

A burnt mound lies on rough ground some 5m from the coast edge with a watercourse to its E side. It is aligned NE-SW, measuring 11m by 5m, it stands up to 1.5m high. The base of the mound is ill defined and spreading, while the upper part is crescentic in form. It is largely turf-covered but there are numerous small exposures in which fragments of burnt stone can be seen.

Intermittent, protruding stones in the nearby area indicate the presence of land divisions or field systems.

Good

Monitor

WH36 (HU56NE3)

HU 5822 6644 to HU 5829 6642

Ward of Hoorin

Structures and field systems: SMR#653 & 2341

3rd-1st millennium BC

Elements located on the coast edge

The remains of a complex of structures are visible as concentrations of earthfast stones in association with slight earthworks. They appear to be of prehistoric date and to represent a house and two small fields or enclosures, situated within a larger enclosure. The structures are poorly defined on the surface but may be better preserved below the peat.

(i) Intermittent earthfast stones which protrude through the peat to the N of the area may be part of an enclosure wall or bank. A second row of stones, visible in a peat cutting to the S side, may be part of this same feature. If this is so, the enclosure appears to be semi-circular in form, measuring approximately 100m in width. It backs onto the coast edge and contains structures (ii)-(iv).

(ii) A group of earthfast stones mark the remains of a sub-rectangular or oval structure. This is probably a small enclosure or field, measuring about 13m by 6m. It occupies gently sloping land, some 20m from the coast edge. To the rear of the enclosure, a stone setting may be part of a second, associated structure; probably a crue but possibly

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 4: Site Descriptions

© 2019

a house or cairn. The setting is sub-rectangular in shape and measures about 3m by 2m.

(iii) A rectangular enclosure, measuring 14m by 16m, is defined by occasional earthfast stones. It extends to the coast edge and may already have been truncated by coastal erosion.

(iv) Part of a sub-rectangular or oval earthen bank is recessed into the slope to the rear of the area. It stands up to 1.4m high and is 1.3m wide. It encloses an area some 6m by 8m. The interior is filled with rubble derived from an overlying crue, which is of much later date. Trenching in the area is reported to have yielded a number of rough stone implements. It is likely that this structure represents a prehistoric house, as has been previously reported.

Good

Survey

WH37

HU 5810 6646

Flukings

Enclosure

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A rectangular enclosure has drystone walls which stand up to 1.2m high but are fairly dilapidated. It measures 28m by 16m and is bounded by a modern fenceline.

Fair

Nil

WH38

HU 5785 6664

Grut Ness

Enclosure and sheep dip

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A sheep dip with a concrete tank and a drystone enclosure are located on a small holm which is accessible via a causeway at low tide. Both structures are of 20th C date and are dilapidated.

Fair

Nil



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 5: Site Descriptions

WH41 (HU56NE20)

HU 575 665

Vaivoe

Findspot: Armlet with Ogham inscription:

1st millennium BC-1st millennium AD

Located <100m from the coast edge

A stone object, described as an armlet, bearing an Ogham inscription was found in this area in 1951.

The inscription is recorded as 'THADHM' with two crosses and what may be an 'M'. The object remains in the keeping of the finder. There are no indications of any remains in the area.

Not located

Nil

The remains of a trough quern were recorded in this area previously. The object is recorded to have been located close to the coast edge. No trace of it could be found.

Not Located

Nil

WH42 (HU56NE23)

HU 574 666

Vai Voe

House and querns

Indeterminate

Possibly located <100m from the coast edge

A house, defined by earthfast stones, and two querns built into a yard wall have been recorded in this area. It was not possible to relocate this site with the grid reference provided and it may be that the site lies over 100m from the coast edge.

Not located

Monitor

WH39

HU 5752 6670

Vai Voe

Cairn

Indeterminate

Located <60m from the coast edge

A grass-covered mound lies on boggy ground in an enclosed field. It is sub-circular in plan and has a rounded profile. It measures 3m in diameter and stands up to 0.5m high. Heavily weathered or burnt stone is visible in exposures to the E side of the mound. This may be a burnt mound or a clearance cairn.

Fair

Nil

WH43 (HU56NE21)

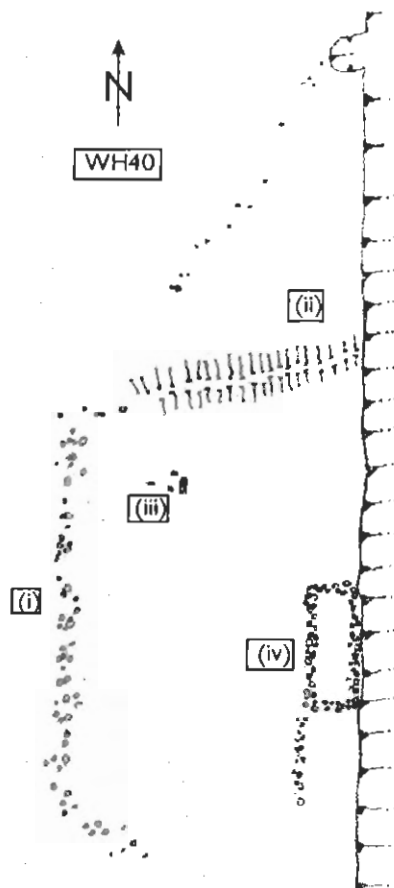
HU 575 667

Vai Voe

Quern

Indeterminate

Located <100m from the coast edge



WH40

HU 5759 6686

Vai Voe

Enclosure and structural remains

10th-14th C

Elements located on the coast edge

Buried structural remains are indicated by concentrations of stone which protrude from beneath the peat. The remains are interpreted as a house set within a larger enclosure, possibly of Norse/Medieval date.

(i) Intermittent traces of a boundary wall or bank indicate the outline of a large sub-circular enclosure which backs on to the coast edge. Much of the wall/bank is obscured beneath a covering of peat; the estimated minimum dimensions of the enclosure are 210m by 90m.

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 5: Site Descriptions

(ii) The enclosure is divided into two unequal parts by an earthen bank. This bank measures 1.3m in width and stands less than 0.2m high.

(iii) An L-shaped feature, formed from two large stones, which lies to the NW of the area may be part of the enclosure bank (i) but may be a separate feature.

(iv) The remains of a sub-rectangular structure lie adjacent to the coast edge. The wall line, which is not complete, is defined by a double row of stones. The building measures about 7m in width and is at least 10m long. Grass-covered rises to the interior of the structure appear to mark an internal division.

Fair

Survey

WH44

HU 5732 6698

Mooa Clett

Enclosure

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

An enclosure is defined by an intermittent row of earthfast stones which run parallel to the coast edge for over 6m. A second similar row, 4m in length, extends from the coast edge, forming one corner of the enclosure. Further linear arrangements protrude from the peat in the wider area and may be the remains of a field system.

Fair

Nil

WH45

HU 5695 6635

Ward of Challister

Enclosures

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

(i) A sub-rectangular drystone sheep pond lies 2m from the coast edge. It measures 10m by 9m and has walls which stand up to 1.3m high. There is a wooden gate on the S and an elongated, fenced entrance passage to the E.

(ii) The footings of a stone structure, probably an enclosure, lie close to (i). The footprint measures 12m by 7m and appears to oval or sub-rectangular in plan.

(iii) The remains of a third enclosure lie on the coast edge, some 100m to the S of (ii). It measures approximately 30m by 10m but has

been truncated by coastal erosion. The walls are reduced to the basal course.

Fair

Nil

WH46

HU 5674 6579

Nista Taing

Noost

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A noost is formed from a depression cut into the head of the banks behind a shingle beach. The cut measures 6m in length by 2m at the point of maximum width; the landward end is pointed. There is no sign of any revetted walling inside the noost. It has been truncated by coastal erosion.

Fair

Nil

WH47 (HU56NE9)

HU 5658 6556

Oo Knowe

Burnt mound: SMR#658

3rd-1st millennium BC

Located <20m from the coast edge

A crescent-shaped burnt mound lies in rough grassland close to modern settlement. It is largely grass-covered and measures 12m N-S by 5m E-W. It stands up to 2m high. The N crescent 'arm' appears to be truncated. There are several small exposures (measuring c.0.3m by 0.4m each in size) at the S end in which burnt stone is visible.

Good

Nil

WH48

HU5560 6559

Kirk Ness

Mound

Indeterminate

Located <20m from the coast edge

A grassy mound lies some 18m from the coast edge on improved grassland. It measures 5m in diameter and stands to 0.75m high. The nature and age of this site could not be determined from the visible elements alone. The remains of a rectangular enclosure of 18th-20th C date lie close by.

Fair

Survey

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 5: Site Descriptions

299

WH49 (HU56NE15)

HU 5550 6548

Kirk Ness

Church: SMR#666

18th-20th C

Located <50m from the coast edge

The church at Kirk Ness, which remains in use, bears the dates 1867 and 1767 on its W and E gables. It is traditionally thought to be built on the site of pre-Reformation church.

Good

Nil

WH50

HU 5561 6567

Kirk Ness

Indeterminate remains

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

A concentration of stone, which may be part of a wall, is visible in an eroding coastal section. The exposure measures 5m in length by 1.3m in height. The stones lie beneath topsoil and turf and above a layer of soil which covers till. There is a slight rise in ground level behind the section and several stones protrude through the turf in this area. This may indicate that the deposits in section are part of a structure which extends into the hinterland.

Poor

Survey

WH51

HU 5554 6563

Kirk Ness

Earthworks

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

Amorphous grass-covered earthworks are located some 8m from the coast edge. At the E end of the earthworks is a mound. This measures 6m in diameter and stands up to 0.5m high. A bank extends W from the mound and is visible over some 18m. It is 1m in width and stands up to 0.3m high. These remains may represent a heavily truncated earth-banked enclosure.

Poor

Survey

WH52

HU 5533 6542

Kirk Ness

Enclosure and sheep dip

18th-20th C

Located on the coast edge

A drystone crue with concrete sheep dip tank is located close to the coast edge. The crue is D-shaped in plan. It measures 6m in diameter with walls standing to 1m high

Good

Nil

WH53 (HU56NE18)

HU 5510 6537

Suther Ness

Lighthouse: SMR#4439

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

A modern lighthouse, constructed from metal panels suspended over a hollow frame, is set on a 6m high concrete plinth. It is equipped with solar panels and has a single lamp. It lies some 3m from the coast edge.

Good

Nil

WH54

HU 5511 6537

Suther Ness

Mound

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

A grassy mound lies on rough grass some 5m from the coast edge. It measures 12m in diameter and stands up to 1.5m high. It may be a natural feature or may be associated with ground disturbance caused during the construction of the lighthouse. It appears to have been truncated by the track which leads to the lighthouse.

Fair

Monitor

Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 5: Site Descriptions

WH55

HU 5506 6535

Suther Ness

Orthostat

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

An orthostatic stone is set into the ground some 5m behind the coast edge. It measures 0.45m by 0.35m and stands to 0.35m high above the present ground level. Two further earthfast stones of similar size lie nearby.

Fair

Monitor

WH56 (HU56NE7)

HU 5517 6538

Suther Ness, The Cumble

Structure: Scheduled (HS Index 3583), SMR#656

Indeterminate

Located on the coast edge

Previously interpreted as a Neolithic/Bronze Age house, this site has since been damaged by the insertion of a chicken coop and by coastal erosion.

Dish querns, stone implements and peat ash deposits have been noted in the vicinity (Calder, 1958, 370, no. 29) The remains currently visible appear more likely to be a Viking/Norse or Medieval longhouse. A sub-rectangular structure is aligned NW-SE along the slope, at 90° to the coast. It measures 7m in width by at least 16m in length; the seaward end has been truncated by coastal erosion. It is internally divided by a cross-wall. The grass-covered footings stand to 1m high and at least 1m wide. At the NW end, where the remains are better preserved, the wall comprises a double face of stone with an earthen core. A large edge-set or orthostatic stone protruding through the grass to the W side of the building may mark the entrance. Further investigation will be required to confirm the nature and condition of the remains.

Fair

Survey

WH57 (HU56NE19)

HU 551 654

Suther Ness

alleged site of Viking burial: Scheduled (HS Index 3583), SMR#669

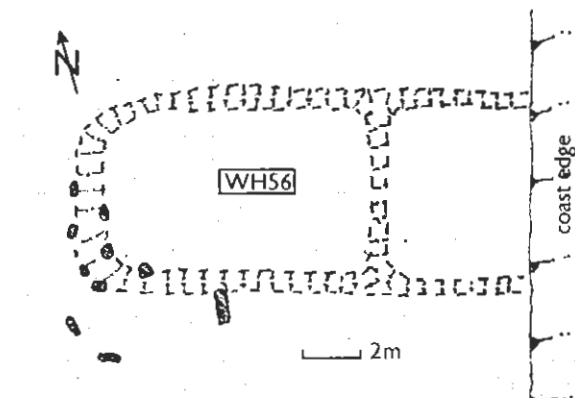
10th-14th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

Previous surveys have noted a stone setting in this area, said to be reminiscent of a boat-shaped Viking burial. This is not now readily identifiable.

Fair

Survey



Built Heritage & Archaeology

Whalsay Map 6: Site Descriptions

WH58

HU 5489 6484

Brough Head

Mound

Indeterminate

Located <10m from the coast edge

An amorphous grassy mound lies on rough grass some 8m from the coast edge. It is built up against a brake-in-slope and stands to a maximum height of 1m. It measures 4m in diameter. Deposits of loose stone and peatash are visible in a series of small exposures to the periphery of the mound.

Fair

Survey

WH59

HU 5480 6483

Brough Head

Mound

Indeterminate

Located <30m from the coast edge

An amorphous grassy mound measures 6m in diameter and stands up to 1m high. The top of the mound is level, the sides are lumpy and uneven. It lies within the same field as WH58.

Fair

Survey

WH60

HU 5437 6447

Booth Skerry

Noost, enclosure and field system

18th-20th C

Elements located on the coast edge

A noost with drystone walls is located on rough grassland close to the coast edge. It measures 5m in width by 6m in length and the walls stand up to 1.4m high. It is equipped with winding gear and is currently in use. In the immediate hinterland there is modern settlement along with the remains of a planticrue and cultivation strips, defined by drains and lynchets.

Fair

Nil

WH64 (HU56SW9)

HU 543 640

Marrister

Findspot: Viking Ring

10th-14th C

Not located

A finger ring of Viking date was found in a peat bog in this area in 1921. The ring is formed from three gold rods and has been donated to NMAS. There are no indications of archaeological remains with which this find may be associated.

Not located

Nil

WH61

HU 5409 6369

Outer North Point

Kelp pits

18th-20th C

Located <10m from the coast edge

A series of six or more hollows are set into the turf within 5m of the coast edge. They are largely grassed over and rather indistinct. They measure, on average, 1.2m in diameter and are 0.3m deep. They may be kelp burning pits.

Fair

Nil

WH62

HU 5411 6333

Outer North Point

Structural remains

Indeterminate

Elements located on the coast edge

The outline of a structure, probably a sheep shelter, is defined by slight earthen banks which contain occasional protruding stones. The banks form three sides of a square and back onto an outcrop of rock. In the surrounding area there are several ruinous wall lines.

Poor

Survey

Appendix I: Glossary

Built Heritage and Archaeology

Broch: a circular tower found mostly in Northern and Western Scotland. Generally interpreted as the residences of local elites. Evidence suggests that they were built in the last centuries BC and continued in use into the 1st millennium AD.

Boat shed: for the purposes of this survey, this site type refers to a structure designed for the storage of boats or gear associated with boats or fishing.

Bod: this term is used to describe both trading booths and fishing warehouses, both of which may contain a dwelling area, usually situated on an upper floor.

Chambered tomb: type of burial monument dating to 4-3rd millennium BC, may be subdivided into two main categories (i) 'Orkney-Cromarty' type, where the entrance passage leads into a chamber which is sub-divided into compartments, often by upright slabs; (ii) Maes Howe type, passage leading to a large square or rectangular chamber with further entrances in the central chamber walls leading to side-cells.

Clearance cairn: a pile of stone or rubble formed from material removed from elsewhere, usually from fields under cultivation.

Crue/Cru/Crub/Kru: An enclosure, either of dry-stone walling or earthen banks, which may serve as a sheep pound or shelter or contain a cultivable area.

Fishing Station: this term may either refer to 18th- early 20th C fishing 'villages' which were used as temporary accommodation during the fishing season, or to 20th C industrial complexes engaged in the processing of fish and sometimes whales. The former type served as centres for processing fish caught by tenants on behalf of their landlords. The latter were commercial operations.

Haa: A mansion-house or hall, usually of at least two-stories.

Heel-shaped cairn: A distinctive type of chambered cairn found in Shetland. Such tombs usually have a concave facade containing a single entrance. A passage leads from the entrance to a simple chamber. The rear of the cairn is usually rounded, which together with the facade, lends a distinctive heel shape to the overall plan.

Hulk/wreck: Both terms refer to abandoned boats; hulks have been taken to refer to boats which lie on the foreshore; wrecks lie in the marine zone.

Lodge: A small, usually roughly-built, structure used mainly by fishermen as a temporary abode. Groups of lodges, together with fish-drying beaches and bods are usually referred to as fishing stations within this report.

Noost/Naust/Noust: a shelter for boats located above the HWM. Some are little more than a hollow dug into the ground; others have retaining walls and may have winding gear and be associated with a slipway.

Planticrue/Planticrub/Planticru: small enclosed garden plot usually used for bringing on cabbage plants from seed. These small enclosures are frequently found close to 19th C settlements, but may also be found in isolated locations.

Pund: a dry-stone enclosure for containing animals, often with a sheep dipping tank incorporated into the walls.

Skeo: a dry-stone 'shed' used for wind-drying and storing foodstuffs, especially fish. Skeos were built in exposed positions to catch the wind.

Slipway: a passage cleared on the foreshore to facilitate the transport of boats to and from the sea. They may be lined with stone, and some may also have had a wooden component.

Souterrain: an underground passage, built of stone and sometimes comprising one or more chambers. Usually regarded as of Iron Age date, and interpreted as storage places; may be associated with above-ground settlement.

Settlement mound: A mound containing the remains of earlier settlement and other activity, often representing several phases of use.

Hinterland Geology, Coastal Geomorphology and Erosion

Aeolianite: Blown sand which has been cemented together, in this case, by precipitation of calcium carbonate.

Ayre: Shingle isthmus running out from the mainland usually covered by water at HWM.

Backshore: Strictly, the zone of beach between the HWM and the coastal edge.

Berm: A small ridge running along a storm beach parallel to the coast. In this case the berm is specified as one of the cobble ridges between HWM and LWM and not the main storm beach ridge.

Boulder: The British standard classification is used, i.e. > 20 cm

Butte Dune: An outlier of sand which is vegetated on top and is eroding around the sides. Usually from 1m to 4m high. Erosion is predominantly from deflation.

Cobble: The British standard classification is used, i.e. 6- 20cm.

Colluvium: Weathered rock or mixed with till (sometimes other drift materials) which have run down hill.

Cyclothem: A set of deposits that are laid down by cyclic or rhythmic sedimentation. The set is then repeated.

Cultivable: The land/ fields which have few physical constraints such as undrained or rocky and could be, or are, tilled mechanically, i.e. ploughed. Most fields in the survey area are down to grass but are still cultivable.

Deflation: Term which signifies material blown out or scoured from an area due to aeolian activity.

Drift: The softer material which overlies solid geology, e.g. till, peat, soil.

Eustatic changes: Sea-level changes caused by the absolute rise or fall of sea levels.

Foreshore: The intertidal area between the HWM and LWM.

Fluvio-glacial: Sediments laid down with the aid of water under glacial conditions.

Gelifluction: Slow movement of debris down slope under permafrost conditions. Almost synonymous with solifluction where the freeze-thaw action of water is more important and does not imply conditions of permafrost.

Gley: A soil type which is normally waterlogged, reducing conditions.

Gravel: The British standard classification is used, i.e. 2-60mm Also described as pebbles.

HWM: High water mark as taken from Ordnance Datum at Newlyn.

Isostatic changes: Sea-level changes caused by the relative movement of the land itself.

LWM: Low water mark as taken from Ordnance Datum at Newlyn.

Lag: Residual coarse material where the finer sediments have been removed.

Coastal Migration: Movement of the coast edge landwards which may be due to transgression and/or erosion

Peat: A pure organic soil. In absolute terms one which is > 30cm but in this survey any organic material > 10cm.

Ranker: Shallow soil over rock with no B horizon, generally <5cm.

Rendzina: As for *ranker* but overlying calcareous rock or shelly sand.

Rock Platform: Intertidal marine platform or wave-cut platform of the solid rock.

Salting: Large area where the vegetation is covered intermittently by salt water, hence the vegetation is salt resistant to some degree. In the survey area most areas were intertidal along the upper foreshore.

Saprolite: The soft weathered rock of *in-situ* material.

Shingle: Mixture of gravel and cobble sized material.

Skeletal Soil: A shallow soil generally < 5 cm deep with no B horizon. The A horizon is almost totally made up of organic material supporting a fragile plant community usually over sand.

Slope: Three divisions have been arbitrarily delineated

Gentle	5 to 9°
Moderate	10 to 19°
Steep	> 20°

Strandline: Within the *backshore* an accumulation of debris such as seaweed and vegetation.

Talard: An outlier of soft material, from 10-50 cm high, which is usually vegetated on the top and is eroding around the sides. Usually occurs on salting where erosion is very slow. Where outliers of sand have the same form they are referred to as Butte Dunes.

Till: Collective term for sediments laid down by glacial action. Also includes boulder clay.

Transgression: The inundation of the coast due to rising sea level.

Appendix II: Bibliography

Ashmore, P J 1993 *Archaeology and the Coastal Zone: Towards a Historic Scotland Policy*, Historic Scotland.

Barber, J 1989 'Cunningsburgh (Cunningsburgh parish), Drain, possible' *Discovery and Excavation* 1989.

Barber, J 1990 'Excavation at Cunningsburgh, Shetland', Historic Scotland, *Archaeological Operations and Conservation Annual Report 1989*, Edinburgh.

Barclay, G J and Fojut, N 1994 *The Management and Conservation of the Built and Maritime Heritage in the Coastal Zone*, Historic Scotland.

Batey, C, Jesch, J & Morris, C (eds) 1993 *The Viking Age in Caithness, Orkney and the North Atlantic*, Edinburgh.

Bell, M and Walker M J C 1992 *Late Quaternary Environmental Change*, Longman.

British Geological Survey 1977 *Quaternary Map of The United Kingdom (North)*.

Buckley, V (ed) 1990 *Burnt Offerings: International Contributions to Burnt Mound Archaeology*, Wordwell, Dublin.

Calder, C S T 1958 'Stone Age house-sites in Shetland', in *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 89 (1955-56) 340-397.

Calder, C S T 1965 'Cairns, neolithic houses and burnt mounds in Shetland', in *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 96 (1962-63) 37-86.

Calder C S T 1963 'Excavations in Whalsay, Shetland, 1954-5' in *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 94 (1960-61) 28-45.

Carter, S P, McCullagh, R P J & MacSween, A 1995 'The Iron Age in Shetland: excavations at five sites threatened by coastal erosion' in *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 125 (1995) 429-482.

Chandler, T J and Gregory, S (eds) 1976 *Climate of the British Isles*, Longman.

Cooke, R U and Doornkamp, J C 1990 *Geomorphology in Environmental Management*, OUP, 269-302.

Crawford, B E (ed) 1995 *Northern Isles Connections: Essays from Orkney and Shetland*. presented to Per Sveaas Andersen, The Orkney Press Kirkwall.

Crawford, B E (ed) 1996 *Scotland in Dark Age Britain*, Scottish Cultural Press.

Dry, FT 1985 *Shetland-South Mainland Soil Map*, Sheet 4, 1:50000 Soil Survey of Scotland, The Macaulay Institute for Soil Research, Aberdeen.

Dry, F T, Cambell, C G, & Nolan, A J, 1985 *Shetland-North Mainland Soil Map*, Sheet 3, 1:50000 Soil Survey of Scotland, The Macaulay Institute for Soil Research, Aberdeen

Edwards, K J and Ralston, I B M 1997 *Scotland: Environment and Archaeology, 8000 BC-AD 1000*, Wiley.

Emery, K O Aubrey, D G 1985 *Sea-levels, Land Levels and Tide Gauges*, Springer-Verlag, New York.

Fenton, A 1978 *The Northern Isles: Orkney and Shetland*, John Donald.

Finnie, M 1990 *Shetland: an Illustrated Architectural Guide*, RIAS, Edinburgh

Firth, C R, Smith, D E and Cullingford, R A 1993 'Late Quaternary Glacio-isostatic Uplift Patterns for Scotland', *Quaternary Proceedings* 3.

Fojut, N 1993 *A Guide to Prehistoric and Viking Shetland*, Shetland Times, Lerwick.

Goudie, G 1873 'Notice of excavations in a broch and adjacent tumuli near Levenwick, in the Parish of Dunrossness, Zetland' in *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 9 (1870-72) 212-21.

Hansom, J D 1988 *Coasts*, CUP.

Historic Scotland 1996 *Coastal Zone Assessment Survey: Historic Scotland Archaeological Procedure Paper 4*, Historic Scotland.

Hume, J R 1977 *The Industrial Archaeology of Scotland 2: The Highlands and Islands*, London.

Institute of Geological Sciences, 1977 *Quaternary Map of the United Kingdom (North)*, Ordnance Survey, Southampton.

Johnston, J L 1999 *A Naturalists Shetland*, Poyser, London

Lamb, R G 1980 Iron Age promontory forts in the Northern Isles (=Brit Arch Rep, Brit Ser, 79).

Lamb, R G 'Coastal Settlements of the north', *Scot Archaeol Forum*, 5 (1973).

Lambeck, K 1995 'Late Devensian and Holocene Shorelines of the British Isles and North Sea from Models of Glacio-hydro-isostatic Rebound', *Journal of Geological Society of London*, 152, 437-448.

Moore, H & Wilson, G 1998i *Report on a Coastal Zone Assessment Survey of Northmavine, Shetland*, report to Historic Scotland/Shetland Amenity Trust.

Moore, H & Wilson, G 1998ii *Report on a Coastal Zone Assessment Survey of Westside, Shetland*, report to Historic Scotland/Shetland Amenity Trust.

Morris, C & Rackham, D (eds) *Norse and Later Settlement and Subsistence in the North Atlantic*, University of Glasgow Occasional Paper Series.

Mykura, W 1976 *British Regional Geology: Orkney and Shetland*, HMSO, Edinburgh

NMRS- National Monuments Record of Scotland, card and database.

Ordnance Survey 1981 Pathfinder 1:25000 map, Sheet HU 47/57: Lunna Ness, last revised 1980.

Ordnance Survey 1977 Pathfinder 1:25000 map, Sheet no. 21 (HU31/41): Sumburgh, last reviewed 1993.

Ordnance Survey 1977 Pathfinder 1:25000 map, Sheet HU56 & parts of HU46 & HU 66: Whalsay, last revised 1977.

Ordnance Survey 1977 Pathfinder 1:25000 map, Sheet HU33/43/53: Scalloway, last revised 1977.

Ordnance Survey 1976 Pathfinder 1:25000 map, Sheet HU32/42: Sandwick (Shetland) and Mousa, last revised 1976.

Ordnance Survey Record cards and name books (now incorporated in National Monuments Record)

Palutikof, J, Holt, T and Skellern, A 1997 *Climates of the British Isles*, Routledge, London.

RCAHMS Canmore [Http://WWW. RCAHMS. gov.uk](http://www.rcahms.gov.uk)- NMRS net database

RCAHMS 1946 *Inventory of the Ancient Monuments of Orkney and Shetland*, 3 vols.

Ritchie, A 1985 *Exploring Scotland's Heritage: Orkney and Shetland*, HMSO, Edinburgh

Smith, D E, De la Vega, A & Dawson, S 1996 'Relative Sea-level Changes in Orkney' in Hall, A M (ed) *Quaternary of Orkney Field Guide*, Quaternary Research Association, London, 16-19.

Smith, J, 1996 'Introduction to the Coastal Geomorphology' in Hall, A M, (ed) *Quaternary of Shetland Field Guide*, 4-21, Quaternary Research Association, London.

Steers, J A 1973 *The Coastline of Scotland*, CUP, 43-55, 277-284.

Turner, V 1988 'Dunrossness, Clodie Knowe (Cunningsburgh parish), Broch', *Discovery and Excavation in Scotland* 1988.

Turner, V 1994 'The Mail Stone: an incised Pictish figure from Mail, Cunningsburgh, Shetland' in *Proc Soc Antiq Scot*, 124 (1994) 315-325.

Turner, V 1998 *Ancient Shetland*, Batsford/Historic Scotland.

Wainwright, F T (ed) 1962 *The Northern Isles*, Nelson.

Wilson, G & Watson, P 1998 'Conical Gaming Pieces' in Sharples, N et al 1998 *Scalloway*, Oxbow Monograph 82, 174-5.

Whittow, J 1992 *Geology and Scenery in Britain*, Chapman & Hall London.

Wright, B B 1976 'Recent Climate Change' in Chandler, T J and Gregory, S (eds) *Climate of the British Isles*, Longman, 224-247.